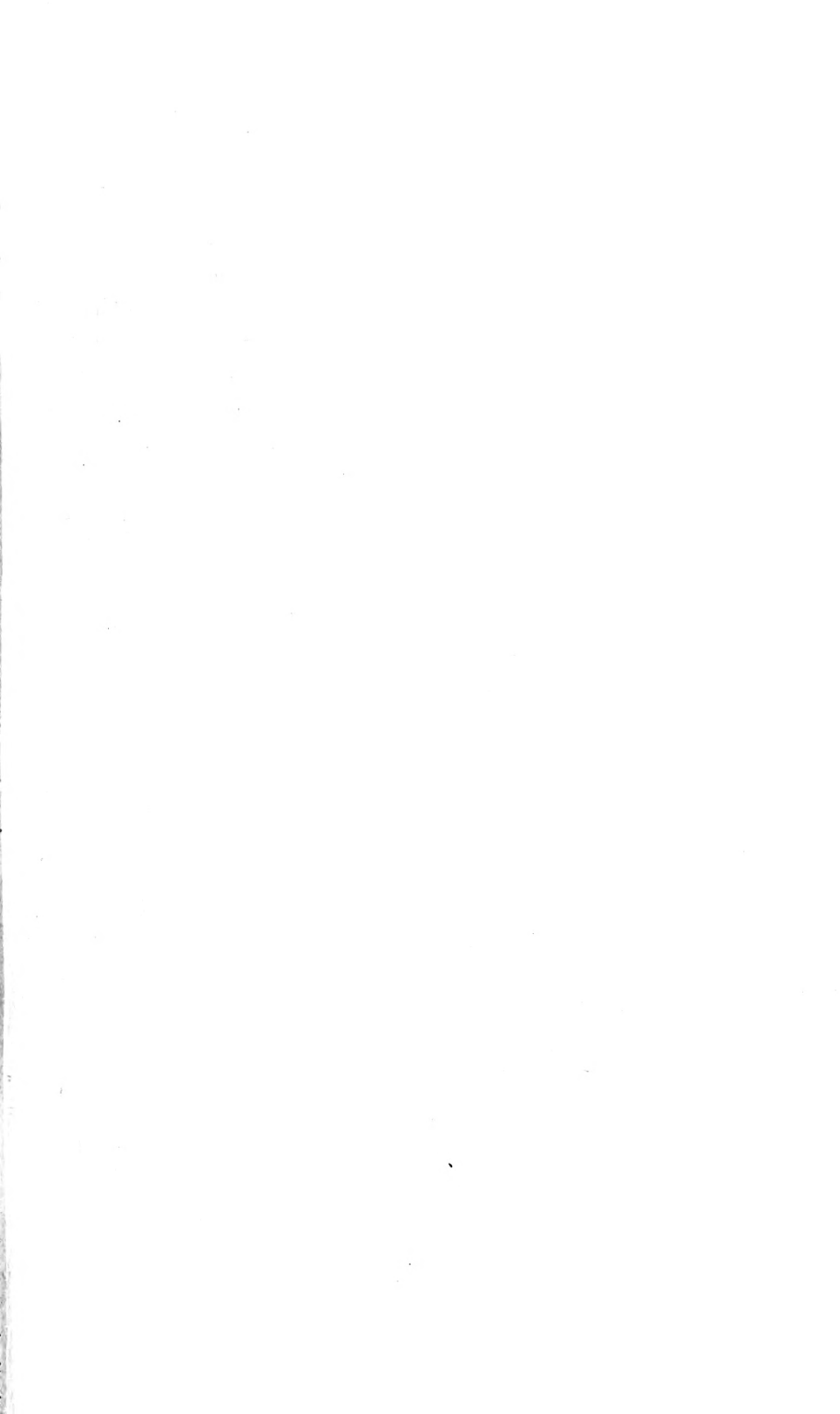


UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO



3 1761 00372285 7

Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2008 with funding from  
Microsoft Corporation







# IRISH TEXTS SOCIETY

COMANN NA SGRÍBEANN GAEILGE



VOL. IV

---

1901

“Δ υαίρτε έίρεσση δίληε,  
Céimíð lom-luadò buí leabdar.”

MAC CURTIN.

FORAS FEASA AR ÉIRINN

le

SEATRÚN CÉITINN, D.D.

THE HISTORY OF IRELAND

BY

GEOFFREY KEATING, D.D.

# FORAS FEASA AR ÉIRINN

le

SEATRÚN CÉITINN, D.D.

an céio-imleabhar

i n-a bfuil

an tóionbrollac agus céio-leabhar na stáire

601 „ “Finibus occiduis describitur optima tellus  
Nomine et antiquis Scotia dicta libris.”

S. DONATUS.

“Innir fa réim i gcéin 'ran iadair tó,  
‘Dá nglairio luét léigín tír éireann fialmair cáil.”

Translation by A. ua R.

MCMII

~~P  
LaCelt  
I~~

THE  
HISTORY OF IRELAND

BY  
GEOFFREY KEATING, D.D.

VOLUME I

CONTAINING

THE INTRODUCTION AND THE FIRST BOOK OF  
THE HISTORY

EDITED

*WITH TRANSLATION AND NOTES*

BY

DAVID COMYN

M.R.I.A.

89567  
— 418108.

LONDON

PUBLISHED FOR THE IRISH TEXTS SOCIETY

BY DAVID NUTT, 57-59, LONG ACRE

1902

PB  
1347  
I7  
V.4

PRINTED AT THE



BY PONSBY & WELDRICK.

TO  
DOUGLAS HYDE, LL.D., M.R.I.A.,  
(An Chaoibín Aoibinn),

THE LEARNED AND HONOURED PRESIDENT OF THE GAELIC LEAGUE,  
PRESIDENT OF THE IRISH TEXTS SOCIETY,

*I DESIRE TO INSCRIBE*

*This Edition*

OF

DR. GEOFFREY KEATING'S  
FORAS FEASA AR ÉIRINN,

IN RECOGNITION OF OUR LONG FRIENDSHIP AS FELLOW-  
WORKERS FOR THE SAME GOOD OLD CAUSE.

D. C.





## CONTENTS.

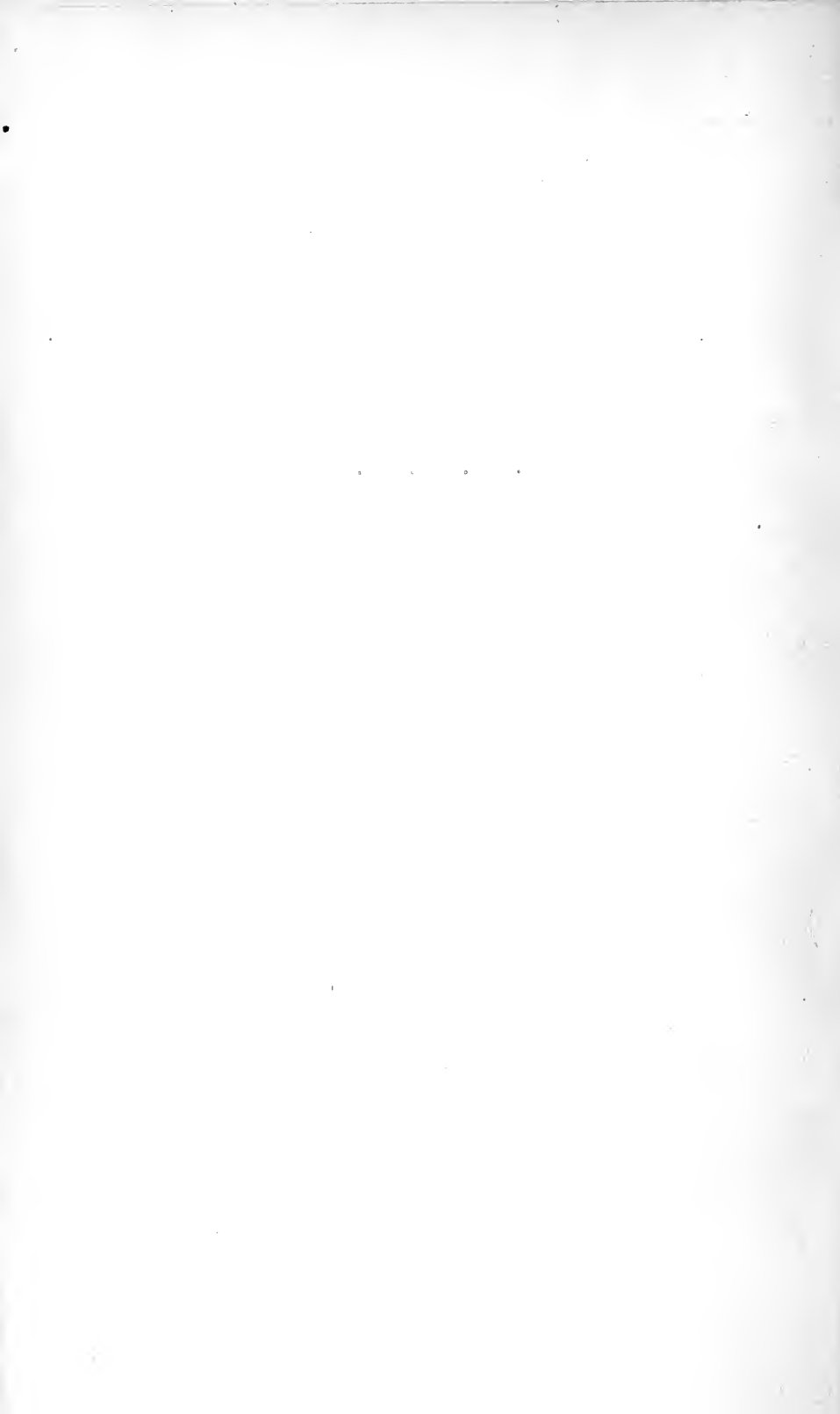
	PAGES
EDITOR'S PREFACE, . . . . .	iii-xviii

### FORAS PEASA AR ÉIRINN: THE ORIGINS OF IRISH HISTORY:—

	PAGES
AN DÍONBROLLAC. Ó'n úrthar sus an léachtóir:	Irish English
INTRODUCTION. The Author to the Reader, . . . .	2 .. 3

#### AN CEUD LEABAR: BOOK I. :—

AN CEUD ALT, . . . . .	Section I., . . . .	98 .. 99
AN DARA HALT, . . . . .	Section II., . . . .	104 .. 105
AN TREAR ALT, . . . . .	Section III., . . . .	112 .. 113
AN CEADRAIMH ALT, . . . . .	Section IV., . . . .	132 .. 133
AN CÚIGEAD ALT, . . . . .	Section V., . . . .	138 .. 139
AN SEIRIAD ALT, . . . . .	Section VI., . . . .	154 .. 155
AN REACHTHAD ALT, . . . . .	Section VII., . . . .	172 .. 173
AN T-OCTHAD ALT, . . . . .	Section VIII., . . . .	188 .. 189
AN NAOMHAD ALT, . . . . .	Section IX., . . . .	196 .. 197
AN DEACHTHAD ALT, . . . . .	Section X., . . . .	202 .. 203
AN T-DAOMHAD HALT OEUZ, . . . . .	Section XI., . . . .	216 .. 217
AN DARA HALT OEUZ, . . . . .	Section XII., . . . .	220 .. 221
AN TREAR ALT OEUZ, . . . . .	Section XIII., . . . .	224 .. 225
AN CEADRAIMH HALT OEUZ, . . . . .	Section XIV., . . . .	232 .. 233



## EDITOR'S PREFACE.

GEOFFREY KEATING stands alone among Gaelic writers : he has had neither precursor nor successor, nor, in his own domain, either equal or second. His works show the fullest development of the language, and his historical treatise, with which we are here concerned, marks an epoch in our literature, a complete departure from the conventional usage of the annalists. From the last and greatest of these, even from his illustrious contemporaries, the Four Masters, he is, in his style and mode of using his materials, as far removed as is Gibbon from earlier English writers on European affairs. The period, however, with which the English author deals is one for the history of which ample authentic materials existed, and nothing remained for the writer but to select and present the facts in his own style to the reader. But our author has to give an account of a country apart from the general development of European civilization, and to treat chiefly of remote ages without the support of contemporary documents or monuments. In this respect his field of inquiry resembles somewhat that of the portion of Dr. Liddell's work relating to the Kings and early Consuls of Rome, where the author, in a pleasing style, does his best with scanty and unsatisfactory materials, not altogether throwing aside, like the German critics, all data which cannot be confirmed by inscriptions or authentic records, yet skilfully exercising his discretion in the use of legend and tradition which had by earlier writers been received as trustworthy evidence. It will be seen, in the course of this work, that Keating, though often accused of being weakly credulous, and though he was

perhaps inclined to attach undue importance to records which he believed to be of extreme antiquity, while carrying on his narrative by their help (he had no other), yet shows as much discrimination as writers on the history of other countries in his time. He recounts the story, in his own happy manner, as it was handed down in annals and poems, leaving selection and criticism to come after, when they have a 'basis of knowledge' to work upon. By this term he accurately indicates the contents of his principal work, in which not merely history, but mythology, archæology, geography, statistics, genealogy, bardic chronicles, ancient poetry, romance, and tradition are all made to subserve the purpose of his account of Ireland, and to increase the reader's interest in the subject. From his style and method, his freedom from artificial restraint and his extensive reading, it may well be conjectured that, but for the unhappy circumstances of our country, he might have been the founder of a modern native historical school in the Irish language, the medium employed by him in all his works. We may well be glad of his choice, and much is due to him for this good service. He might have written in Latin like his friend Dr. John Lynch, or Rev. Stephen White, or Philip O'Sullivan, his contemporaries, or like O'Flaherty in the next generation; or in French, like the later Abbé Mac Geoghagan; or in English, like Charles O'Connor, and so many other vindicators of their country and her history. He was shut out from any opportunity of printing or publishing his work; but his own industry, and the devoted zeal of his literary friends and admirers who undertook the duty, secured its preservation. Printing in Gaelic was then rare and difficult, especially in Ireland, but the reproduction of manuscripts was an honourable calling actively pursued, and the copies were so clearly and beautifully executed by professional scribes that the native reader was never so bereft of literature as the absence of printed books might suggest.

Keating's works are "veritably Irish uncontaminated by English phrases, and written by a master of the language while it was yet a power," as Dr. Atkinson puts it. His vocabulary is so full and varied that one of a translator's difficulties must be to find equivalents for what appear on the surface to be synonymous terms or merely redundant phrases: and though we may admit an occasional lapse into verbiage unpleasing to critics, yet his style has a charm of its own which quite escapes in any translation, and can only be fully appreciated by native readers, among whom his works have always enjoyed an unrivalled popularity; and, in a less degree, by sympathetic students of Gaelic. His wealth of reference and illustration too, the result of much wider reading than might be thought possible under his circumstances, gives zest to the perusal of his books, and enhances their interest for people accustomed to a fuller and more extended range of inquiry than our ancient annals afford. The general neglect of the Gaelic language and of Irish history for more than two centuries has hindered that careful and critical study of Dr. Keating's narrative, to which the works of writers of his period and standing have, in other countries, been subjected, whereby difficulties have been cleared up, errors corrected and hasty conclusions modified; while the books themselves, where they are not absolutely superseded as texts, have been revised and in parts rewritten, and furnished with accessories to enable students of other generations to use and value them. All this has yet to be done for Keating.

"To live is to change," and the Irish language, like everything living, has changed, passing from what scholars know as 'old' Irish to 'middle' and 'modern' Irish. Modern Irish begins with Keating, and his model has been followed by the good writers of the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries, including O'Nachtan and O'Donlevy; and it still guides us, allowance being made for inevitable change, not more noticeable in Irish than in any other language cultivated

during the same period. Save where ancient documents are cited, there is in Keating's writings, to quote Dr. Atkinson again, scarcely a line which, at this day, "an Irish-speaking native will not at once get a grip of."

The language used by our author is described by O'Curry as "the modified Gaedhlic of Keating's own time": which merely means that Keating elected to write in the living language, not (like the O'Clerys and Mac Firbis) continuing to employ forms long obsolete, and to copy strictly ancient models. O'Curry says further of Keating, whom he elsewhere calls "a most learned Gaedhlic scholar":—"Although he has used but little discrimination in his selections from old records, and has almost entirely neglected any critical examination of his authorities, still, his book is a valuable one, and not at all, in my opinion, the despicable production that it is often ignorantly said to be." In another passage, however, O'Curry rather tones down this censure, and thus appreciates Keating:—"It is greatly to be regretted that a man so learned as Keating (one who had access, too, at some period of his life, to some valuable and ancient MSS. since lost) should not have had time to apply to his materials the rigid test of that criticism so necessary to the examination of ancient tales and traditions—criticism which his learning and ability so well qualified him to undertake. As it is, however, Keating's book is of great value to the student, so far as it contains at least a fair outline of our ancient history, and so far as regards the language in which it is written, which is regarded as a good specimen of the Gaedhlic of his time." From O'Curry's standpoint, and taking into account the purpose of his work, we cannot expect a more favourable estimate.

But O'Donovan himself says of Keating's *History of Ireland*:—"This work, though much abused by modern writers, on account of some fables which the author has inserted, is, nevertheless, of great authority, and has been

drawn from the most genuine sources of Irish history, some of which have been since lost. . . . The most valuable copy of it . . . is now preserved in the Library of Trinity College, Dublin (H. 5. 26.). It is in the handwriting of John, son of Torna O'Mulconry, of the Ardchoill family, in the county of Clare, a most profound Irish scholar, and a contemporary of Keating."

In his 'Literary History of Ireland,' Dr. Douglas Hyde thus contrasts the O'Clerys and Keating:—"As if to emphasise the truth that they were only redacting the Annals of Ireland from the most ancient sources at their command, the Masters wrote in an ancient bardic dialect, full at once of such idioms and words as were unintelligible, even to the men of their own day, unless they had received a bardic training. In fact, they were learned men writing for the learned, and this work was one of the last efforts of the *esprit de corps* of the school-bred shanachy which always prompted him to keep bardic and historical learning a close monopoly amongst his own class. Keating was Michael O'Clery's contemporary, but he wrote—and I consider him the first Irish historian and trained scholar who did so—for the masses, not the classes, and he had his reward in the thousands of copies of his popular History made and read throughout all Ireland, while the copies made of the Annals were quite few in comparison, and after the end of the seventeenth century little read."

Dr. Hyde further says:—"What Keating found in the old vellums of the monasteries and the brehons, as they existed about the year 1630—they have, many of them, perished since—he rewrote and redacted in his own language, like another Herodotus. He invents nothing, embroiders little. What he does not find before him, he does not relate . . . : though he wrote *currente calamo*, and is in matters of fact less accurate than they [the Four Masters] are, yet his history is an independent compilation made from the same class of

ancient vellums, often from the very same books from which they also derived their information, and it must ever remain a co-ordinate authority to be consulted by historians along with them and the other annalists." The lists of ancient books, given by Keating himself in the course of his work, afford ample evidence of this.

The great annalists mentioned were more rigid in their conception of their duty, and more stiff in composition than some earlier Gaelic writers; the compilers of the *Annals of Loch Cé*, for instance, display a much freer treatment of their materials and an easier style. Indeed, the gradual modification of the language, and the development of good prose narrative form, to which in early times not much attention was given, may be traced from the 'Irish Nennius,' in the twelfth century, through the 'Passions and Homilies' of the *Leabhar Breac*, some of the 'Lives' of the Book of Lismore and the *Loch Cé Annals*, to the translators of the Bible, to Carsuel, and to Keating when the evolution was complete. The various publications, chiefly religious, issued at Louvain, Rome, and Paris, during the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries by O'Molloy, O'Donlevy, and others, afford good examples of a similar style: and at home the sermons of Dr. O'Gallagher, and the writings of the O'Nachtans, and others, show that the language, while undergoing some inevitable modification, had still the same literary standard. To their influence, and to the efforts of humble scribes and teachers in Ireland it is due that, through the darkest period of our history, the native language, at least, was preserved uncontaminated and undegraded till the approach of better days; a marvellous fact when we consider the persecution, misery, and hardship the Irish-speaking people, for the most part, had then to endure.

The present will be the first complete edition of Keating's *History*. Outside the restricted circle of Irish scholars, nothing was known of the work, save through Dermot



O'Connor's unsatisfactory translation, published in 1723, and often reprinted, until, in 1811, William Haliday published a good text of the *Dionbhrollach*, or vindictory Introduction, and about one-fourth of the *Foras feasa*, the body of the historical work, with a readable translation, fairly conveying the author's meaning, but vague, and in parts too wide of the original to be useful. This book was never reprinted, and has become very rare. In 1857, John O'Mahony, a competent Irish scholar and native speaker of the language, published, in New York, a faithful translation of the entire work with copious and valuable notes, in a large volume, now also rare. Dr. P. W. Joyce, in 1881, edited, for the use of students, the first part of the *Foras feasa*, with a close, almost word-for-word, translation, and a vocabulary; and I have recently edited the *Dionbhrollach* for the same purpose. Both these texts, and the first volume of the present edition, fall within the limits of Haliday's publication. I shall not, therefore, until my work is considerably advanced, have actually to break new ground; and, as I do not hesitate to make use of the work of my predecessors, it would be unfair not to admit this, and ungrateful not to acknowledge their assistance. More especially I have to thank Dr. Joyce for the use of his accurate transcript (made some years ago with a view to publication) of part of O'Mulconry's great manuscript of Keating, so highly prized by O'Donovan, Todd, and others, which has greatly helped the present volume. An unpublished Latin translation of Keating exists, by Dr. John Lynch: there is also an English translation much abridged, and rather vague and inaccurate, in manuscript (date about 1700); to this, perhaps, it is that Harris refers in his edition of Ware, and Haliday seems to allude to more than one. These and other very interesting points, on which I have a good deal of information most kindly furnished by friends, I shall refer to more fully in the concluding volume, to which I must also defer my own notes and comment on

the text, my historical doubts and inquiries, and my further acknowledgments.

Dr. Joyce says :—" To publish text, translation, and annotations of old Keating—whom I revere and love—would be a great work, enough to place all Irishmen, present and future, under deep obligations to you. A grand ambition, enough to make a man's whole life pleasant and healthy." I too can claim that I have always had a like deep veneration and affection for our good old author, and to do this work has been with me the desire and dream of half a lifetime: in fact, since I was first able to read the Irish language, and took part, now more than a quarter of a century ago, in the movement for its preservation. I even then hoped to have commenced this undertaking, but other matters, in themselves of minor interest, were more pressing needs for the time: now, however, the Irish Texts Society gives me the opportunity so long wished for; and from Dr. Hyde, the President, Miss Eleanor Hull, the Hon. Sec., my colleagues on the Committee, and other members and friends, I have received such encouragement and assistance, as give me hope that I may be able, under their auspices, to complete so great and useful a work.

As to Dr. Keating's other works, Dr. Atkinson's splendid edition, published by the Royal Irish Academy, in 1890, of the text of the 'Three Shafts of Death,' a moral and philosophic treatise, with an exhaustive vocabulary, has been of great service in the preparation of the present volumes: and the text of 'An Explanatory Defence of the Mass' has been issued by Mr. Patrick O'Brien, and is important and useful. It was Keating's earliest work, and the language is simpler than in the other text named. These two texts, together with the present edition of the History, furnish an ample store of classical Gaelic prose, and to these works, since their first production, so far as they were known, everyone has been satisfied to appeal as to authoritative

standards. A valuable edition of Keating's poems has been lately issued by Rev. J. C. Mac Erlean, S.J., for the Gaelic League.

A sketch of the life of the author prefixed to Haliday's edition of Keating, has been in part reprinted by Mr. O'Brien: O'Mahony also wrote a life for his translation; and other brief narratives have been published, though authentic materials are scanty. A full biography of Keating, however, with an account of the time in which he lived and the conditions under which he worked, is still a desideratum for the numerous and increasing class who now feel interest in him, his work, and his language.

I must content myself with a few approximate dates. Neither the year of his birth nor of his death is exactly known; but between 1570 and 1650 may be assumed as his period. He was born at Burges, and is buried at Tubrid, both in Co. Tipperary, and distant only a few miles. He was educated at Bordeaux, and returned to Ireland about 1610. His first known work, the treatise on the Mass, was written about 1615; though there is in the Franciscan MSS. a small religious tract, attributed to him, which may be of earlier date, as also some of his poems. The 'Three Shafts of Death' was written about 1625, and the History was completed about 1634, certainly before 1640. In 1644 he built the little church of Tubrid in which he is interred, though the exact spot is not known.

From D'Arcy McGee's position in literature, an opinion from him on Keating's History of Ireland is of some interest. He writes:—"It is a semi-bardic and semi-historic work. It is full of faith in legends and trust in traditions. But its author has invented nothing. If it contain improbabilities or absurdities, they are not of his creation. He had gathered from manuscripts, now dispersed or almost unknown, strange facts wildly put, which jar upon our sense as downright fictions. They are not such. Ignorance has criticised

what it knew not of, and condemned accounts which it had never examined. Hence Keating's name has grown to be almost synonymous with credulity. He may have been to blame for giving us the statements and traditions which he found in their old age dwelling in the hearts of the people, but we must remember that the philosophic or sceptic era in history had not then set in. The school of Machiavelli had not yet superseded that of Herodotus."

Hardiman, who was a first-rate Irish scholar, and familiar with the original, writes thus of Keating's work:—"Our Irish Herodotus was both a poet and an historian. Indeed the flowery style of his *Ἱστορίαι ἱρλανδοῦ*, or 'History of Ireland,' shows that he must have paid early and sedulous court to the muses; and, that he was rewarded for his attentions, appears from the pleasing poems which he has left behind. . . . As an historian and antiquary, he has acquired much celebrity for profound knowledge of the antiquities of his country, 'vir multiplicis lectionis in patriis antiquitatibus.' . . . It is an irreparable loss to Irish history that he did not continue his work. . . . Of all men, he was best qualified to give a true domestic picture of this country, from a knowledge of its civil affairs, manners, customs, poetry, music, architecture, &c., seldom equalled and never surpassed; besides his intimate acquaintance with many ancient MSS. extant in his time, but since dispersed or destroyed. The English edition by which his history, so far as it extends, is known to the world, is a burlesque on translation. In innumerable passages it is as much a version of Geoffrey of Monmouth as of Geoffrey Keating."

Dr. Todd says:—"O'Mahony's translation," before referred to, "is a great improvement upon the ignorant and dishonest one published by Mr. Dermod O'Connor . . . which has so unjustly lowered in public estimation the character of Keating as a historian; but O'Mahony's translation has been taken from a very imperfect text, and has evidently been

executed, as he himself confesses, in great haste ; it has, therefore, by no means superseded a new and scholarlike translation of Keating, which is greatly wanted. Keating's authorities are still almost all accessible to us, and should be collated for the correction of his text ; and two excellent MS. copies of the original Irish, by John Torna O'Mulconry, a contemporary of Keating, are now in the Library of Trinity College, Dublin." Though I may not hope to do all that the learned writer here quoted lays down, or to rival his own scholarlike edition of the ' War of the Gael with the Gall,' from which this passage is cited, I shall be well pleased if I do not fall greatly short of O'Mahony's mark, whose work has done so much to rehabilitate our author in the opinion of those who have to depend on a translation. His best vindication, however, will be the publication of an authoritative text of his complete work, based on the MSS. named by Dr. Todd, and others at least equally authentic, carefully edited and revised, and printed with the accuracy and style which have characterised the Press of his University since Dr. O'Donovan's ' Four Masters ' was produced there, fifty years ago.

A few words will be in place here concerning the authorities for the text of the present volume. The chief are :—

I.—A MS., believed to be in the handwriting of the author, most accurate and valuable, now in the Franciscan Convent Library, Dublin. This volume is stated to have been written in the convent of Kildare, and is shown by another entry to have belonged to the famous convent of Donegal, whence it was transferred to Louvain, where it was included among Colgan's collection, thence conveyed to Rome, and ultimately restored to Ireland some twenty-eight years ago. Its date unfortunately is not traceable, but in all probability it is the oldest existing transcript of Keating's History, and written before 1640. This manuscript will be cited in this edition as F. There is another important

Keating MS. in the same collection, a copy made, as appears from entries, before 1652, which I have consulted occasionally. These manuscripts were not known to Dr. O'Donovan. The first is referred to in Sir John T. Gilbert's catalogue, on the authority of a list made in 1732, as an autograph: but I see no evidence of the date 1636, which some scholars have assigned for one of these manuscripts. I have to return thanks to the learned librarian, Rev. Father O'Reilly, and the Franciscan Fathers for access to their unique collection, and for much information given me and trouble taken on my behalf.

II.—MS. H. 5, 26, by O'Mulconry, referred to in this edition as C, with the aid of Dr. Joyce's transcript, and printed edition of part of same, compared, in doubtful and difficult passages, and to supply omissions, with MS. H. 5, 32; both in Trinity College, Dublin, being Nos. 1397 and 1403 in the printed catalogue. I have to express my thanks to the authorities of Trinity College for permission to use the University Library, and to the Library officers for their courtesy and kindness.

III.—Haliday's text, stated to have been printed from a MS. also by O'Mulconry, dated 1657, but differing considerably in places from those named.

IV.—The next is an older MS., dated 1643, in my own possession, unfortunately in bad preservation, but still legible for the body of the work, written by James O'Mulconry, of Ballymecuda, in the county of Clare. These two authorities will be referred to in this edition as H, and M, respectively.

By the letter N, I shall indicate a MS., also my own, written in Dublin by Teig O'Nachtan, and dated 1704, with which has been carefully compared a copy made in 1708 by Hugh Mac Curtin, and various readings noted. This I have occasionally consulted, and found to be a very useful text. All the writers named were well-known Irish scholars. I have, besides, a transcript made by Peter O'Dornin, the Gaelic Poet, in 1750; another, dated 1744, and written in a

very good hand; and others: but of these I have made no special use.

I shall note at the foot of each page, for the present, only such 'various readings' as appear to me to be important. Space, after all, is an object, and the whole volume might easily be filled with matter which would be little help, but rather a distraction, to the reader. The author himself is believed to have made several transcripts of his work; and to have inserted from time to time, passages or quotations relating to the events recorded. In this way there is some inevitable discrepancy between the best manuscripts. I have followed, in the main, the recension of the O'Mulconrys, adhered to strictly by Dr. Joyce, and which is also the basis of Haliday's text. I have not modernized their system of inflection, or altered the orthography, save in certain mannerisms, which I have not felt bound to adopt. It is probable that this family of professional scribes and antiquaries would have adhered more rigidly than Keating himself to classic but obsolescent usages. In fact, the important MS. cited as F, prefers living forms such as  $\tau\upsilon\zeta\Delta\sigma\Delta\iota$ , where C has  $\tau\upsilon\zeta\Gamma\Delta\sigma$ , &c. The authentic copies differ occasionally from each other, and where I have had to choose between them, or prefer another authority, the ancillary manuscript and other sources from which omissions have been supplied and various readings drawn, will be indicated wherever necessary. The MSS., here and there, retain antiquated forms of spelling from which I have felt at liberty to depart when their use in other places of more modern forms gives sanction to the innovation. Thus, for instance, O'Mulconry uses the obsolete  $\sigma\omicron\iota\upsilon\sigma\iota\upsilon$  and  $\Delta\iota\upsilon\sigma\iota\upsilon$  almost side by side with the living  $\Delta\iota\upsilon\iota$ . The latter I have uniformly adopted, as it exists in texts much older than Keating's time, such as the 'Homilies' in the Leabhar Breac: and so I have, where authority was equal, endeavoured to attain uniformity of spelling, and given the preference to

the simplest forms and those still in living use. No substitution of words has, however, been admitted, and there is over the whole text a slightly archaic flavour, not too unfamiliar, and by no means unpleasing, but such as a great classic work in any other living tongue presents to readers three centuries later than its author.

I have endeavoured to prepare a closely literal translation, though not actually word for word : thus, while not unreadable, it will aid students in the better understanding of the text, to which object it is entirely subsidiary : no attempt being made to draw away the reader's attention from the plain meaning of the author, by a sophisticated version for the sake of superficial correctness or elegance of style. Any such considerations must give place to the necessity for the study and understanding of Keating's text by the native reader and the Gaelic student, who will be alike unwilling to substitute any translation, however successful, for the original language of this standard work. This view has also guided me in the forms of personal and place names in the translation. I should prefer to retain the correct spelling in every instance, especially when so many are now studying the language and becoming familiarized with its phonetics : however, in the case of some very familiar names, I have adopted no hard and fast rule, but wherever I follow the usual corrupt spelling, I point out the correct Irish form also. The few foot-notes, here and there, on the translation, must of necessity be brief : but I hope, later, to give a full Index, and, for the present, will merely indicate, *in loco*, the place or person alluded to, where this may be necessary, or not obvious from the context.

The Latin quotations used by Keating are here relegated to the margin to avoid disturbing the continuity of the text, and distracting the reader's attention. In each case our author gives the Gaelic equivalent, and from this the English translation has been made. A letter will indicate the reference



at the foot, and, in the case of the notes to the present volume, which are chiefly 'various readings,' the number of the line to which they refer will be given, and so the appearance of our text, which is of some importance, will not be marred by the insertion of too many figures.

Not only among the "strange facts wildly put," and the traditions gathered by Keating, but also in the more authentic portions of his narrative, there will be found recorded occurrences which may offend certain readers who would fain judge every age and people by the standards of modern European civilization ; or, rather, by their own narrow experience and reading, and their ill-informed prepossessions. Persons whose susceptibilities are so easily shocked, and who cherish their convictions so tenderly, have no business studying the history of human progress in ancient times, or during the middle ages, or among people who have developed under special conditions ; or, indeed, any subject outside of the commonplace.

Among the many writers who have censured Geoffrey Keating's work and method, as the introduction to Haliday points out, Roderick O'Flaherty, at least, had a sufficient knowledge of the language and the subject : but, without this title to a hearing, Isaac D'Israeli presumes to denounce Keating and O'Flaherty, alike, in the most sweeping manner, among the various literary cranks and humbugs whom he criticises. We need not wonder, therefore, though we may regret, that Thomas Moore, in his *History of Ireland*, speaks slightly of Keating, whose text he could not read, but there is reason to believe that Moore subsequently recognised the need of acquaintance with the native records ; as it is well known that he expressed to O'Curry and Petrie his conviction, that without this knowledge he should not have undertaken to write a *History of Ireland*, a work, now, in its turn, notwithstanding its fascinating style, almost as much neglected as, and of far less value than, either Keating or O'Flaherty.

Our author concludes his vindictory introduction by affirming that if there be anything in his history inviting censure, it is there not from evil intent but from want of knowledge or ability. Being a descendant of the old foreign settlers, Keating cannot be said to have inherited a prejudice in favour of the native Irish ; and his testimony on their behalf, as he himself argues, ought on that account to be the more readily received. While indignantly refuting the calumnies of ignorance and malice, his honesty of purpose is yet such as impels him to relate some strange facts which his keenly sensitive regard for his country's honour must have induced him to wish could be related differently. But not less is this the case with the native annalists of Ireland. Having had the advantage of writing their own history, for their own people, in their own language, they did not attempt to make the facts bend to preconceived theories, but, to the best of their ability and according to their lights, they delivered the stories as they found them, not condescending to pander to any mistaken patriotic zeal, or to insert and omit with a purpose in view, and so colour their narrative as to place their ancestors before their own fellow-countrymen and the world in any better light than they felt was warranted by the authorities available. Though occasionally vain-glorious, and by no means free from clan predilections, they do not conceal faults or errors, or extenuate crimes : they are, in general, too candid. In this way the ancient history of Ireland often appears to the modern reader at a disadvantage, compared with the nicely adjusted narratives told by historians of remote times in other countries.

In closing these remarks I have to express my great regret at the delay in the publication of this annual volume owing to unforeseen difficulties and unavoidable interruptions.

DAVID COMYN.

43, BRIGHTON-SQUARE, RATHGAR, DUBLIN,  
*1st October, 1901.*

FORAS FEASA AR ÉIRINN.

THE ORIGINS OF IRISH HISTORY.

# FORAS PEASA AR ÉIRINN.

## an óionbrollač.

ó'n úsodar zus an léastóir.

### I.

1 Cibé ouine 'ran mbioč cúipear poime Seanéur nó  
2 Sinnreapóadč críche ar bioč vo leannmáin nó vo loigdar-  
3 eadč, ir eadó ólígear cinneadó ar an rlighe ir roiléipe  
4 nočtar ríunne rčáioe na críche, ašur oál na poime  
5 áitígear í, vo cúir zo roléir ríor: ašur vo bríg zur šabar  
6 riém' air Forar Feara ar Éirinn o'fáirnéir, vo meapar ar  
7 otúr cuir o'á leatērom ašur o'á heugcomlann o'eugnac;  
8 ašur zo háiriče an t-eugcomērom atá aš a óeanaim ar a  
9 háitígēoirib, mar atáio na Sean-Šall atá 'na reilb  
10 tuillead ašur ceitpe céad bliadán ó šabáltar Šall i  
11 leit, mar don me Šaeóealaid atá 'na reilb (beašnac),  
12 me ríi míle bliadán. Óir ní fuil rčáirioe ó join i  
13 leit o'á rčirioðann uirpe nac aš iarriaró ločta ašur  
14 coibéime vo éabairt vo Šean-Šallaid ašur vo Šaeóealaid  
bío.

Bioč a fíadnairpe rin ar an oteirt oobeir Cambrenr,

I. For some introductory remarks found in good MSS., see at end of  
óionbrollač.

1. Šibé, C; Šioč bé, F; Cioh bé, H. ran bioch, C; ran bič, F;  
H omits. 2. ran mbíč, H. ar bioč, *al.* 3. aread, F and C. 4. oál, C.  
5. šabar, H. 6. ar túr, C; air túr, H. 7. uegnac, F. 8. *Sic* C;  
zo háiričte, F and H. 10. *Sic* C; bliadán, H. 11. ille, C; ale, H.  
Šaoóiolaid, C; Šaoóalaid, H. 12. Some good MSS. aspirate initial

# THE ORIGINS OF IRISH HISTORY.

## INTRODUCTION.

### THE AUTHOR TO THE READER.

#### I.

WHOSOEVER proposes to trace and follow up the ancient history and origin of any country ought to determine on setting down plainly the method which reveals most clearly the truth of the state of the country, and the condition of the people who inhabit it: and forasmuch as I have undertaken to investigate the groundwork of Irish historical knowledge, I have thought at the outset of deploring some part of her affliction and of her unequal contest; especially the unfairness which continues to be practised on her inhabitants, alike the old foreigners<sup>1</sup> who are in possession more than four hundred years from the Norman invasion down, as well as the native Irish<sup>2</sup> who have had possession during almost three thousand years. For there is no historian of all those who have written on Ireland from that epoch that has not continuously sought to cast reproach and blame both on the old foreign settlers and on the native Irish.

Whereof the testimony given by Cambrensis, Spenser,

---

<sup>1</sup> *Sean-Ghail*: i.e. the first Norman invaders of Ireland in the twelfth century and their descendants: distinguished carefully by Keating from the *Nua-Ghail*, i.e. the more recent English settlers, and the planters of his own time.

<sup>2</sup> *Gaedhil*; i.e. the Gael, the native inhabitants of Ireland.

---

after τρι. Sic C; βλιαθου, F; βλιαζου, H. ο ἴν αλλε, C. αλλε, F.  
14. Ξαοιθουλαιβ, C: Ξαοθουλαιβ, H.



Stanihurst, Hanmer, Camden, Barckly, Moryson, Davies, Campion, and every other new foreigner<sup>1</sup> who has written on Ireland from that time, may bear witness ; inasmuch as it is almost according to the fashion of the beetle they act, when writing concerning the Irish. For it is the fashion of the beetle, when it lifts its head in the summertime, to go about fluttering, and not to stoop towards any delicate flower that may be in the field, or any blossom in the garden, though they be all roses or lilies, but it keeps bustling about until it meets with dung of horse or cow, and proceeds to roll itself therein. Thus it is with the set above-named ; they have displayed no inclination to treat of the virtues or good qualities of the nobles among the old foreigners and the native Irish who then dwelt in Ireland ; such as to write on their valour and on their piety, on the number of abbeyes they had founded, and what land and endowments for worship they had bestowed on them ; on the privileges they had granted to the learned professors of Ireland, and all the reverence they manifested towards churchmen and prelates : on every immunity they secured for their sages, and the maintenance they provided for the poor and for orphans ; on each donation they were wont to bestow on the learned and on petitioners, and on the extent of their hospitality to guests, insomuch that it cannot truthfully be said that there ever existed in Europe folk who surpassed them, in their own time, in generosity or in hospitality according to their ability. Bear witness the literary assemblies which were proclaimed by them, a custom not heard of among any other people in Europe, so that the stress of generosity and hospitality among the old foreigners and the native Irish of Ireland was such that they did not

---

<sup>1</sup> *Gall*, foreigner, contrasted with *Gael* ; applied to Danes, French, Normans, and later to the English : see preceding notes.

ττυγοίτ, *al.* 37. ιαριανταίτ, C. These four words not in H. 38. πέισοιτ, H. 43. το ξεαν πέιλε, N. 44. ní, C and F. 45. τοδ, F. νείτε, C, F, and H ; τοδ ιαριαντο ορηα, N.

73 Զան արքեպօս Կոստանն ու Շահարտ ո՛րն ա՛յ ուղարկաւ յի  
 47 Կրօնապօ թոս Զար Թաօնե ո՛րն. Տիւնն, ո՛ր հաօն-նիւ  
 48 ո՛րն քօ Լորդարեար Լե Կրօնիւն Ոս-Ճալլ նա հաւարի  
 49 թո, ա՛յ Ի Էս ուղնիւ Կրօնն Եր Երարն Բոսաօնե Զար  
 Կալլեա՛ն մեաճ յ-արիւրալ, Եր յՇահարտ Թաւ-ճնիւն նա  
 51 յ-արալ 1 յարարաւ : Զար Եր մեւ Եարար իր նա Տան-  
 Ճարեալն ու Եր Զ Իւրաճն Եր օրն թո իւր յՇահալար  
 53 նա Տան-Ճալլ, Բարար Եր իւր Երար Իր Երար Եր  
 Կրօնն Եր Եր, յի Եր, յի Եր Եր Եր Եր Եր Եր Եր Եր Եր  
 55 նա հալար : Եր Երար Եր-Երար Եր Երարն Եր Եր ու  
 56 Երարն Եր Երար Զար Երար, ու Երարն նա  
 57 Երար Եր Երարաճն նա յՇարեալ : Զար Եր Երար Եր  
 58 միւրն ու միւր Եր Զար ու Եր միւր ու Եր Եր Եր Եր Եր Եր  
 Զար ու Եր Երարաճ Զ Երարն Եր Եր, Զար  
 60 Եր միւր Երար Եր Եր իւր Երար, Զար Եր Եր  
 61 Եր Երար Զ Երարն Երար Զար Եր նա Եր  
 62 (Եր Երար Եր Տո Զար նա Եր); Եր իւր Եր ու  
 Լար Եր Եր Եր Եր Եր Եր, Զար ու Եր Եր Եր  
 64 Եր Եր Եր Եր Եր Եր Եր Եր Եր, ու Եր Տարաւ  
 Եր Եր Եր Եր Եր Եր Եր Եր Եր Եր Եր Եր Եր Եր Եր Եր  
 1 յ-Եր Երար Եր Երարն Եր Երար Զար Զար  
 Երարաճ, յի՛ իւրար Եր, Եր Երար, Եր յար-  
 նար Երարաճ Եր Եր Եր Եր Եր Եր Եր Եր Եր Եր Եր  
 69 Երարն ու Եր Եր Երար, Եր Երար Եր Եր ու Եր յի Եր  
 Զարեալն Զար յի Երարաճն. Եր Եր Եր Եր Եր Եր Եր  
 1 յ-Եր Երար Զար Երարն յի Եր Երարն ու  
 Եր Եր Եր, ու Երարն Եր Երարաճն ու  
 73 Երար Եր յ-Եր Երարաճ, Եր Եր Երար Զ

47. *hénmí, C.* 48. *lōpētor, F.* 49. *areab' vo nro, C. Sic C;*  
*poðoimeab', H; poðume, N.* 51. *an mēvo beannur, C; an mēvo a*  
*beannar, H; an mēvo beannar, N.* 53. *pé ngabaltar gall, F. iran, C.*  
55. *tugavoor, F. b'riotámib', C; pa ðeapa dir b'ricanab', H.* 56. Added  
after *vor* over line in F, a *ccuro von ð.* For *vo ð.* the same MS. reads *va c.,*  
and omits *b'rican* in the next line. 57. *na nðaróðiol, C; na nðaróðal, H.*  
58. H adds *'n-a ccorp.* 60. *trí míle f'ricio, C.* 61. *cusim, F.* 62. The  
words in brackets are in F; also in H. 64. *an mórpf'luadg rin, H; not in F.*



deem it sufficient to give to any who should come seeking relief, but issued a general invitation summoning them, in order to bestow valuable gifts and treasure on them. However, nothing of all this is described in the works of the present-day foreigners, but they take notice of the ways of inferiors and wretched little hags, ignoring the worthy actions of the gentry: yet as far as regards the old Irish, who were inhabiting this island before the Norman invasion, let it appear whether there has been in Europe any people more valiant than they, contending with the Romans for the defence of Scotland.<sup>1</sup> For they compelled the Britons to make a dyke between their portion of Britain and Scotland, to protect (Roman) Britain from the incursion of the Irish; and notwithstanding that there were usually fifty-two thousand of a Roman army defending the dyke, and two hundred (scouts) riding about, and twenty-three thousand foot and thirteen hundred horse with them (besides), defending the frontier and harbours of the country against the violent attacks of the Scots<sup>2</sup> and of the Picts; yet, with all that, the Irish would burst over the dyke, and the country would be harried by them, despite these great hosts, according to Samuel Daniel in his chronicle. Cormac, son of Cuileannan, says also in his 'Saltair,' that, as a result of the violence of the Irish (or Scots) and of the Crutheni (who are called Picts) against Britain, the Britons three times conspired against the Roman governors set over them, as a means of purchasing peace with the Scots and Picts. Observe, moreover, the straits in which the Irish had placed the Britons whilst Vortigern was king over them, whence it arose that he subsidised Hengist, with his German

<sup>1</sup> *Alba* in Gaelic, a name which possibly in earlier times indicated the whole island of Britain (*gen. Alban*).

<sup>2</sup> The Gael, both of Ireland and Scotland, are usually called Scots by early mediæval writers. *Cruithnigh*, i.e. *Picti*.

69. Rómán, C and F. Δρ beic, C; Δρ Δ beic oo íc, H. oo íc, F.  
73. leugōr, C.



host, as may be read in Geoffrey of Monmouth. It is stated by Samuel Daniel that the Romans had fourteen garrisons to oppose the Scots and Picts, and that the Scots and Picts kept disturbing Britain, despite the Romans, from the time of Julius Cæsar to that of the Emperor Valentinian the Third, during the space of five hundred years; and the year of the Lord was four hundred and forty-seven when the Romans abandoned the suzerainty of Britain: and it is before that epoch a dispute arose between Theodosius and Maximus, whence it resulted that Maximus led with him a great body of the people of Britain to [French] Armorica, which is called [little] Brittany, and having banished the people who were before them in the land, he gave the country to the company who went with him to inhabit, so that some of their posterity are still there.

## II.

There are some ancient authors who lay lying charges against the Irish; such as Strabo, who says in his fourth book that the Irish are a man-eating people. My answer to Strabo is, that it is a lie for him to say that the Irish are a people who eat human flesh; for it is not read in the ancient record that there was ever one in Ireland who used to eat human flesh, but Eithne the loathsome, daughter of Criomhthann, son of Eanna Cinnsiolach, king of Leinster,<sup>1</sup> who was in fosterage with the Deisi of Munster:<sup>2</sup> and she was reared by them on the flesh of children, in hope that thereby she would be the sooner marriageable. For it had been promised to them that they should receive land from the man to whom

---

<sup>1</sup> *Laighín, pl.; gen. Laighean.*

<sup>2</sup> *Mumha.*

bneug are in F, not in C. 6. leug̃etop, C. 8. m̃ic Eunña, MS.. ñig̃, MSS.  
 10. gom̃aḁ, C. 11. C and H. é in all the MSS. and H. 12. op̃aḡaile, C.  
 on f̃top, C. le m̃beit̃, C. ne m̃biaḁ, H.

հԱՅՈՆՇԱՐ ՄԱՇ ՈՒՐՄԱՅՈՒՆ ԴԻ ՄՈՒՄԱՆ ՎՈ ՐՈՐԱԾ Ի, ԱՄՈՒՆ  
 ԱՎԵՐՄԱՄ Վ՛Ա ԷՐ ՐՈ Ի ՇՈՐՐ ՈՒ ՐԵՎԻՔ. ԿԱՅ, Ա ԼԵՃՇՈՐԻ,  
 15 ՄԱՐ ՈՒՇ ՐՈՇԱՐՈ ՈՒ ՐԵՈՇԱԾԱ ԱՆ ՈՒՇ ՎԵՐԿՄԵՈՇ ՐՈ, ՎՈ  
 16 ԲՈՒ ՄԱՐԼԱ Վ՛ՈՆՇԻՆ ՈՒՇ ԼԱՅԵԱՆ ԱՇԱՐ ՎՈ ՈՒՆՈՐ ՈՒՇ ՄՈՒՄԱՆ,  
 ՈՒՇ ՇԵՐՐՈՐԻ ՇԱՆ Ա ՈՒՇԱԾ ՈՒ ՎՈՐՈՒՆ ԲՈՒ ԼՈՇԱ ՈՒՆԱ ԼԱՐ ՐԻՆ  
 18 Է, ՎԱ ՄԱԾ ՈՐ [ՎՈ ԲԱԾ] ԱՐ ԱՐՈՒՆ Ի ՈՒՇՐԻՆ Է: ՄԱՐ ՐԻՆ ՇԱՐԱԲ  
 ԲՐԵՍԾԱՇ ՎՈ ՇՐԱԲՈ Ա ՈՒՇ ՇԱՐԱԲ ՈՐ Վ՛ԷՐԵԱՆՈՇԱՆ ԲԵՐԼ  
 ՎՈՐՈՒՆ Վ՛Է, ԱՇԱՐ ՈՒՇ ՎԵՐՄԱԾ ՈՒՄԱՆ ԱՆ ՈՐ ՐՈ ԱՇԱ ԱՇԸ  
 21 ԼԵՐ ԱՆ ՈՆՇԻՆ ՈՒՄՈՐԱԾԻՏԷ, ԱՇԱՐ ՐԻՆ ՐԵՐ ՈՒ ԼԻՆ ՈՒ  
 ՐԱՇԱՆԿԱՇԱՇ. ՈՒ ԲՐԵՍԾԱԾ ՐՈՐ ԱՐ ՇԱՆ ԼԵՐՈՒՄ, ԼԱՐՈՒՆ  
 23 ԱՆ ՈՒՇ ՇԵՐՈՒՆ ՐՈ, ԱՇ ՐՈՐՈՒՆ ԱՐ Ի ՈՒՇԱԾ ԼՈՒՄԱՆ, ՇՈ  
 24 ԲՐԵՐՈՒՆ ԱՆԿԵՐԿԱՇ ԲՐԵՍ ՎՈ ՈՒՇ ՐԻՆ, ԱՇԱՐ ՄԱՐ ՐԻՆ  
 25 ՈՒՐ ՈՒՇ ՐԻ ՈՒՆ Ի ԲՐԱՇԱՆ ԱՐ ԷՐԵԱՆՈՇԱՆ.

26 ԱՎԵՐ ՏՈՒՆԱՐ, ՐԱՆ ԱՆՈՒՄԱԾ ՇԱՐՈՒՆ ԲԵՇԱՐ ՈՒՇ ՐԱՐՈ  
 ԲԵՐ Ի ՈՒՇՐԻՆ; ԱՇԱՐ ԱՎԵՐ ՇԱՐԱԲ ՎՈ ՎԵՐ ՇԼԱՐՈՒՄ  
 28 ՐՈՒՄՇԱՐ ԱՆ ՇԵՐՈՒՆ ԼԵ ՇԵՐ ՈՒՇ Ի ՈՒՇՐԻՆ. ԱՎԵՐ ՐՈՐ  
 29 ՇՈ ՈՒՄԱՆ ԱՆ ՇՐԵԱՆՈՇ Ա ՎԵՐՆ ԵՐՈՒՆԼԱՇ Ա ՐԱՐ Ա  
 ՈՒՄԱՆ ԱՆ ՇԱՆ ՄԱՐՆԵՐԱ ԼԵՐ Է. ԻՐ ՐՈՒՆԱՐ ԱՐ ԱՆ ՐԵԱՆՐ  
 ԲԱՐ Ի ՐԱՆ ՐԵՐ ՇԱՇ ՈՒՇ ՎՈՒՆ ՐՈ ՎՈ ԲԵՐ ԲՐԵՍԾԱՇ. ԱՎԵՐ  
 ՐՈՒՄՈՒՆ ՄԵԼԱ Ի ՐԱՆ ՇՐԵՐ ԼԵՐԱՐ ԱՇ ԼԱՐԱՐ ԱՐ  
 ԷՐԵԱՆՈՇԱՆ ՈՒ ԲՐԱՇԱՐ ՐՈ:—“ՈՐՈՆՇ ԱՆԲՐՈՐԱՇ Ի ՐԱՆ  
 ԽԱՐ ԲԱՐԱՐԱՆ”: ԱՇԱՐ ՄԱՐ ՐԻՆ ՎՈ ՈՒՄԱՆ ՎՈ ՐԵԱՆ-  
 35 ՈՒՄԱՆ ԵՐԼ ՇՈՐՇԱՐԱՇ ՎՈ ՐՈՒՆ ՇՈ ՄԵՐՈՒՆԱ ՈՒՇԱՐԱՇ  
 36 ԱՐ ԷՐԻՆ, ԱՐ ԲՐԵՐՇ-ՐՇԵՐԱՆ ԱՆԿԵՐԿԱՇ Վ՛Ա ՈՒՐ ՇՈՐ  
 ՇՐԵՐՈՒՄԱՆ ՐԱ ՐԱՐԱՐ ՐՈ ՎՈ ՈՒՇ: ԱՇԱՐ ԻՐ ՈՒՄԱՆ ՐԻՆ ԱՎԵՐ  
 ՇԱՐՈՒՆ, ԱՇ ՇԱՐ ՇԱՐԱՐ ՈՒ ՄԱՆՈՒՐ ՐԵՐ ՐՈՐ ԱՐ ԷՐԻՆ,  
 ՈՒ ԲՐԱՇԱՐ ՐՈ:—“ՈՒ ՐԱՐ, ԱՐ ՐԵ, ՐԱՐԱՐ ՈՒՇՐԵՐ ԱՐ

15. *Sic* C; լՈՇԱՐ, H. ՈՒ ՐԵԱՆՐ, C and F; ՐԵԱՆՈՇ, N and H.  
 ՎԵՐԿՄԱՇ, H. 16. ՐՈՇ, C; ՐՇ, H. 18. ԱՐՈՒՆ, C. ՎԱ ՄԱԾ ՈՐ

ՎՈ ԲԱԾ ԱՐ ԱՐՈՒՆ Ա ՐԻՆ Է; 2 MSS. H has ԱՐ ՇՈՒՆԱՐ. ԱՐ for ՇԱՐԱԲ,  
 F. 21. ԼԵՐԻՆ ՈՆՇԻՆ ՐԵՐԱՐԱՆ, C. H and F have ԱՇԱՐ ՇԱՆ ՎԱ ՎԵՐԱՆ

ԱՇԸ ԱՆ ՇՈՒՆ ՐԵՐԱՆ: ԱՆ ՇԱՆ ՐԵՐԱՆ, N. 23. ՐՈ ՈՒՆ Ր. 24. ՇՈ

ԲՐԵՐԱՇ, C. ԲՐԵՇ, C; ԲՐԵՇ, H, F, and H 5, 32. 25. ՎՈՒ, C; ՎՈՒ, H.

she would be married; and it is to Aonghus, son of Nadfraoch, king of Munster, she was married, as we shall relate hereafter in the body of the history. Understand, reader, since the antiquaries do not suppress this disgusting fact, which was a reproach to the daughter of a king of Leinster, and the wife of a king of Munster, that they would not conceal, without recounting it in the case of lesser people than they, if it had been a custom practised in Ireland: wherefore it is false for Strabo to say that it was a custom for the Irish to eat human flesh, since this was never done among them but by the aforesaid girl, and even that in time of paganism. My answer also to St. Jerome, who relates this same thing, writing against Jovinian, is that it must have been a base asserter of lies who informed him, and therefore it ought not be brought as a charge against the Irish.

Solinus, in the twenty-first chapter, says that there are no bees in Ireland; and he says, that it is from the point of a sword the first bit is tasted by a male child in Ireland. He says, moreover, that the Irishman is wont, when his enemy is slain by him, to bathe himself in the blood. It is clear from the ancient record, which will be (found) in the history, that every one of these things is false. Pomponius Mela, in the third book, says these words, speaking of the Irish, "a people ignorant of all the virtues":<sup>a</sup> and so of many other ancient foreign authors who wrote rashly without evidence concerning Ireland, on the lying statements of false witnesses, whom it would not be right to trust in such a matter: wherefore Camden, setting down the testimony of these people concerning Ireland, says these words: "We have not (says he)

a. *Omnium virtutum ignari.*

---

26. γὰν τὰ οὐκ ἔστιν αἰσχρολογία πρὸς τοὺς, N; 29 Ca, C. 27. C adds πόρ.  
 28. *Sic* in F, C, and N, ἀνὰ τὸν ἄνθρωπον, H. μετὰ, MSS. ἀπὸ, C. 29. ἡ βίβλος,  
 H and *al.* 35. οὐδὲ, C and F. μετὰ τὸν δαίμονα, H. 36. ἀπὸ τῆς βίβλου, H.  
*Sic* in C and H; ἀπὸ τῆς βίβλου, F and N. οὐδὲ not in F.



credible witness of these things."<sup>a</sup> It is clear that it is false to say that there were not bees in Ireland, according to the same Camden, where he says, speaking of Ireland: "Such is the quantity of bees there, that it is not alone in apiaries or in hives they are found, but (also) in trunks of trees, and in holes of the ground."<sup>b</sup>

## III.

We shall set down here a few of the lies of the new foreigners who have written concerning Ireland, following Cambrensis; and shall make a beginning by refuting Cambrensis himself, where he says that Ireland owed tribute to King Arthur, and that the time when he imposed the tax on them at Caerleon was, when the year of the Lord was five hundred and nineteen, as Campion sets forth in his chronicle, in the second chapter of the second book, where he says that Gillamar was then king of Ireland. Howbeit, notwithstanding that (the author of) Polychronicon, and (Geoffrey of) Monmouth, and others of the new foreigners assert this Gillamar to have been king of Ireland, I defy any of their followers (to show) that there is a lay or a letter from the ancient record of Ireland in which there is mention or account of Gillamar having ever been king of Ireland: unless it be to Muircheartach the Great, son of Earc, they call it, who was king of Ireland, and was a contemporary of King Arthur; and Muircheartach could not have been tributary to King Arthur, because, that he himself was mighty in Ireland and in Scotland, and that it was he who sent his six brothers into Scotland, and that it was one of them became the first king

*a.* Horum quae commemoramus, dignos fide testes non habemus.

*b.* Apum est tanta multitudo, ut non solum in alveariis sed etiam in arborum truncis et terrae cavernis reperiantur.

céir-mí do Ċineas Scoit ar Albain, mar a tá feargus mór  
 mac Earca, agus fóir gurab le Scotais agus le Pictis do  
 22 éirir Rí Arctúr féin. An feargus ro doubarc do b'é céir-  
 mí Alban do Scotais é: óir tar éann go n-áiriméann  
 Hector boetiur i rctáir na hAlban naoi míosa deug agus  
 25 ríce do beir ar Albain moimé an b'feargus ro, maireas  
 ní maibe doin-mí de Ċineas Scoit do réir an treanúra ar  
 Albain moimé: agus mar a n-ábair gurab é feargus  
 mac Fearcáir mí éireann fá céir mí do Ċineas Scoit ar  
 29 Albain, ní fóir do rin, óir ní maibe doin-mí ar éirinn maí  
 30 o'ár b'áinn Fearcáir, agus mar rin ní maibe feargus  
 mac Fearcáir 'na míg Alban, aílail doir Hector boetiur:  
 32 agus má do bí gur toil le Muircearac mór a dearbáidair  
 33 feargus mac Earca do beir 'na míg Alban, maireas, ir é  
 34 áinn gurtear do Muircearac féin i n-annálais éireann,  
 35 "Rex Scotorum," o'á éir i gcéill go maibe árocor aige ar  
 na Scotais i n-éirinn agus i n-Albain; agus ní himéarac  
 37 an tí do bí i rna cúmáctais reo do beir fa éiréain ag an  
 38 míg Arctúr. Agus fóir doir Spíó 'na éirinnic nac éiréain  
 39 do bí ag an míg Arctúr ar míg éireann, aet comár cáir-  
 40 deara cozasó, ionnur cibé hacá ar a mbias leactrom  
 náimao, go maibe o'fíadais ar an oara fear congnaim  
 42 rluas do éabairc do'n tí oíob ar a mbias leactrom:  
 43 agus ir é áinn gurtear Spíó do'n congnaim ro "oígeas  
 44 cáirdeara cozasó," aílail a tá roir mí na Spáinne agus  
 45 an t-Impir: óir cuiró gac don oíob congnaim ie linn a  
 maéctanair gur an tí eile, agus ní hiontuigte ar rin go  
 47 bfuil éiréain ag míg na Spáinne ar an Imper, nó ag an  
 Imper ar míg na Spáinne. Mar an gceuda, má éarla

22. an mí a., F. *Sie* in C, F, and N; a dubairc, H. *Sie* in C; fa hé,  
 F and H; oob' é fá, *al*. 25. *Sie* H; moim, C. 29. éir-mí, C. rin, F has é.  
 30. fearcáir in C; -ar in H; f. mac f., *al*. 32. *Sie* in C; má tá gur toil,  
 other MSS. and H. 33. N and H. 34. gurtear, C and N; gurtear,  
 F and H. N and H. 35. oá éir agcéil, C. árocor, H. 37. rin, F.  
 38. Sbío, C. 39. comár, N. 40. cibé hacá, C; gí be hacá, H; cí be hacá,  
 N. *Sie* H; mbíob, C; mbeir, F. leactrom, C; leactrom, H. 42. rluas, F.



of the Scotie race in Scotland, namely, Feargus the Great, son of Earc; and moreover, that it was by the Scots and the Picts King Arthur himself was slain. This Feargus, whom I have mentioned, was the first king of Scotland of the Scotie race: for, notwithstanding that Hector Boetius, in his history of Scotland, enumerates thirty-nine kings to have ruled over Scotland before this Feargus, yet, according to the ancient record, there was not any king of the Scotie race in Scotland before him: and it is not true for him where he says that it is Feargus, son of Fearchar, king of Ireland, who was the first king of Scotland of the Scotie race, for there never was a king of Ireland named Fearchar, and so Feargus, son of Fearchar, was not king of Scotland, as Hector Boetius says: and, granted that Muircheartach the Great wished his brother Feargus (son of Earc) to become king of Scotland, yet, withal, the title which is given to Muircheartach himself, in the annals of Ireland, is 'King of Scots,' to signify that he had supremacy over the Scots, both in Ireland and in Scotland; and it is not conceivable that he, who was in so much power, should have been tributary to King Arthur. And, moreover, Speed says in his chronicle, that it was not tribute King Arthur had from the king of Ireland, but an alliance of friendship in war, so that whichever of them should be attacked by enemies, it was obligatory on the other party to send an auxiliary force to him who should be attacked: and the name Speed calls this co-operation is "mutual obligation of war,"<sup>a</sup> such as exists between the king of Spain and the Emperor; for each of these sends aid in time of need to the other, and it is not to be understood from this that the Emperor is tributary to the king of Spain, or the king of Spain to the Emperor. In like manner, if there existed a close alliance of

a. Jus belli socialis.

---

ὁιοθ, C; ααα, F and H. mβιαδ; sic C. 43. ξαιρμιορ, C; ξαιρμεαρ, F;  
 ξαιρμιορ, H; ξαιρμιορ, N. 44. ριξ, MSS. 45. Sic in C, N, and H.  
 47. ειορεάν το βερε δξ-αρ, al.

49 κοῖμβάιῳ κοῖσάιῳ τοῖσι ἀν ἡί Ἀρτύρι ἀγυρ Μυρῖκαρταῶ  
 μακ Θαικα ἡί ἔριεανν, ἰοννυρ ῥο ῥελεάτταοι λεῶ ἀ ἐίλε  
 51 ο'φορταῶτ πε ἕνν λεάττροιμ το βεῖτ ἀρ ἐαῶταρ οἷοβ, ἡί  
 52 ἡιοντυῖστε ἀρ ῥιν εἰορῶαῖν το βεῖτ ἀγ ἐαῶταρ οἷοβ ἀρ  
 53 ἀ ἐίλε. ἡρ μόιουε ἡρ ἰοντυῖστε ῥῖρυννε ἀν νεῖτ ῥεο ἀν  
 54 ἡιῶ ἀοειρ ἡυβρυγιενῖρ ἡ ῥαν ῥεῖρεῶ εαῖβροῖλ ῥῖεῶο το'ν  
 55 ῥαῖα λεῶβαρ ῥ'ἄ ῥτάιρ, μαρ ἀ λαβριανν ἀρ ἔρυνν:—  
 56 “ἡιορ λυῖῳ ἔριε ῥιαῖ ῥα ἐμῖαῶταῖβ κοῖσῥῖε.” Τῖς ῥόρ  
 Cambrien ῥέιν λειρ ἀν ἡιῶ ῥεο, ἡ ῥαν ῥεῖρεῶ εαῖβροῖλ  
 58 ῥῖεῶο, μαρ ἀ ν-ἄβαιρ:—“το βῖ ἔριε ῥαορ ὁ ἐύρ ὁ  
 59 ἰομῥυαῖαῶ ἀν υἷλε ἐνιῶ κοῖσῥῖε.” Ἀρ να βῥιαῶταῖβ  
 60 ῥεο ἡρ ῥολλυρ ναῶ ῥαῖβε ἀρῶορ ἀγ Ἀρτύρι, νό ἀγ ἀρῶ-  
 ῥῥαῖτ εἰλε κοῖσῥῖε ὁ ἐύρ ῥιαῖ ἀρ ἔρυνν ῥο ῥαβῶλταρ  
 62 ῥαλλ: ἀγυρ ῥόρ ἡί ἡιμῖεαρτα ῥο ῥαῖβε κορ ἀγ βῥεαταῖμῖβ  
 ἀρ ἔρυνν, μαρ ναῶ ῥυαῖαοαρ Ῥόμῖανῖαῖς ἰονντα ῥέιν λῖμ  
 το ἐυρ ἰνντε, ἀγυρ ἡί ἡεῶ ἀμῖαῖν ῥαν κορ το βεῖτ ἀγ  
 65 Ῥόμῖανῖαῖβ νό ἀγ εᾶῶτῥανῖαῖβ εἰλε υἷρρε, ᾶῶτ ἡρ ἡ ἔριε  
 66 ῥᾶ εὐλ οἷοῖν το να ῥῖοῶταῖβ εἰλε πε ν-ἄ ῥεαοῖμῖαῶ ἀρ  
 ῥοῖρνεαρτ [να] Ῥόμῖανᾶῶ ἀγυρ εᾶῶτῥανν [εἰλε].

Ἀγ ῥο μαρ εἰς Camoen λειρ ῥο ῥαν λεῶβαρ ῥ'ἄ  
 2 ἡγαιῥῖεαρ “βῥιταννῖα Camoenῖ,” μαρ ἀ ν-ἄβαιρ;—“Ἀρ  
 ἡβεῖτ το Ῥόμῖανῖαῖβ ἀγ ῥοῖρ-λεᾶῡνυῖαῶ ἀ βῥῥαῖῖρ, ταῖα-  
 4 ῥαῖ ῥαν ἀμῖαρ ἀν ἰομαῶ ὁ'ν ῥῥῖανν, ὁ'ν βῥῥαῖνν, ἀγυρ  
 5 ὁ'ν ἡβῥεαταῖν ἀνῖρῳ (ἀγ λαβαιρτα ἀρ ἔρυνν), το ῥέιῶεᾶῶ  
 ἀ μῖνευλ ῥέιν ὁ ἐυῖνῖ ῥῖο-υῖῶῖοῖς να Ῥόμῖανᾶῶ.” Ἀρ  
 7 ῥο ἡρ ἰοντυῖστε ναῶ εᾶῶ ἀμῖαῖν ῥαν Ῥόμῖανῖαῖς το ῥεᾶῶτ  
 ἡ ν-ἔρυνν, ᾶῶτ ῥόρ ῥυῖαβ ἰνντε το ἐμῖοῖςῖεῖ λῦῶτ να

49. *Sie* in C, &c., *κοῖσάιῳ*, H and N. 51. *Sie* in F, H, &c.; *νεᾶῶταρ*, C.  
 52. *μέρπειοτε*, H. 53. *νεῖτε*, C and F. 54. 26. ca., C. 46 ca., F.  
 55. ἀγ ῥο μαρ ἀοειρ, F; 56. ἐμῖαῶτ, F. 58. ἡρυν 46. ca: C.  
 59. *κοῖσῥῖε*, not in F. 60. ἡα, F. 62. βῥιοῡῡῖαῖβ, C. 65. *Sie* in H.  
 C has *εᾶῶτῥανῖαῖβ* here, and *εᾶῶτῥαν* two lines lower. ἀρ ἔρυνν, (for  
 υἷρρε) F and H. ἀρῖ, F. 66. *εὐλ οἷοῖν*, C; *εὐλ οἷοῖν*, F; *εὐλῖοῖοῖοῖν*, N;  
*εὐλ-οῖοῖν*, H.

2. ἡγαιῥῖοῖρ, C. ἀγ ῥο μαρ ἀοειρ, F.

4. ἀμῖορρ, C. βῥῥαῖνν, C.

war between King Arthur and Muirheartach, son of Earc, king of Ireland, so that they were accustomed to aid each other whenever an attack was made on either of them, it must not be thence inferred that either was tributary to the other. The truth of this matter is still more to be understood from what (William of) Newbury says in the twenty-sixth chapter of the second book of his history, where he speaks of Ireland: here is what he says—"Ireland never lay under foreign dominion."<sup>a</sup> Cambrensis himself corroborates this matter in his twenty-sixth chapter, where he says:—"From the first, Ireland has remained free from the invasion of any foreign nation."<sup>b</sup> From these words it is evident that neither Arthur, nor any other foreign potentate, ever had supremacy over Ireland from the beginning till the Norman invasion: and, moreover, it is not conceivable that the Britons had any control over Ireland, since even the Romans did not venture to meddle with it, and it is not alone that the Romans, or other foreigners, had no control over Ireland, but it is Ireland that was a refuge to the other territories to protect them from the violence of the Romans and other foreigners.

Here we may see how Camden corroborates this in the book called Camden's 'Britannia,' where he says:—"When the Romans had widely extended their dominion, there came, without doubt, many hither (speaking of Ireland) from Spain, from France, and from Britain, in order to extricate their necks from the most grievous yoke of the Romans."<sup>c</sup> From this it may be understood that it is not alone that the Romans did not come to Ireland, but even that it is there the people

*a.* Hibernia nunquam subiavit externae ditioni.

*b.* Hibernia ab initio ab omni alienarum gentium incursu libera permansit.

*c.* Cum suum Romani imperium undique propagassent, multi, procul dubio, ex Hispania, Gallia, et Britannia hic se receperunt, ut iniquissimo Romanorum iugo, colla subducerunt.

5.  $\mu\theta\eta\mu\sigma\tau\tau\alpha\iota\mu\eta\epsilon$ , C.  $\pi\epsilon\tau\theta\iota\sigma\alpha\delta\theta$ , C;  $\pi\epsilon\tau\theta\iota\upsilon\zeta\alpha\delta\theta$ , H;  $\pi\acute{\epsilon}\tau\theta\tau\epsilon\alpha\delta\epsilon$ , *al.*  
 $\epsilon\tau\iota\zeta\epsilon\alpha\delta\epsilon\tau$ , F.

7.  $\sigma\sigma$

9 ζcρίoc eile ó Rómánćaiβ. Δς ro φόρ μαρι Δοειρ αν  
Camθen ceυona, Δς βρευγνυζαó να υροινγε Δοειρ, vo  
10 πείρ βαριάmla, ζo μαιβε cor Δς Rómánćaiβ αρ έίρινν :—  
“1r αρ έιζιν vo έρειοφινν 1'm ιντινν ζo μαιβε έίρε μιáñ  
12 φα ćumáćt na Rómánac.”

Δοειρ Cambrienr 1 ραν ναοmáó cαιβιoιλ, ζo υτυζοΔοιρ  
na ριν 1 n-έίρινν na mná vo βίοó πόρτα Δς Δ νοεαρ-  
15 βριάćριβ 1 νοιαió βάιρ na νοεαρβριάćρeαó ροιν : Δςυρ  
16 Δοειρ nać oίołtaoi an veaćmáio 1 n-έίρινν, Δςυρ nać  
βίοó cion αρ πόρταó ινντε, ζo τεαćt an ćáιρoιονάιλ  
Iohanneρ Παριπον ; ζιόeαó, ní ρίοι oó ρo, ámáιλ ćρυćóćam  
17 1 ζcoρρ na ρćáιρε, Δςυρ μαρι βυρ ρóλλυρ αρ an oίoνθρoλλac  
ro ρέιν ζo ζρoó 1 n-ár νοιαió. Δοειρ 1 ραν ρeaćmáó  
cαιβιoιλ, μαρι Δ υτριάćtann αρ ιονζανταίβ na hέίρεann,  
22 ζo βρuil toβαρι 'ραν Múmáin, voζní ouine liać vo láćair  
23 an tan φοίλceαρ Δ φοłt nó Δ φιονηραó αρ, Δςυρ, μαρι an  
24 ζceυona, ζo βρuil toβαρι 1 n-υłtaíβ voζní τοιρμεαρζ na  
25 léite. ζιόeαó, ní φυίλο ρamáιλ na υτοβαρι ρo 1 n-έίρινν  
Δοιρ, Δςυρ ní φαοίlim ζo μαιβε 1 n-Διμρην Ćambrienr, áćt  
27 na hionζανταίρ ρeo vo ćυι ρίορ μαρι óćtyζaó αρ Δ  
βρευζaíβ.

29 Δοειρ Cambrienr 1 ραν ναμα cαιβιoιλ ρíceαo, an tan  
βίο ναοine υαίρle 1 n-έίρινν Δς ταβδαιρt ναινζιν υ'á ćéile,  
vo láćair eaρpoiz, ζo βpόζaio an τρáć ροιν ταίρε ναοim,  
32 Δςυρ ζo n-ίβo φυίλ Δ ćéile, Δςυρ ann ρin ζo mbío υłłam  
33 ρe véanam ρeille αρ Δ ćéile. Mo φρεαζρaó Διρ ann ρo,  
34 nać φυίλ λaoió ná λιτιρ, ρeancúιρ náio ρein-ρcρίβne ιιρ  
35 náio annáλaiz Δς τεaćt leiρ αρ an mbρείζ ρeo : Δςυρ  
φόρ ιρ ρóλλυρ ζo μαιβε υ'φiaćaíβ αρ na ρeancáóaíβ ζan Δ  
φαmáιλ ρeo vo óρoc-nόρ vo ćeilt, Δςυρ φόρ Δ ćυι 1 ζcαιρt

9. ó έίριοννćaiβ, H and N. 10. cυρ, F, H, and al. 12. Sic F; ćumáćtaíβ,  
C. 1ρin. 9. ca : C. 19 ca : F. 15. oile, F and al. ; eile, H. -βρáćoρ, F.  
16. an veaćmáio, C. 19. 1ρ, H. 22. oίoնθρoλλac, C. 23. vo ní, C.  
24. ιονηλαρ, F, N, H, &c. vo ní, C. 25. ní φυίλ, F. 27. ćoρ, C. 29. 1ρin  
-22. ca. C. 31. ταίρ ναοim Δςυρ ann ρin ζo mbío ołłam, C. 32. al. 1ao an

of other countries were protected from the Romans. Here also is what the same Camden says, refuting the folk who say, according to (their) opinion, that the Romans had power over Ireland:—"I should find it difficult to persuade myself that Ireland had ever been under the authority of the Romans."<sup>a</sup>

Cambrensis says, in his ninth chapter, that in Ireland the men used to marry the wives who had been married to their brothers, upon the death of their brothers: and he says that the tithe used not to be paid in Ireland, and that there was no regard for marriage there till the coming of Cardinal John Papiron; this, however, is not true for him, as we shall prove in the body of the history, and as will be evident from this same introduction shortly hereafter. He says, in his seventh chapter, where he treats of the wonders of Ireland, that there is a well in Munster which presently makes a man grey when he washes his hair or his beard in its water, and that there is likewise a well in Ulster<sup>1</sup> which prevents grey-ness. Howbeit, there are not the like of these wells in Ireland now, and I do not think there were in the time of Cambrensis, but these wonders were (merely) set forth as a colouring for his lies.

Cambrensis says, in his twenty-second chapter, that whenever the nobles of Ireland are making a compact with each other, in presence of a bishop, they kiss at that time a relic of some saint, and that they drink each other's blood, and at that same time they are ready to perpetrate any treachery on each other. My answer to him here (is), that there is not a lay nor a letter, of old record or of ancient text, chronicle or annals, supporting him in this lie: and, moreover, it is evident that it was obligatory on the antiquaries not to

<sup>a</sup>. Ego animum vix inducere possum ut hanc regionem in Romanorum potestatem ullo tempore concessisse credam.

<sup>1</sup> *Ulaidh*, pl.: *dat. Ultaibh*.

τὰν ποιν ὑλλᾶν.  
35. ἀνναλαδά, *al*.

33. *pīl*, F, &c.

34. *naé b̄pūl*, F. *al*. *ná* and *nó*.

38 ἡ βρεῖν ἃ ν-ολλᾶμᾶνταĆτα το ᾠαῖλ, τᾶ μβῖοϑ ρε ἁρ  
 39 ᾠᾶĆεϑᾶϑ ἡ ν-έριμν. Ὑῖμε ρῖν ἡρ ρολλυρ ᾠυρ βρεϑς το  
 40 ρῖννε Cambrien ρᾶν ρο. Ἀοειρ Cambrien, ἡ ρᾶν τοεᾶĆᾶϑ  
 41 καῖβροῖλ, ᾠυρᾶβ cineᾶϑ νεῖμᾶῖᾶλ ᾠᾶεῖλ; ᾶᾠ ρο μαρ ᾠοειρ:  
 42 —“ Cineᾶϑ, ἡμορρῖο, νεῖμᾶῖᾶλ ἁν cineᾶϑ ρο,” (ἁρ ρε).

ᾠῖοεᾶϑ, ἡῖ βεᾶᾠ ἡομ ᾠᾶνἡυρτ ἡ ν-ᾶ ρᾶῖρ ᾶᾠ ρρεᾶᾠρᾶϑ  
 44 ᾠᾠ ἡ ρᾶν ἡῖϑ ρεο, ᾶᾠ ἡᾶᾶῖρτ ἁρ εῖνεᾶĆ ἡᾶ ν-έριεᾶνᾶĆ;

ᾶᾠ ρο μαρ ᾠοειρ:—“ ᾠο τοειᾶν (ἁρ ρε), ἡρ ᾠᾶοῖνε ρῖῖῖᾶλᾶ  
 46 ἡᾶ, ᾶᾠρ ἡῖ ρῖῖλ ᾠεῖμ ἡρ μᾠ ἡ ν-ᾶ β'ῖεῖοῖρ ἡεᾶτ ἁ.  
 47 μβῖῖῖεᾶĆᾶρ το ᾠῖἡἡᾶῖμ ἡοᾶ ᾠ'ᾶῖῖῖε το ᾠεᾶᾶῖμ ᾠᾠᾠ'  
 48 ᾠεοῖν ᾶᾠρ ᾠᾠᾠ' ᾠοῖλ ᾠ'ᾶ ᾠῖῖῖῖῖῖ.” ἁρ ρο ἡρ ἡοᾠῖῖῖῖῖ  
 49 ᾠυρᾶβ ᾠᾶοῖνε ρῖᾶλᾶ ρῖρ-εῖῖῖῖ ρᾶ βῖᾶϑ ἡᾶ, ᾠᾶν ᾠεᾶτο το  
 Cambrien. Ἀοειρ Cambrien μαρ ἁ ρεῖῖῖῖᾶν ἁρ έριμν,  
 ᾠυρᾶβ ἡ βεᾶν ρῖᾠ ᾠῖῖε το ᾠᾶῖῖ ἁρ εῖῖῖῖ ἡε ᾠᾶῖμῖῖ  
 ἡᾶ ἡᾠᾶἡ; ᾠῖῖεᾶϑ ἡῖ ρῖοῖρ ᾠᾠ ρῖν, ᾶĆ ρᾶ ἡῖ βεᾶν ᾠῖᾠᾶῖᾶῖ  
 53 Ὑῖ-ῖῖῖῖ ρῖ βρεῖῖῖῖ ἡ, ᾶᾠρ ρᾶ ἡῖ ἡᾠᾠᾶν ᾠῖῖᾶᾶ  
 54 ῖῖῖ ῖῖῖῖῖ ῖῖῖ ᾠᾶῖῖῖᾶᾶῖῖῖ ῖῖ ᾠῖῖε ἡ, ᾶᾠρ ᾠεῖῖῖ-  
 55 ῖῖῖᾶἡἡ ρᾶ ἡᾶῖῖ ᾠῖ. Ἀοειρ ρῖρ ᾠυρᾶβ ἁ ᾠῖᾶβ βῖᾶῖῖᾶ  
 ῖᾶῖῖῖ ᾠῖῖῖ ᾶᾠρ ρεοῖρ ᾶᾠρ βεῖῖῖᾶ, ᾠῖῖεᾶϑ ἡῖ ρῖοῖρ ᾠᾠ  
 ρῖν; ᾠῖρ ἡρ ρολλυρ ᾠυρᾶβ ἁ ἡεῖῖᾶν ᾠῖῖῖῖ βῖᾶῖῖᾶ ᾠᾠ'ᾶ  
 ἡεῖῖ ᾠῖῖῖ ῖᾶῖῖῖ ἁν βεῖῖῖᾶ, ᾶᾠρ ᾠυρᾶβ ἁ ἡεῖῖᾶν ᾠῖῖῖῖ  
 59 ᾠῖῖῖῖῖ ρῖρ ἁ ρᾶῖῖῖῖῖ ᾠῖᾶβ ἁν βεῖῖῖῖῖ ἡ ν-Ὑῖῖ-ᾠῖῖῖ  
 ῖᾶῖῖῖ ᾠῖῖῖ ᾶᾠρ ρεοῖρ.

61 Ἀοειρ ᾠῖῖ ἡ ρᾶν ᾠῖῖῖῖῖῖ καῖβροῖλ ρῖᾠᾶτο ᾠᾠ'ᾶ ἡεᾶ-  
 62 ᾠᾶρ ᾠᾶῖῖῖῖῖᾶ ᾠᾠ ἁρ έριμν, ᾠυρᾶβ ᾠᾠᾶῖῖ ᾠᾠῖῖῖῖ ῖῖ

38. *al.* το ᾠῖἡἡᾶῖμ ἁνᾠ -ἡἡᾶῖᾶῖ. *mberē*, F, C, and N; *mbiᾶῖ*, H.  
 39. *ᾠυρᾶβ, al.* 40. το ρῖν, H. 41. *Sic* C and N; H, &c., *cine*. 42. *Cimōῖ*,  
*al.* 44. ἡρῖ ἡῖῖ, C. *οῖνεᾶĆ, al.* 46. ἡοᾶβ έῖῖῖ, C; ἡ ν-ᾶρ ῖεῖῖῖ, H.  
 47. ἡοᾶ ᾠῖῖῖ C; ἡᾶ ᾠᾶᾶῖῖ, H. 48. *ᾠο*, C. *ᾠο ᾠοῖλ, al.*; *ᾠοῖ ᾠεᾶῖ*  
 7 *ᾠοῖ ᾠοῖλ*, F. *ᾠᾶ ᾠῖῖῖῖ*, C and F. 49. Some omit *ῖῖῖ*. 53. *ᾠῖῖῖῖῖ*, C.  
*Sic* F. *ῖᾶ ἡᾠᾠᾶν* το ἡ. *mac ῖ.*, C. 54. *ᾠᾶῖῖῖᾶᾶῖῖῖ*, C.  
 55. ᾶ, MSS., ᾠ, H. 59. *ῖᾶῖῖῖῖ*, C. 61. F and *al.* *ῖῖῖ*.  
 ἡρῖ. 25. *ca*: *ᾠᾠ ἡεᾶῖῖ*, C. 62. ἁ ᾠᾠ, C. ᾠᾠ, H. *ᾠο ἡῖῖῖ*, C and

conceal the like of this evil custom, and even to put it in (their) manuscript on pain of losing their professorship, if it had been practised in Ireland. Wherefore it is clear that it is a lie Cambrensis has uttered here. Cambrensis says, in his tenth chapter, that the Irish are an inhospitable nation : here is what he says :—" Moreover, this nation is an inhospitable nation " (says he).<sup>a</sup> However, I think Stanihurst sufficient in his history by way of reply to him in this matter ; here is what he says, speaking of the generosity of the Irish :—" Verily (he says), they are a most hospitable people ; and there is no greater degree in which you may earn their gratitude, than freely, and of your own will, to make your resort to their houses."<sup>b</sup> Hence it may be inferred, without leave of Cambrensis, that they are hospitable people, (and) truly generous in regard to food. Cambrensis says, where he writes concerning Ireland, that it was the wife of the king of Meath<sup>1</sup> who eloped with Diarmuid of the foreigners ; yet this is not true for him, but she was the wife of Tighearnan O'Ruairc, king of Brefny,<sup>2</sup> and daughter to Murchadh, son of Flann, son of Maoilseachlainn, king of Meath, and Dearbh-forgaill was her name. He says, moreover, that it is from Sliev Bloom<sup>3</sup> the Suir,<sup>4</sup> Nore, and Barrow take their rise, though that is not true for him, for it is clear that it is from the brow of Sliev Bloom, on the east side, the Barrow springs, and that it is from the brow of Sliev Aldun,<sup>5</sup> which is called the mountain of the Gap in Ikerrin,<sup>6</sup> the Suir and the Nore rise.

Again, he says, in the twenty-fifth chapter of his narration concerning Ireland, that the king of *Cinéal Conaill*,<sup>7</sup> i.e.

*a.* Est autem gens haec, gens inhospita.

*b.* Sunt sane homines hospitalisimi, neque illis ulla in re magis gratificari potes, quam vel sponte ac voluntate eorum domos frequentare.

<sup>1</sup> *Midhe.*

<sup>2</sup> *Breithfne.*

<sup>3</sup> *Sliabh Bladhma.*

<sup>4</sup> *Siuir, Feoir, Bearbha.*

<sup>5</sup> *Sliabh Aildimin.*

<sup>6</sup> *Uí Cairín.*

<sup>7</sup> i.e. the race of Conall ; the tribe-name of the chiefs of Tírconail.

F ; also H 5. 32 ; *oo píci* has been suggested, but does not seem to be correct ; *oo gñitíbe*, H.

63 Ընեւ չԾոնաւլ, ետօն Ա Փոմնաւլ, արաւուսգած ոօ ար  
 ար Լուէ Ե Երե ար Ենօ Երօ 1 ռ-Ե ԵւէԵալ, ԼԵր Են ոօ  
 մարԵԵ, Ե ար Ե՛Ե Երաւ 1 չօրե մօր ար ԼԵր Են մաԵարե,  
 66 ԵՅր ԵԵր ռ-Ե Երաւ, Ե Եեւ ԵՅ ՕԼ Ե ԵանԵրաւ Եմաւ չԵԵԵ  
 ոօ Եօն Լե ռ-Ե Եեւ, ԵՅր Եեւ ԵՅ ԵԵ ռա րօԼԵ Եր Ե  
 68 ԼԵմաւ Են րճին Են Երմ Ե՛Ե չԵարաԵ ԵլԵ, ԵՅր Չօ  
 69 րօննԵԵ Են Երօ ԵԼե ոօ՛ն րօւլ Եր Են չօմԵԵաւ, ԵՅր Չօ  
 70 ԵրօրաւԵԵԵ Ե րօն Եր Են ԵանԵրաւ. Եր րօԼԵր Չր ԵրԵԵԵԵ  
 Են ուօ րօ Երօ Եմբր, ոօ րօր րօնԵր Են  
 72 ԵԵրԵԵԵ; Օր Եր ԵմԼԵ րօԼԵրԵԵ ԵրԵԵ ԵմԼԵ ոօ  
 73 ՉարԵի Ա Փոմնաւլ, 1 մաԼԼե րօ րօԵ ԵԵ 1 մԵրճ ԵրԵԵ  
 ԵՅր օրԵԵԵԵ Ե ԵրԵ րօն, ԵՅր ԵԵրԵԵ Ե՛ԵրԼԵ Ե ԵրԵ  
 րօն ոօ րօԵրմ 1 ռ-Ե րօԵԵԵր, Չօ րԼԵ ոօրԵ մԵԵ 1  
 ռ-Ե ԼԵմ, ԵՅր Են ԵԵ ոօ ԵԵԵԵ ոօ րԵճ Ընեւ չԾոնաւլ  
 77 Ե, Եր ԵԵ ԵրԵԵԵ րօ, ԵԵԵԵ Ե ԵրԵ րօն ոօ չԵԵԵԵ,  
 78 ԵԵր ԵՅր ԵմԵրօ ոօ ԵոնԵԵԵ Եր ԵԵ ԵԵ րօնն Ե՛Ե  
 ԵւէԵալ; ԵՅր ԵրԵԵ ԵԵ ոօ ԵօրԵԵԵԵ Են ԵրԼԵ ոօ  
 Եեւ ԵրԵԵ Են, Ե՛Ե Եր 1 չԵրմնե ԵԵ, ԵրԵԵ ԵԵ ոօ  
 ԵԼԵԵԵ Եեւ ԵրԵԵ 1 ռ-Ե ԵրԵԵԵԵԵԵ, ԵՅր ՉԼԵ Եոն  
 րԵԵ 1 ռ-Ե չնօմաւ. Եր ԵոնԵԵ Լօմ Եմբր ոօ ԼԵԵ  
 83 ռա ԵրԵԵ րօ, ԵՅր մԵրԵմ ԵրԵԵ Լե մԵԵԵԵ\* ոօ Եր  
 րօր 1 ռ-Ե ԵրօնԵ Ե. Օր Եր րօԼԵր Չր ԵԵԵ ԵրԵԵԵԵԵ  
 ԵԵԵԵԵԵԵԵԵ ԵԵ Օ ԵրԵր Եո ԵԵրԵր, ԵՅր Չր  
 86 ԵրԵԵԵԵԵ ԵրԵԵ ուօ Են րԵԵԵԵ, ԵՅր Չր ԵրԵԵԵԵԵԵԵ  
 87 Ե մԵԵԵԵԵ Եո րԵԵԵ րԵԵԵԵԵ, ԵՅր րօր Չօ ԵԵԵԵ  
 ԵոմԵ ոօ ռԵմաւ ուօ, մԵր ԵԵ ԵոԵԼԼե, ԵԵԵԵ,  
 89 ԵՅր ԵԵԵԵԵ, ԵՅր մօրԵ ԵԼե [ոօ ռԵմաւ ռԵ ԼԵԵԵ  
 90 րԵԵ Են րօ]. Ու ԵնԵրԵԵ րօր Չօ ԵԵԵԵԵԵԵ ԵրԼե  
 91 ԵրԵԵԵ րԼԵԵ ոօ րԵճ Ընեւ չԾոնաւլ Են ոօր Եր  
 92 ԵրԵԵ Եր ԼԵԵԵԵ Եմբր ոօ Եեւ Եր ԵԵԵԵ ԵԵ;

63. *Sie* H: O, C. ոօ Եօր, C. 66. Եր մԵԵԵ ԵրԵԵ ԵԵ, F, H, & *al.*  
 Ե ԵԵԵԵԵԵ, H. 68. րճին, C; րճԵԵ, F; ՉԵ րԵԵԵ, H; *al.* րճԵԵ. Երմ  
 ԵԼե, H. 69. րԵԵԵ, C. օԼե, C. 70. ԵԵր Չօ ռօԵԵԵ Ե րօն Ե՛րօրԵԵԵԵ,  
 H; ռօմԵԵ, F; *al.* Ե՛րօրԵԵԵԵ. ԵԵ Եր րօն, Եր Են Ե. *after* Ե րօն, F.  
 72. րօԼԵրԵԵ Են րօնԵր, F. 73. *Sie* C; ՉարԵի, F; ոօ ՉարԵԵԵ, H;  
 ոօ ՉարԵի, N. րԵ Ընեւ չԾոնաւլ, F. *Sie* F. Եր Ենօ, H *adds*: Եր Ենօ, F.



O'Donnell, used to be inaugurated in this wise : an assembly being made of the people of his country on a high hill in his territory, a white mare being slain, and being put to boil in a large pot in the centre of the field, and, on her being boiled, he to drink up her broth like a hound or a beagle with his mouth, and to eat the flesh out of his hands without having a knife or any instrument for cutting it, and that he would divide the rest of the flesh among the assembly, and then bathe himself in the broth. It is manifest that this thing Cambrensis tells is false, according to the ancient record of Ireland, for it is thus it describes the mode in which O'Donnell was proclaimed, to wit, by his being seated in the midst of the nobles and of the council of his own territory; and a chief of the nobility of his district used to stand before him with a straight white wand in his hand, and on presenting it to the king of *Cinéal Conaill*, it is this he would say to him, to receive the headship of his own country, and to maintain right and equity between each division of his country : and, wherefore the wand was appointed to be straight and white, was to remind him that so ought he to be just in his administration, and pure and upright in his actions. I marvel at Cambrensis reporting this lie, and I conceive that it was through malice he inserted it in his work. For it is well known that they have been at all times devout and religious people ; and that many of them forsook the world, and finished their lives under religious rule, and, moreover, that from them came many saints, such as Columcille, Baoithin, Adhamnan, and many other saints whom we shall not mention here. Besides, it is not credible that the nobility of Ireland would permit the king of *Cinéal Conaill* to have in use that barbarous custom

---

77. ḡabáil éuige, H. ἀρεῶ, *al.* 78. τοῖς ḡαέ τῶς πανν, C; τοῖς ἀν τῶς πανν, *al.*; ḡαέ τῶς πανν, H. 83. \* [? meapbail]. 86. ἐρίοένυγεσσαν, F. beáēa, F. 87. τιαῶα, H., &c. ἐρίβθεαέ, F, H, and *al.* ττανḡασαν, F. 89. μόραν ναοῖν εἰλε, F. *Et reliqui*, C. H and N five words (after εἰλε). 90. F omits πόρ. 91. ἀν ἀν νόρ mb., *al.* 92. ἀέαιγε, C; αἰέιγε, H.

93 αἰσὺρ ἀν ὀρινοῦσιν ὀατοῖλεσσι ἀν μαρτῶσιν ἀσα, ὁ ἀμυρῖ  
94 ῥῶσιναις ὅσιν ὀαβῶλεσιν ὀαλλ: αἰσὺρ ὅδ' ῥῆσιν ῥιν, μερῶσιν  
ἡσιν ὀρινοῦσιν ὀαβῶλεσιν ὀαδ ὀαβῶλεσιν ὀαδ ὀαβῶλεσιν  
ἀν ῥο.

## IV.

1     Ἀσπὲρ σπεντῆρ 1 ἡ-α ὀρινοῦσιν ὅσιν ῥῶσιν ἀν ὀαβῶλεσιν,  
ῥῶσιν ὀρινοῦσιν, ἀν ὀρινοῦσιν, αἰσὺρ ὀαβῶλεσιν ῥῶσιν  
3 ὀρινοῦσιν, ἀμῶσιν ὀαβῶλεσιν ῥῶσιν ὀρινοῦσιν ὀαβῶλεσιν ὀαβῶλεσιν  
4 ῥῶσιν ὀδ' ῥῶσιν: ὀρινοῦσιν ὀρινοῦσιν ὀρινοῦσιν ὀρινοῦσιν ὀρινοῦσιν  
ῥῶσιν ὀρινοῦσιν ὀρινοῦσιν ὀρινοῦσιν ὀρινοῦσιν ὀρινοῦσιν  
6 ὀρινοῦσιν ὀρινοῦσιν ὀρινοῦσιν ὀρινοῦσιν ὀρινοῦσιν ὀρινοῦσιν  
7 ὀρινοῦσιν ὀρινοῦσιν ὀρινοῦσιν ὀρινοῦσιν ὀρινοῦσιν ὀρινοῦσιν  
ὀρινοῦσιν ὀρινοῦσιν ὀρινοῦσιν ὀρινοῦσιν ὀρινοῦσιν ὀρινοῦσιν  
ὀρινοῦσιν ὀρινοῦσιν ὀρινοῦσιν ὀρινοῦσιν ὀρινοῦσιν ὀρινοῦσιν  
10 αἰσὺρ ὀρινοῦσιν ὀρινοῦσιν 'monumenta' ὀρινοῦσιν ὀρινοῦσιν  
ὀρινοῦσιν ὀρινοῦσιν ὀρινοῦσιν ὀρινοῦσιν ὀρινοῦσιν ὀρινοῦσιν  
ὀρινοῦσιν ὀρινοῦσιν ὀρινοῦσιν ὀρινοῦσιν ὀρινοῦσιν ὀρινοῦσιν  
ὀρινοῦσιν ὀρινοῦσιν ὀρινοῦσιν ὀρινοῦσιν ὀρινοῦσιν ὀρινοῦσιν  
16 ὀρινοῦσιν, αἰσὺρ ὀρινοῦσιν ὀρινοῦσιν ὀρινοῦσιν ὀρινοῦσιν ὀρινοῦσιν  
17 ὀρινοῦσιν ὀρινοῦσιν ὀρινοῦσιν ὀρινοῦσιν ὀρινοῦσιν ὀρινοῦσιν  
18 ὀρινοῦσιν ὀρινοῦσιν ὀρινοῦσιν ὀρινοῦσιν ὀρινοῦσιν ὀρινοῦσιν  
ὀρινοῦσιν ὀρινοῦσιν ὀρινοῦσιν ὀρινοῦσιν ὀρινοῦσιν ὀρινοῦσιν  
20 ὀρινοῦσιν ὀρινοῦσιν ὀρινοῦσιν ὀρινοῦσιν ὀρινοῦσιν ὀρινοῦσιν  
21 ὀρινοῦσιν ὀρινοῦσιν ὀρινοῦσιν ὀρινοῦσιν ὀρινοῦσιν ὀρινοῦσιν  
ὀρινοῦσιν ὀρινοῦσιν ὀρινοῦσιν ὀρινοῦσιν ὀρινοῦσιν ὀρινοῦσιν  
23 ὀρινοῦσιν, αἰσὺρ ὀρινοῦσιν ὀρινοῦσιν ὀρινοῦσιν ὀρινοῦσιν ὀρινοῦσιν  
ἀμῶσιν ὀρινοῦσιν ὀρινοῦσιν, ἀν ὀρινοῦσιν.

25     1 ὀρινοῦσιν ὀρινοῦσιν ὀρινοῦσιν ὀρινοῦσιν ὀρινοῦσιν ὀρινοῦσιν

93. ὀατοῖλεσσι, C.

94. F, H, and others add the words after ὀαλλ.

IV. 1. Cyp, H and N.

3. ὀρινοῦσιν, H; ὀρινοῦσιν, C. ῥῶσιν. 33.

λεῶσιν, C and H.

4. 7 ῥῶσιν, F.

6. MS. *Saxones*.

7. ὀα, F.

10. ὀα ὀρινοῦσιν.

ῥῶσιν, H. (?) ῥῶσιν ὀρινοῦσιν ὀα.

16. ὀα ὀρινοῦσιν ὀα, H. ὀα ὀρινοῦσιν, C.

which Cambrensis mentions, seeing that the Catholic religion has lived among them from the time of Patrick to the Norman invasion, and, accordingly, I consider that it is a malicious unwarranted lie Cambrensis has uttered here.

## IV.

Spenser, in his narrative, says that Egfrid, king of the Northumbrians, and Edgar, king of Britain, had authority over Ireland, as may be read in the thirty-third page of his history: yet this is not true for him, because the old records of Ireland are opposed to that, and, moreover, British authors themselves confess that the Saxons did not leave them any ancient texts, or monuments, by which they might know the condition of the time which preceded the Saxons. For Gildas, an ancient British author says, that the monuments, and consequently the history of the Britons, were destroyed by the Romans and by the Saxons. Samuel Daniel, in the first part of his chronicle, agrees with this author on the same matter, and Rider, in the Latin dictionary he wrote, where he treats of this word Britannia; moreover he says, that it is not from Brutus Britain is called Britannia, and, if it were, that it should be Brutia or Brutica it should be called; and it were likely, if it had been from Brutus it was named, that Julius Cæsar, Cornelius Tacitus, Diodorus Siculus, or Bede, or some other ancient author would have stated whence is this word Britannia; and since they knew not whence is the name of their own country, it was no wonder they should be in ignorance of many of the ancient concerns of Britain, and, therefore, it is not strange that Spenser likewise should be ignorant of them.

It is a marvellous thing Spenser took in hand to trace up

---

17. *Sic* C, ȝoirfride, H; ȝoirfride, N. 18. Cérar, H. 20. mur náir fíor, H.  
 21. ainm na cpiíce, *al.* réin, not in F. 23. *Sic* in C and H; N has brioctanne,  
 and others na héirionn. 25. *Al.* aḡur iḡ ionḡantaḡ an níó so ḡab re  
 a aḡr. ní, F, *passim*.

27 Լեռնմայն ար շուր օ՛ւսիրնի նա հէրեան, ճշար և լսօ  
 28 շարձ Տալլ օօ թէր և մբնածար ւսօ. Լսածեար,  
 29 մա՛ց մա՛ճգմնա, լանն լսւի՛նե, լանն լսի՛ւնի, լանն  
 30 մի՛ց-Ոոմարա, Ըօմանա՛ն, Խաճալա՛ն, ճշար Բրանա՛ն.  
 31 Լօւր շարձ օ Սրրա, ո՛ ՔիշՍրրա, լօւննեօ ճա 1  
 32 Տաճա՛ն, լանն մա՛ց մա՛ճգմնա, ճշար շարձ լոնն  
 'Սրրա' ճշար 'Եարե,' ճշար շարձ լոնն 'Եարե'  
 ճշար մաճգմնա ո՛ մաճգմնա, ճշար օ՛ թէր լոն շարձ  
 35 օ՛ն լիճ լալ լանն մա՛ց մա՛ճգմնա սլաօ. Մօ իրաճարձ  
 36 ար ճն 'իւրն' լօ, ո՛ն լօմա մա՛ց մա՛ճգմնա Օրնալ  
 37 օօ լաճ լօն լիճ լալ մար լոն, օօ թէր լոնն ճն  
 38 լօնալ, լոն մա՛ց մա՛ճգմնա Խաճ-Մանն ճշար սլա  
 մա՛ճգմնա Ըարեարձ, ճշար մար ոճ օ լիճ Քիշ Սրրա  
 ո՛ Եարե 1 Տաճա՛ն լաճ, ո՛ն լաճ մա՛ց մա՛ճգմնա  
 սլաօ : լաճ լօննաճ լօ օօ լիճ լօն լօն լօն լօն  
 42 մի Ըաճաճ Օրնալ, [մի լաճաճ Սրնալ] մի  
 43 Ըարեարձ լաճալ օօ լիճ Ըարնալն է. Ան լարա լաճ,  
 Ըանն լսւի՛նե, Լօւր շարձ օ լիճ 1 Տաճա՛ն օ՛  
 45 լաճալ 'Սրն' լաճալ; լաճ, ո՛ն լոնն 'Սրն'  
 46 ճշար լսւի՛նե, ճշար օ՛ թէր լոն ո՛ն լիճ լալ լանն մա՛ց  
 լսւի՛նե, լաճ լօննաճ լօ օօ լաննալ լալ է : օր լօն ար  
 48 լիճ լօն լօն լալ մի լաճալ լաճալ ճն լոնն լաճ  
 49 մա՛ց լսւի՛նե. Լօւր լօն շարձ օ լալն լանն լսի՛ւնի;  
 50 լաճ ո՛ն լօն լօն, օր լօն լալ շարձ օօ լիճ լօն լօն  
 51 լալ ւսօ, ճշար շարձ օ լիճ մա՛ց Ըաճալն մի  
 52 լալն մի լօնալ, օ՛ լաճալ լանն ո՛ննալ  
 53 Ըրեան ճշար լան, լաճալ. Լօւր ար շարձ օ

27. և մբնածար, F.

28. Ճարնալ, C, Ճաճալ, al.

29. al. մաճ մաճգմնա սլաօ. լսի՛նե, F.

30. մից, MS.

31. ճշար

32. լաճալ, F. Տաճալ, C. մաճ մաճգմնա, C. Six following words not in F. շարձ, C.

35. լաճ, F, C, and H.

36. սլաօ, C and H.

37. Sic in C. լաճալ, F.

38. Sic in H; օ, C.

42. մի Ըաճալ

39. լաճալ, H. Three words in brackets in F only.

43. լաճալ, C.

40. լաճ, C; լաճ, H; լաճ, N.

45. al. լաճալ 7 լաճալ.

antiquity concerning some of the nobles of Ireland, and to assert that they are foreigners in regard to their origin. Seven surnames, in especial, of the nobles of the Gael are mentioned by him, to wit, Mac Mahon, Mac Sweeny, Mac Sheehy, Macnamara, Cavanagh, Toole, and Byrne. He says that it is from Ursula (or Fitz Urse, a surname which is in England) Mac Mahon is derived, and that 'ursula' and 'bear' are equal, and that 'bear' and 'mahon' are alike (in meaning), and, accordingly, that it is from that house Mac Mahon of Ulster came. My answer to this reasoning is, that it is not more probable that Mac Mahon of Oriel<sup>1</sup> should have come from that house, in such fashion, according to the derivation of the word, than Mac Mahon of Thomond,<sup>2</sup> or O'Mahony of Carbry,<sup>3</sup> and as neither of these is from the house of Fitz Urse, or Bear, in England, neither is Mac Mahon of Ulster: but truly he is of the posterity of Colla-dá-Chríoch, son of Eochaidh Doimhléan, son of Fiachadh Sraibhtheine, son of Cairbre Lifeachar of the race of Eireamhón. The second race, the Mac Sweenys, he says that it is from a house in England which is called 'Swyn,' they have come; howbeit, 'Swyn' and 'Sweeny' are not equal, and, accordingly it is not from that house Mac Sweeny has sprung, but truly he is of the race of Niall: for it is from the posterity of Aodh Athlamh son of Flaithbheartach of the pilgrim-staff, Mac Sweeny comes. He also says that the Mac Sheehys are of the foreigners; however, that is not true, for it is known that they are of the posterity of Colla Uais, and that they have sprung from Sitheach, son of Eachdunn, son of Alastar, son of Dómhnaill, from whom are named the Mac Donnells of Ireland and Scotland. Again he says that the Macnamaras

<sup>1</sup> *Oirghialla, pl.*<sup>2</sup> *Tuath Mhumha.*<sup>3</sup> *Cairbre.*

τάναντορ, C.

46. ní hón τεαξ, C and F.

48. το τρλιοετ, C. there

πλαϊτβιορταξ, C. Thirteen words (after é) not in F.

49. τσίτε, F and H.

50. όο, F, H, &amp;c.

51. al. εαεταιnn.

52. al. αλατοραιnn.

παϊτετορ, C.

53. αρίρ, H; al. πόρ. μαρ αν γεουονα, C.

54 Հալլաի՛ն Ըլանն մի՛ն Ըոմմար, ճշսր չսրա՛նն ո՛ն չսեա՛նն ո՛ն  
 55 Հալլաի՛ն յե՛ր յա՛ննա՛ն ‘Մորտիմեր’ տնչա՛նն; չի՛նն ո՛ն  
 56 ի՛նն ի՛նն, ո՛ն ի՛նն ո՛ն ո՛նն ո՛նն Ըմարա յա՛ննա՛ն  
 57 Ըլանն մի՛ն Ըոմմար յու: ճշսր ի՛նն է ի՛նն ի՛նննա՛նն ի՛ննն  
 ո՛նն Տիոլ Ըո՛նն, ճշսր ի՛նն ո՛ն Ըարն մա՛ն Ըար, մի՛ն Ըոնալլ  
 59 եա՛ննա՛նն ո՛ն ի՛նն Ըի՛նն տնչա՛նն, ճի՛նն լե՛ննա՛նն 1 չսրա՛նն-  
 60 ի՛ննա՛նն ո՛նն չճար. Ըո՛նն, մար ճի՛նն չսե՛նն, չսրա՛նն  
 61 ո՛ն մի՛ննա՛նն մի՛նն տնչա՛նն յա չի՛նն ի՛նննա՛նն ի՛նն, մար  
 62 ա՛նն Տիոլ մի՛նն, Ըա՛ննա՛նն ճշսր Ըոմմա՛նն; ճշսր ո՛ն  
 63 ի՛նննա՛նն ճի՛նն ի՛նննա՛նն ո՛նն ի՛նն ի՛նն ո՛նն ի՛նն, մար չո  
 յա՛նն չսրա՛նն ի՛ննն Ըրո՛ննա՛նն յա չի՛նն ի՛ննն ո՛ն. Ըար  
 65 ո՛նն Ըո՛նն չսրա՛նն ի՛ննն ‘Ըրոն’ ճշսր ի՛նննա՛նն: [ի՛նննա՛նն  
 չսրա՛նն ի՛ննն ‘Ըրոն’ ճշսր ի՛նննա՛նն,] չի՛նն, ո՛ն ո՛ն  
 68 ո՛ննն ‘Ըրոն’ ճի՛նն Ըրոն մի՛նն. Ըոն յարա ո՛նն Ըո՛նն չսրա՛նն  
 69 ի՛ննն ‘տոլ’ ճշսր ի՛ննն, [ճշսր չսրա՛նն ո՛նն ի՛նն Ըո՛նն-  
 70 չար Ըա՛ննա՛նն]: [ի՛նննա՛նն չսրա՛նն ի՛ննն ‘տոլ’ ճշսր  
 ի՛ննն]; չի՛նն ո՛ն ի՛ննն ի՛նն ‘տոլ’ ճշսր  
 72 Ըա՛ննա՛նն, ո՛ն ի՛նն ո՛ննն ի՛ննն ո՛ննն ‘տոլ’ ճի՛նն Ըա՛նն ա՛նն:  
 73 ո՛նն ի՛նն ի՛նն Ըրո՛նն յարա՛նն Տրո՛նն. Ըո՛նն ճի՛նն չսրա՛նն  
 74 ի՛ննն ‘Ըոմմա՛ն’ ճշսր լա՛նն, ճշսր չսրա՛նն ո՛նն Ըո՛ննա՛նն  
 Ըոմմա՛նն. Մո ի՛նննա՛նն ճի՛նն, չսրա՛նն ի՛ննն Ըոմմա՛ն  
 76 ճշսր ի՛նն Ըոմմ ո՛նն ճի՛նն, ճշսր չսրա՛նն ո՛նն ճի՛ննա՛նն  
 Ըոմմա՛նն ո՛ն Ըոմմա՛ննն ո՛ն Ըոմմա՛նն Ըոմմա՛նն, մա՛ն  
 Ըա՛նննա՛նն յա ի՛նն. 1ր ո՛նն ո՛ն լե՛նն ճի՛նն յարա՛նն ո՛ն  
 79 Ըոմմա՛նն ի՛նն, ճի՛նն ճի՛նն ո՛նն ո՛նն ո՛ննն 1 չճի՛նն Ըոմմա՛նն  
 1 ո՛ննա՛նն լա՛նն; ճշսր ի՛նն ո՛ն Ըոմմա՛ննն ո՛ն ի՛նն ճի՛նն  
 81 ի՛նննա՛նն. չի՛նն, ի՛ննն ո՛ն ի՛նն ի՛ննն ճի՛նն ճի՛նն-

54. մեի՛ն, C. ոն ճի՛նն, C.

55. *Mortimers*, MS.

56. ո՛նն ի՛նն, F.

57. մեի՛ն յա մար, C; con written over na in MS. con, H. 5, 32. ճի՛նն ճի՛նն, C. ճի՛նն ճի՛նն, F.

59. լե՛ննա՛նն, C. Five words not in H.

60. ի՛նն, C.

61. Ըրո՛նն, C. ի՛նն, F; al. ճի՛նննա՛նն ի՛նն. 1., H.

62. մի՛նն, C and H.

63. ի՛նննա՛նն, N; ի՛նննա՛նն, C; ի՛նննա՛նն, H &amp;c. մար ճի՛նն, H.

65. H and N six words in brackets.

68. *Sic* in C; Ըրոնննն, H.

69. Six words from H and N.

70. Six words also in brackets from F and H 5, 32.

71. ի՛նն ի՛նն, C.

72. For ո՛նն, ճշսր ի՛նն, F and H. Eight words before ո՛նն are from C and F, not

are of the foreigners, and that they came from a family of the Normans called Mortimer ; however, that is not true, for it is from a person named Cúmara they are called children of Cúmara : the proper surname for them is the race of Aodh, and it is from Caisin, son of Cas, son of Conall of the swift steeds, of the race of Eibhear, they are derived, as may be read in the genealogical account of the Dal Cas. He states, likewise, that it is from Great Britain came these three following surnames, Byrne, Toole, and Cavanagh ; and the proof which he offers for this statement is unreliable, where he says that these three words are British words. First, he says that 'brin' and 'woody' are alike (in meaning) ; I allow that 'brin' and 'woody' are the same, yet it is not from this word 'brin' the Byrnes are called, but from the name of a young warrior called Brannút.<sup>1</sup> Secondly, he says that 'tol' and 'hilly' are alike, and that it is from it the Tooles are named ; I allow that 'tol' and 'hilly' are equal, yet 'tol' and 'Tuathal' are not like each other, for it is from the name of a warrior called Tuathal<sup>2</sup> they are (called) : wherefore the opinion of Spenser is false. Once again he says that 'caomhan' and 'strong' are alike, and that it is from it the Cavanaghs are named. My answer to him is, that 'caomhan' is the same as a 'mild' or pleasant person, and that the Cavanaghs were so named from Dómnall Caomhanach, son of Diarmuid of the foreigners. The epithet adhered to Domhnall himself from his having been nurtured in Kilcavan, in the lower part of Leinster ;<sup>3</sup> and it is from the Kinsellachs<sup>4</sup> they are by descent. Moreover, it is manifest, according to genuine record, that these three

<sup>1</sup> *Brandubh* or *Brandúth*.<sup>2</sup> or *Tuathghal*.<sup>3</sup> In the south of Co.Wexford. <sup>4</sup> *i.e.* Uí Cinnsiolaigh.

in H or N. 𐍂𐍅 𐍂𐍅𐍂𐍂𐍂, H and F, for 𐍂'𐍅𐍂𐍂' 𐍅𐍂𐍂𐍂.

73. 𐍅𐍂𐍂𐍂𐍂, C ; 𐍅𐍂𐍂𐍂,

*al.* ; 𐍅𐍂 𐍂𐍂𐍂𐍂 𐍂𐍂𐍂 𐍅𐍂𐍂𐍂, F, H, and N.

74. 𐍂𐍂 𐍂𐍂𐍂𐍂 𐍂𐍂𐍂 𐍅𐍂𐍂𐍂𐍂, F.

𐍅𐍂𐍂𐍂 𐍂'𐍂 𐍂𐍂𐍂𐍂𐍂𐍂 '𐍅𐍂𐍂𐍂𐍂', H.

76. 𐍂𐍂 𐍅𐍂𐍂𐍂𐍂𐍂, F ; 𐍅𐍂𐍂𐍂𐍂𐍂, C ;

𐍂𐍂𐍂 𐍂𐍂 𐍅𐍂𐍂𐍂𐍂𐍂, H.

79. 𐍅𐍂 𐍂𐍂𐍂𐍂, F and H.

81. 𐍂𐍂𐍂𐍂𐍂𐍂, C.

82 cúpa, [gumab vo ḡaeṓealab na trí cineadṓa roin, agur]  
 gumab vo flioct fíadabṓa díceaṓa mic ḡaṑaoir mṓoir nṓ  
 84 éireann na trí fliointe reo, amáil léagtar i gcrab-  
 rṡaoileadṓa laigean. Ir iongnadṓ liom cionnur fudair Spenfer  
 ann féin lámṓ vo cúp i rna neitib reo vo bí 'na n-aibhriof  
 87 air, acṑ amáin munab ar rṡadṑ beit 'na fíliṓ tug cead  
 88 cumadṓoíreacṑa ṓó féin; mar rṑa gnadṑ leirean agur le  
 n-a fámáil eile, iomadṑ rinnrṡeul fíliṓeacṑa vo cumadṓ  
 90 agur vo córuṡadṑ le bṓaṑraibṑ blaṑa, vo bṓeugadṑ an  
 91 léagṑṑa.

## V.

Doeir Stanihuirṑ gumab i an mṓe rṑa curṑ ionna vo  
 sláingṑ mac Deala mic loic; gṓeacṑ ní fíoir ṓó rin. Óir  
 vo réir an leabair ḡabála, ní raibe vo mṓe ann i  
 4 n-aímrir sláingṑ acṑ an don-tuacṑ fearainn acṑ lámṓ re  
 hṓirneacṑ, ḡo haímrir ṑuacṑail ṑeacṑmáir: agur mar doeir  
 6 gumab ó sláingṑ doeirṑear baile sláine, agur, ṓ'a réir  
 7 rin, gumab i an mṓe an mṓir ionna ráinṑ ṓ n-a bṓaṑṑibṑ é,  
 8 níoir córa a mṑear gumab i ráinṑ marṑ ionn ṓó, ioná  
 9 a mṑear gumab i Cúigṑadṑ laigean ráinṑ marṑ ionn cúigṑ,  
 10 agur gumab uadṑ ainnmṑigṑear innbeair sláingṑ, írigṑear  
 tré lár laigean ḡo loc-garmán; agur rṑr gumab uadṑ  
 12 ainnmṑigṑear Dúma sláingṑ ré' ráirṑear Dionn-ríogṑ ar  
 13 bṓuacṑ beaṑba, roir ḡeacṑailacṑ agur léitṑlinn, ṓo'n leit  
 14 ṑear ṓo'n beaṑba, agur gumab é rṑa longṑoirt comṑuigṑe  
 ṓó, agur gumab ann fudair bṑr.

82. Eight words in brackets from F, H, and N, not in C. [cimṓ, F and H.]  
 84. C, three words not in F. 120, F, H, and N. Eight words after éireann from  
 C not in F. 87. amáin, abám, C. 88. cumadṓoíreacṑa, F. 90. a  
 ccóruṡadṑ, F and H. 91. leigṑeoṑa, H.

V. 4. an euntuacṑ fearainn, C: don tuacṑ amáin fearainn, F and H;  
 tuacṑ, N. 6. sláine, C. 7. ráinṑ marṑ mṓir ionna ṓ n-a bṓaṑṑibṑ é, H.  
 an mṓe ráinṑ marṑ mṓir ionna ṓo, F and N. 8. Nine words from gumab i



peoples are of the Gael, and that these three surnames are of the posterity of Fiachadh Aiceadh, son of Cathaoir the Great, king of Leinster, as may be read in the genealogical account of Leinster. I am surprised how Spenser ventured to meddle in these matters, of which he was ignorant, unless that, on the score of being a poet, he allowed himself license of invention, as it was usual with him, and others like him, to frame and arrange many poetic romances with sweet-sounding words to deceive the reader.

## V.

Stanihurst asserts that Meath was the allotted portion of Slainghe, son of Deala, son of Loch; howbeit, that is not true for him. For, according to the Book of Invasion, there was of Meath, in Slainghe's time, but one district of land only, which lies hard by Usna,<sup>1</sup> (and so) till the time of Tuathal the Welcome: and where he says that it is from Slainghe the town of Slane is called, and, consequently, that Meath was the allotted share which came to him from his brothers, it is not more reasonable to suppose that it was his share than to suppose that it was the province of Leinster that was allotted to him, and that it is from him is named Inver Slaney<sup>2</sup> which flows through the midst of Leinster to Lochgarman (or Wexford);<sup>3</sup> and that it is from him is named Dumha Slainghe, otherwise called Dionnriogh, on the bank of the Barrow, between Carlow<sup>4</sup> and Leighlin,<sup>5</sup> on the west side of the Barrow, and that it was his fortified residence, and that it was there he died.

<sup>1</sup> *Uisneach.*    <sup>2</sup> *Innbhear Slainghe*; i.e. the firth (or *fjord*) of Slaney: meaning strictly the mouth of the Slaney, or Wexford Haven.    <sup>3</sup> *Loch-g Carman.*

<sup>4</sup> *Ceatharlach.*    <sup>5</sup> *Leithghlinn.*

to the same in the next line are in C, not in H.    9. *τα μίη πολλα όο,*  
F and H.    10. *ιννβιορ, C; ινβεαρ, H. ιρνβιορ, C.*    12. *πάριτεαρ,*  
twice, F and H.    13. *σειτιορλαε, F.*    14. *Sie* in C and H; *σειη, N.*  
*coinnrioe al.*



It is no marvel that Stanihurst should be without knowledge of this matter, since he had never seen the records of Ireland, from which he might have known her previous condition ; and I fancy he did not make any great inquiry after them, since he is so ignorant about Irish affairs that he asserts Rosmactriu<sup>1</sup> to be in Munster, and that Meath is a province, (or 'fifth'), in opposition even to Cambrensis, who does not reckon Meath as a province, and contrary to the Book of Invasion of Ireland. As Stanihurst divides Ireland, he makes up one half from the race of the foreigners<sup>2</sup> apart, and the other half of Ireland outside that (jointly) between Gall and Gael ; and, moreover, he says that the least colonist among the race of the foreigners would not deem it fitting to form a matrimonial alliance with the noblest Gael in Ireland ; thus, he says, in his chronicle :—"The most lowly of the colonists who dwell in the foreign province would not give his daughter in marriage to the greatest prince among the Irish."<sup>a</sup> I ask Stanihurst which were the more honourable, the more noble, or the more loyal to the crown of England, or which were better as securities for preserving Ireland to the crown of England, the colonists of Fingall, or the noble earls of the foreigners who are in Ireland, such as the earl of Kildare, who contracted alliance with Mac Carthy *riabhach*,<sup>3</sup> with O'Neill, and with others of the nobles of the Gael ; the earl of Ormond<sup>4</sup> with O'Brien, with Mac Gil Patrick, and with O'Carroll ; the earl of Desmond<sup>4</sup> with Mac Carthy *mór*,<sup>5</sup> and the earl of Clanricard with O'Ruarc. I do not reckon the viscounts nor the barons, who were as noble as any settler who was ever in Fingall, and by whom

a. *Colonorum omnium ultimus qui in Anglica provincia habitat filiam suam vel nobilissimo Hibernorum principi in matrimonium non daret.*

<sup>1</sup> Ross, Co. Wexford.

<sup>2</sup> *Fine Gall*, i.e. Fingall.

<sup>3</sup> *riabhach*, swarthy.

<sup>4</sup> *Ur Mhumha* : *Deas Mhumha*.

<sup>5</sup> *mór*, great.

C or F.] 40. 1απλa Connaēt, F and al. 41. 1ειρ [H, πιρ] Ó Ruairc, F and al. *Vice-comites*, al. ; βιcοιnτ, H ; *vice-count*, N. 42. το βί (twice), F.

43 ἔφινε ἑλλ μιὰμ, ἀς ἀρ' πόραδ' ἃ ν-ινῆενα ῥο μινιc λε  
 44 ἡυαίρλιβ ἑδεῦελ. ἱρ' πολλυρ' πόρ' ῥυρ' μιοναc τοο' εῦρ  
 45 κορόιν' ναc ἑαcραν' εῦραμ' κορναίμ' ἀῥυρ' κοιμέτο' ναc  
 46 ἡέριεανν' ἀρ' ιοῦτ' ναc ν-ιαίρλαδ' τοο' μιννε' cleaímnar' λε  
 47 ἑδεῦελαιβ' ιονά' ἀρ' ιοῦτ' ἃ μαβδαοαρ' τοο' εῶιlineaéaiβ' ἰ  
 48 ἔφινε ἑλλ μιὰμ. Μαίρ' ριν' ní' μέαραμ' εῖεαδ' ἀρ' ναc  
 49 τοῖῆεναοαοιρ' cleaímnar' λε ἡυαίρλιβ' έριεανν', ἀcτ' μυναβ  
 50 τοο' οἴμεαρ' ἀρ' ἃ βρολυῖῆεαcτ' ρέιν, νά'ρ' μέαραοαρ' ῥυρ'  
 51 β'φιυ' ιαc κομ-υαίρ'λε ἑδεῦελ' τοο' βεῖτ' ἰ ν-α' ῥcleaímnar'.

Μεαράμ' ἀρ' ολcαρ' ἀν' τεαρταίρ' τοβείρ' Στανιῡυρτ' ἀρ'  
 53 έριεαννcáiβ', ῥυραβ' ιονcεῦρ' ó' τέιρτ' έ, τοο' βρῖῖῖ ῥυραβ'  
 54 ο'δον-τοίρῖῖ ἀρ' ρυρ'áíleaíμ' ορμoinῖῖε' τοο' bí' ρυαcτ'μαρ' ο'έρι-  
 55 eanncáiβ' τοο' ρερίοβ' ῥο μαρ'λαῖῖῖεαc' ορρ'α; ἀῥυρ' ραοίlim  
 56 ῥυραβ' έ ρυαc' ναc ν-έριεανναc' ceυo-βαλλάν' τοο' cαρρ'αινῖῖ  
 57 ιαρ' νουl' ἰ ἑαcρ'aiβ' ἀρ' οcύρ' τοο' οέαναίμ' λείῖῖῖῖν' οó', ἀῥυρ'  
 58 ῥο ραίβε' 'ναc' cοιρρ'cέαρ' βρ'ονν' αῖῖε' nó' ῥυρ' ρῖῖεῖτ' λε ν-α  
 59 ρερίβ'ῖῖῖν' έ, ἀρ' οcοι'οεαcτ' ἰ ν-έρι'ῖῖῖν' οó'. Ní' beaῖῖ liom' τοο'  
 60 cοίμαρ'cα' ρυαcα' τοο' βεῖτ' αῖῖε' ἀρ' έριεαννcáiβ', μαίρ' τοῖῖεῖβ'  
 61 loῦcτ' ἀρ' εῶiíneaéaiβ' φ'ine ἑλλ' τρ'έ' ν'άρ' οἴβ'ιρ'ρ'οο' ἀν'  
 62 ἑδεῦελῖῖ ἀρ' ἀν' τ'ίρ' ἀν' ταν' τοο' ρυαῖῖῖῖῖοο' ἀν' φοίρεανν' τοο'  
 63 bí' ἀς' áιτ'ιυῖῖαδ' ναc' τ'ίρ'ε' ρómpa. Δοείρ' πόρ' ο'ά' ρεαδ'αρ' τοο'  
 64 cεανῖῖαδ' ἀν' ἑδεῦελῖῖ, ἀν' τί' τοο' β'λαίρ'ρεαδ' í, ῥο mβ'λαίρ-  
 65 ρεαδ' μαρ'αον' ρ'ια' οοι'βευρ'α' ναc' ορμoinῖῖε' ο'ά'ρ' cεανῖῖα' í.  
 Cρ'εαc' ἱρ' ιονc'ιυῖῖe' ἀρ' ρο, ἀcτ' ῥο ραίβε' ἀν' οίρεαc' ροιν'  
 ο'φ'υαc' ἀς' Στανιῡυρτ' ο'έριεαννcáiβ' ῥυρ'β' οlc' λείρ' ῥυραβ'  
 68 ῥαβ'άλcαρ' Cρ'ιορ'ταíμαil' τοο' ρ'ιννεαοαρ' ἑαill' ἀρ' έρι'ῖῖῖ

43. κοίμ-meimic, *al.* 44. πόρ, not in F. 45. κοιμένο, C; κοιμέαοα, F; κοραντα: κοιμέττα; κοιμέαοα, *al.* 45. From ἀς ἀρ' πόραδ', line 43, to μιὰμ, line 48, is omitted by Haliday.

46. [το λυαίρεαμαρ, F and *al.*]

47. το εῦρλίμβ, C and F. 49. ναc' ceυνοαοιρ, C; οέαναοαίρ, H. οέν, F. λε ἑαοι'οεαλ'aiβ', N. 50. το ní'imear, N. ἃ βρ'ολυ'οίοcτ', C. 51. κομ-υαίρ'λε cάíε, [cάíῖῖ, F.] H and *al.* ἰ ῥc. ρ'ιυ., F. 53. ῥυρ' β'í'ncερ'cα, H. ἀρ' φοίρ'ῖῖῖν' ναc' ἡέριεανν, *al.* ῥυρ' β., F. 54. eile, in F. ρυαcτ'ορ, C and *al.* 56. cευoβollan, C. 57. ἀρ'cύρ, C. 58. no ῥορ' ρῖῖe, C.

frequently their daughters were given in marriage to the nobles of the Gael. It is, moreover, manifest that it is more frequently the English authorities entrusted the care of defending and retaining Ireland to the charge of the earls [whom we have mentioned] who made alliance with the native Irish, than to the charge of all the settlers that ever were in the English pale. Wherefore I conceive not whence it is that they do not contract alliance with the nobles of Ireland, unless it be from disesteem for their own obscurity, so that they did not deem themselves worthy to have such noble Gaels in their kinship.

From the worthlessness of the testimony Stanihurst gives concerning the Irish, I consider that he should be rejected as a witness, because it was purposely at the instigation of a party who were hostile to the Irish that he wrote contemptuously of them; and, I think, that hatred of the Irish must have been the first dug he drew after his first going into England<sup>1</sup> to study, and that it lay as a weight on his stomach till, having returned to Ireland, he ejected it by his writing. I deem it no small token of the aversion he had for the Irish, that he finds fault with the colonists of the English province for that they did not banish the Gaelic from the country at the time when they routed the people who were dwelling in the land before them. He also says, however excellent the Gaelic language may be, that whoever smacks thereof, would likewise savour of the ill manners of the folk whose language it is. What is to be understood from this, but that Stanihurst had so great an hatred for the Irish, that he deemed it an evil that it was a Christian-like conquest the Gaill had

<sup>1</sup> *Sacsa*, England; *i Sacsaibh*, *dat. pl.*, *i.e.* among the English.

59. *1ar orteact, al.* 60. *no beit o'É. aige, F.* 61. *Sic C;*  
*Δ γουλιμβ, F. mur, H. oibneab leo, F, H, &c.* 62. *Δ nḡaorbealḡ, C;*  
*Δn ḡhaorbealḡ, H; Δn ḡaorbiolḡ, N. 'Do ruagab leo, F and H; no ruagab*  
*buaða leó ar an fúinn, N.* 63. *fór, not in F.* 64. *Δn ceangḡ, N.*  
*blairriob, C; blairfab, F and N.* 65. *ḡé, F. oarab τ., F.* 68. *Sic H;*  
*MS., conquest, C and N. ar É. 7, not in F.*

71 ԴՅԱՐ ԴՐ ԶԱԵՍԵԱԼԱԻԾ, ԴՅԱՐ ՆԱԸ ԶԱԲԱՆԿԱՐ ՔԱՅԱՆԿԱ. ԱՆ ԿԻ,  
 ԻՍՈՊՐՈՒՄ, ՎՈՋՆԻ ԶԱԲԱՆԿԱՐ ՇՐԻՐԿԱՄԱԻԼ, ԻՐ ԼՈՐԻ ԼԵՐ ԿԱՆԼԱԸ  
 72 ԴՅԱՐ ՎԻՐԼԵ ՎՐԱՋԵԱԻԼ Օ՛Ն ԵՐՈՐԻՆՆ ՇԼՈՐՈՒԹԵԱՐԻ ԼԵՐ, ԴՅԱՐ  
 73 ԲՈՐԵԱՆՆ ՆԱԾ ՕԻԼԵ ՎՈ ՇԱՐ ԿԱՐՈ ԲԵՆ Վ՛ԱԿԻԱՋԱԾ ՆԱ ԿԻՐԵ ԴՐ  
 Ե ՎԵՐՈ Ե ՆԵԱՐԿ ՄԱՐԻ ԴՈՆ ՈՐԵ ԼԱԿԿ ՆԱ ՇՐԻՇԵ ԲԻՆ. ԱՆ ԿԻ ԲՈՐ  
 74 ՎՈՋՆԻ ԶԱԲԱՆԿԱՐ ՔԱՅԱՆԿԱ, ԻՐ ԵԱԾ ԻՐ ՆՈՐ ՎՈ, ԼԵՐԻՐԵՐԻՐ  
 75 ՎՈ ԵԱԲԱՐԿ ԴՐ ԱՆ ԵՐՈՐԻՆՆ ՇԼՈՐՈՒԹԵԱՐԻ ԼԵՐ, ԴՅԱՐ ԲՈՐԵԱՆՆ  
 76 ԿԱՐՈ ԲԵՆ ՎՈ ՇԱՐ Վ՛ԱԿԻԱՋԱԾ ՆԱ ՇՐԻՇԵ ԶԱԲԱՐ ԼԵ ՆԵԱՐԿ. ԱՆ  
 77 ԿԻ ԿՐԱ ՎՈՋՆԻ ԶԱԲԱՆԿԱՐ ՇՐԻՐԿԱՄԱԻԼ, ՆԻ ՄԱՇԱՆՆ ԱՆ ԿԵԱՆՋԱ  
 78 ԵՐՈՐ ՈՐՈՒՄԵ Ի ԲԱՆ ԶՇՐԻՇ ՇԱՐԵԱՐ ԲԱ Ն-Ա ԲԱԿԿ: ԴՅԱՐ ԻՐ ՄԱՐԻ  
 79 ԲԻՆ ՎՈ ԲԻՆՆԵ ՄԻԼԼԻԱՄ 'ՇՈՆԿՈՐ' ԴՐ ՆԱ ՏԱԿՐԱԻԾ. ՆԻՐԻ ՄԱՇ  
 80 ԿԵԱՆՋԱ ՆԱ ՏԱԿՐԱՆԱԸ, ՎՈ ԵՐԻՋ ԶԱՐ ԲԱՋԱԻԾ ԲՈՐԵԱՆՆ ՆԱ  
 ԿԵԱՆՋԱԾ ՎՈ ՇՈՒՄԵԱՍ Ի ԲԱՆ ԶՇՐԻՇ, ԻՍՆՈՒՐ ԶՈ ՎԿԱՆԻՋ ՎԵ ԲԻՆ  
 82 ԱՆ ԿԵԱՆՋԱ ՎՈ ԵՐԻՇ ԴՐ ԵԱՆ ԴՋ ՏԱԿՐԱՆԱԸԻԾ Օ ԲԻՆ Ի ԼԵՐԿ.  
 ԶԻՍԵԱԾ, ԻՐ ԶԱԲԱՆԿԱՐ ՔԱՅԱՆԿԱ ՎՈ ԲԻՆՆԵ ԽԵՆՋԻՐԿ ԿՈՐԵԱԸ  
 ՆԱ ՏԱԿՐԱՆԱԸ ԴՐ ՆԱ ԵՐԵԱԿՆԱԸԱԻԾ, ՄԱՐԻ ԶԱՐ ԲԵՐԻՐ ՐԵ Ե  
 85 ԽԱՐԼԱՐԻ ՆԱ ԵՐԵԱԿԱՆ ԻԱՍ, ԴՅԱՐ ԶԱՐ ՇԱՐԻ ԲՈՐԵԱՆՆ ԿԱՐՈ  
 86 ԲԵՆ Ի Ն-Ա Ն-ԱԿԻԻԾ; ԴՅԱՐ ԻԱՐ ՆՈՒԵՐԿ ԸԱԿԸ ԶՈ ԽՈՒԼԱՆ ՎՈ,  
 87 ՎՈ ՎԵՐԻ Ե ՎԵԱՆՋԱ ԼԵՈ. ԴՅԱՐ ԱՆ ՆՈՐ ՇԵՐՈՆԱ ԲԱ ՄԻԱՆ ԼԵ  
 88 ՏԵԱՆԻԽԱՐԿ ՎՈ ՎԵԱՆԱՄ ԴՐ ԵՐԵԱՆՆԱԸԻԾ; ՕՐԻ ՆԻ ԲԵՐՈՐԻ ԱՆ  
 89 ԿԵԱՆՋԱ ՎՈ ՎԵՐԿ, ԶԱՆ ԱՆ ԼԱԿԿ Վ՛ԱՐԻ ԿԵԱՆՋԱ Ի ՎՈ ՎԵՐԿ:  
 ԴՅԱՐ ՎՈ ԵՐԻՋ ԶՈ ԲԱԻԵ ՄԻԱՆ ՆԱ ԿԵԱՆՋԱԾ ՎՈ ՎԵՐԿ  
 ԴՐԻ, ՎՈ ԵՐԻ, ՄԱՐԻ ԱՆ ԶՇԵՐՈՆԱ, ՄԻԱՆ ՎԵԵԱՐԿԱ ՆԱ ԲՈՐԻՆԵ  
 92 Վ՛ԱՐԻ ԿԵԱՆՋԱ Ի ԴՐԻ, ԴՅԱՐ, Վ՛Ա ԲԵՐԻ ԲԻՆ, ՎՈ ԵՐԻ ԲԱԿԿԱՐԻ  
 93 Վ՛ԵՐԵԱՆՆԱԸԻԾ; ԴՅԱՐ ՄԱՐԻ ԲԻՆ, ՆԻՐԻ Ե՛ՐՈՆՋԱԵԿԱ Ե ԿԵՐԿ ԴՐ  
 ԵՐԵԱՆՆԱԸԻԾ.

71. *Sic* H and N; *տիրուօւթ, C.* 72. *կարօւ, C,* and *կարօ; ած, al.* Բ. *կարօ*  
*բեն ՎՈ ՇԱՐ ԴՋ ՇՈՒ-ԱԿԻԱՋԱԾ ՆԱ ՇՐԻՇԵ ՄԱՐԻ ԴՈՆ ՈՐԵ ԻՆՆԵ, al.* 74. *ԴՐ ԵԱԾ*  
*ԴՐ, F.* 75. *նած օւլե, F and H.* 76. *ՎՈ ՇՈՐ, C.* *ՎԱԿԻԱՋԱՋ, C.*  
 76. *ՆԱ ԿԻՐԵ ԴՐ Ե ՎԵՐՈ Ե ՆԵԱՐԿ, F.* 77. *ԻՍՈՊՐՈՒՄ, al.* *ԱՆ Conquest* *ՆՈ ԱՆ*  
*ԶԱԲԱՆԿԱՐ, C.* 77. *Conquest, ո՛վ ԻՆ Ջ., F.* 77. *ԱՆ ԿԵԱՆՋԱՐԿ, C.*  
 78. *ԻՐ ԱՆ ԶՇՐԻՇ, C.* *ԵՐԻՇ, F.* 79. [*ԵԱԾԱԾ al.*] 80. *ԿԵԱՆՋԱՐԿ, C.*  
*ԲԱԿԿԱՆ Ե ԿԵԱՆՋԱՆ [ՆԱ ԿԵԱՆՋԱՆ, F]* *ՎՈ ՇՈՒՄԵԱՍ ԻՐԻՆ ԶՇՐԻՇ, C.* 82. *ԲԱՆ*

achieved over Ireland and the Gael, and not a pagan conquest. For, indeed, he who makes a Christian conquest thinks it sufficient to obtain submission and fidelity from the people who have been subdued by him, and to send from himself other new people to inhabit the land over which his power has prevailed, together with the people of that country. Moreover, it is the manner of him who makes a pagan conquest, to bring destruction on the people who are subdued by him, and to send new people from himself to inhabit the country which he has taken by force. But he who makes a Christian conquest extinguishes not the language which was before him in any country which he brings under control: and it is thus William the Conqueror did as regards the Saxons. He did not extinguish the language of the Saxons, seeing that he suffered the people who used that language to remain in the country, so that it resulted therefrom that the language has been preserved from that time down among the Saxons. Howbeit, it is a pagan conquest which Hengist, the chief of the Saxons made over the Britons, since he swept them from the soil of Britain, and sent people from himself in their places; and having altogether banished everyone, he banished their language with them. And it is the same way Stanihurst would desire to act by the Irish; for it is not possible to banish the language without banishing the folk whose language it is: and, inasmuch as he had the desire of banishing the language, he had, likewise, the desire of banishing the people whose language it was, and, accordingly, he was hostile to the Irish; and so his testimony concerning the Irish ought not to be received.

---

ἐπίδ ο ἴον ι λειδ ας σαχοναίβ, *al.* 85. ἡριστάμε, C. οηλάρ, C.  
 86. εἰδξ, F; τό, not in F. 87. ἀη τεανζα, F. το ὀβειρ Δ τεανζαυρ  
 leo, C. Δ ἱαηαίλ, F. το, F. 88. νί ήέτορ, C, F, and H; νί ήέτορ, N.  
 89. ἀη τεανζαυρ, F. ἀη ἴοιρεαν, F. εἰανζαυρ, C; εἰανζα, H; τεανζα, F.  
 92. C adds το ὀβειρτ; not in F or N. ραδζμορ ο'έ., C. 93. *Sic* F and  
 C; νίορ ζαβζα, H.





Stanihurst also finds fault with the lawgivers of the country, and with its physicians: although I wonder how he ventured to find fault with them, seeing that he understood neither of them, nor the language in which the skill of either class found expression, he being himself ignorant and uninformed as regards the Gaelic, which was their language, and in which the legal decisions of the country and the (books of) medicine were written. For he was not capable of reading either the law of the land or the medicine in their own language, and if they had been read to him, he had no comprehension of them. Accordingly, I think that it is the same case with him, depreciating the two faculties we have mentioned, and the case of the blind man who would discriminate the colour of one piece of cloth from another: for as the blind man cannot give a decision between the two colours, because he does not see either of them, in like manner, it was not possible for him to form a judgment between the two aforesaid faculties, inasmuch as he never understood the books in which they were written, and did not even understand the doctors whose arts these were, because the Gaelic alone was their proper language, and he was out and out ignorant of it.

He finds fault also with those who play the harp in Ireland, and says, that they have no music in them. It is likely that he was not a judge of any sort of music, and especially of Irish music, he being unacquainted with the rules which appertain to it. I think Stanihurst has not understood that it is thus Ireland was (being) a kingdom apart by herself, like a little world, and that the nobles and the learned who were there long ago arranged to have

- 
- |                        |  |                      |
|------------------------|--|----------------------|
| naé féiríon leir, H.   | 15. raicíonn, H; b'raicíó, N.                    | 20. ra naé, al.      |
| sur b'i an gaoiúol, N. | 21. N reads iona raibe reirion aineolgaé         |                      |
| [al. aineolgaé].       | 23. aip an aoir reanna, H.                       | 25. naé breiceam, N. |
| 'ran bié, F; bioé, al. | 26. n'gaoiúolgaé, C; aip an ceol n'gaoiúolgaé ro |                      |
| na heireann, F and H.  | 29. Sic C; beag, F; b'is, H.                     |                      |

30 hollaṁain vo bi innte i n-allō, ցար cūmaṁar bṛeiṭeaṁnar,  
 31 leiṣear, pṛiṛeaṭc aṣur ceol aṣur miḡḡlaṭaiḥ cinnte miu vo  
 beṭc ar bun i n-ḥimn: aṣur mar pin nioṛ cnearoa  
 vō-ṛan bṛeiṭeaṁnar mearvāna vo vānaṁ [nō vo bṛeiṭ]  
 ar ceol na hḥimeann v'ā loṭtuṣṣō. Ir ionṣnaṭ liom  
 35 naṭar leiṣ Cambṛenṛ i ṛan naomāṭc caibivil veuṣ, mar a  
 36 molann ceol na n-ḥimeannaṭc, ṭcṭ munab eaṭ vo cūiṛ ioime  
 céim vo bṛeiṭ tar Cambṛenṛ aṣ cāineṭ na n-ḥimeannaṭc:  
 38 ōiṛ nī pṛil nio 'ṛan mbioṭ ir mō i n-a molann Cambṛenṛ  
 39 ḥimeannaṭiṣ ionā i ṛan ṣceol nṣaeṭealaṭc. Aṣ ro mar  
 40 aṭeiṛ i ṛan ṣcaibivil cēuṣna:—"i n-aṭṭaṭaiḥ ceoil ṁāin  
 41 voṣeṭim vīceall an cūiṭ ṛeo ṛomolṭa, mar a bṛil tar  
 42 an uile cneṭ v'ā bṛacamar clṛṭe ṣo voimeṛṭa." Aṣ  
 43 ro mar aṭeiṛ ṛōṛ vo ṛéiṛ na caibivile cēuṣna an  
 44 tuarṛṣṭbāil vōṭeiṛ ar an ṣceol nṣaeṭealaṭc, aṣ a ṁolaṭ:  
 45 —"Voṣṇiṭṭear a n-oiṛṛoe (ar ṛé) iomlān oiṛeaṁnaṭc le  
 46 luar ṭaiṣiṛ, le comṭiom euṣcorṁāil, aṣur le comṭeaṭc  
 amṛeaṣarṭcṭc ṛé céile." Ar ro ir ionṭuṣṭe, vo ṭeiṛ  
 Cambṛenṛ, ṣurab bṛeuṣṭc vo ṣṭaniṣurṭc a ṛāṭ naṭ bi  
 49 ceol i ṛan oiṛṛoe ḥimeannaṭiṣ. Ni ṛioṛ vō, mar an  
 ṣceuṣna, an nio aṭeiṛ ṣurab vāll vo biṭiṛ urmōṛ aṭa  
 ṛeanma na hḥimeann; ōiṛ ir ṛollur an ṭan ṛo ṛcṛiṭb  
 ṛeiṛean a ṛṭāiṛ, ṣurab lia neṭc ṛiṭleṭc vo bi ṛe ṛeinm  
 53 i n-ḥimn ionā vūine vāll, aṣur mar pin ō ṛin i leiṭ,  
 aṣur aṭoiṛ, biṭō a ṛiṭṭaṛe ṛin ar ar luṭc comāimṛe.  
 55 Tuṣ, a léḡṭōiṛ, ṣo ṛaṭaṭar ṭiṛi heaṛbaṭa ar  
 ṣṭaniṣurṭc ṛe ṛcṛiṭbāṭ ṛṭāiṛ na hḥimeann, ar nā'ṛ  
 57 cōiṛ cion ṛṭāiṭe vo ṭaṭaṛṭc ar. Ar vṭiṛ, vo bi ṛé

30. ցար, F and H. vo, C. 31. ցո թ. c. C; aṣur miḡḡlaṭa cinnte vo bi  
 ar bun, H; ցար cūmaṭ . . . 7 թ. c. miu, vo beṭc ar bun, N. 35. ir in 19  
 ca, C. 36. C omits ṭcṭ. ṭcṭ munab é, H; eaṭ, F. 38. nī ṛan biṭ, F.  
 39. nṣaṭiṭiṭaṭc, C; ṁā ir an ceol ṣaṭṭalaṭc, H. 40. iṛin cāibivil  
 cēuṣna, C. i n-aṭṭaṭaiḥ, H; an aṭṭannuṭb, al. ciuṭ, C and H.  
 41. vīṭcēoll, F. mar a bṛilṭ, F. 42. Sic H; clṛṛoe, MS. 43. mar  
 aṭeiṛ ṛōṛ, not in F. 44. v'ā ṁ., al. 45. ṛe, C. 46. luar ṭaiṣiṛ, F and al.  
 49. oiṛṛoeṭc eiṛionnaṭc, H; oiṛṛo, F and al. ḥiṛionnaṭiṣ (fem.), F and C.

jurisprudence, medicine, poetry, and music established in Ireland with appropriate regulations: and, therefore, it was not seemly for him to have formed and delivered a hasty rash judgment censuring the music of Ireland. It is a marvel to me that he had not read Cambrensis in the nineteenth chapter, where he praises the music of the Irish, unless it were that he had determined to attain a degree beyond Cambrensis in disparaging the Irish: for there is nothing at all in which Cambrensis more commends Irishmen than in the Irish music. Here is what he says in the same chapter:—"In instruments of music alone I find the diligence of this nation praiseworthy, in which, above every nation that we have seen, they are incomparably skilful."<sup>a</sup> As he says further, according to the same chapter, here is the information he gives concerning Irish music, praising it:—"Their melody, says he, is perfected and harmonized by an easy quickness, by a dissimilar equality, and by a discordant concord."<sup>b</sup> From this it may be understood, on the testimony of Cambrensis, that it is false for Stanihurst to say that there is no music in Irish melody. It is not true for him, either, what he says, that the greater part of the singing folk of Ireland are blind; for it is clear that, at the time he wrote his history, there was a greater number of persons with eyesight engaged in singing and playing than of blind people, so from that down, and now, the evidence may rest on our contemporaries.

Understand, reader, that Stanihurst was under three deficiencies for writing the history of Ireland, on account of which it is not fit to regard him as an historian. In the first

*a.* In musicis solum instrumentis commendabilem invenio gentis istius diligentiam, in quibus, prae omni natione quam vidimus incomparabiliter est instructa.

*b.* Tam suavi velocitate, tam dispari paritate, tam discordi concordia, consona redditur et completur melodia.

53. Δε, C; αλλε, F.

55. λευξτόρη, C; λεῖξετορη, H.

57. αη τύρ C;

αη ττύρ, H. ρέ, not in F.



place, he was too young, so that he had not had opportunity for pursuing inquiry concerning the antiquity of this country, on which he undertook to write. The second defect, he was blindly ignorant in the language of the country in which were the ancient records and transactions of the territory, and of every people who had inhabited it; and, therefore, he could not know these things. The third defect, he was ambitious, and accordingly, he had expectation of obtaining an advantage from those by whom he was incited to write evil concerning Ireland: and, moreover, on his having subsequently become a priest, he promised to recall most part of the contemptuous things he had written concerning Ireland, and I hear that it is now in print, to be exhibited in Ireland.

Stanihurst says that when Irishmen are contending, or striking each other, they say as a shout with a loud voice, 'Pharo, Pharo,' and he thinks that it is from this word 'Pharao,' which was a name for the king of Egypt, they use it as a war-cry: howbeit, that is not true for him, for it is the same as 'watch, watch O,' or, 'O take care,' telling the other party to be on their guard, as the Frenchman says, '*gardez, gardez,*' when he sees his neighbour in danger.

## VI.

Dr. Hanmer states in his chronicle that it was Bartholinus who was leader of the Gaels at their coming into Ireland, and it is to Partholon he calls Bartholinus here. However, according to the ancient record of Ireland, there were more than seven hundred years between the coming of Partholon and the

- 
- |                                 |                  |   |
|---------------------------------|------------------|---|
| 73. ὄν focal, F.                | 74. na h-e., F.  | 74. cleaéctad leo, H; cleaéctor leo, F. |
| 76. rann, C, F, &c.; roinn, al. | 77. fpanzcad, C. | gardez, gardez, H.                      |
| 78. avci, F, H, and N; ací, al. |                  |   |
- 
- |                                      |                    |                      |
|--------------------------------------|--------------------|----------------------|
| VI. 1. Sic C; vocatúr, F.            | 2. ξαοιθιολαιβ, C. | 3. ar, C. ξοιγορ, C; |
| ξαιρμεαρ, F; ξαιρμιορ, H.            | 4. fcanéupa, H.    | 5. tuilleioð, C;     |
| tuille, H. bliadain, C. bliadon, al. |                    |                      |

6 ἄγυρ τεὰ ἐὶς ἑλαινὴν ἡμίλιον ὅσον ἔειπον. ὅρι ἰ σκιονν τρι  
 7 ἐέσθω βλιαῶσαν ἰαρι νοίλινν τάνις παρτολόν, ἄγυρ ἰ σκιονν  
 8 μίλε ἀρι ἐειπτε μίσι βλιαῶσαν ἰ νοίσι οίλεανν, τάνζαυαρ  
 9 μίσι ἡμίλιον ὅσον ἔειπον. ἄγυρ το βρεατνυζαὸ ἄμωεν  
 10 ἰρ κόρια πειροεαῖν το ἴεανῶν ἔριεανν ἰ ραν νίω ρεο  
 11 ἰονά το βριατρίαιβ ἡανμεν. ἄς το μαρι ἀπειν:—“Τυζτάρ  
 12 ἀ υρραῖν ρέιν το’ν τρεανῶν ἰ ρνα νεϊτίβ ρεο” (ἀρι ρέ);  
 13 ἄγυρ μά ἰρ ἰοντυζτὰ το ἴεανῶν ἰ ραν μβιοτ ἀρι ρον βειτ  
 14 ἀρραϊὸ, ἰρ οίολ υρραῖν το μίριβ ρεανῶν ἔριεανν, το μίρι  
 15 ἀν ἄμωεν ἐευονα, ἰ ραν λαβδαι ο’ἀ νζαιρτεαρ ‘βριταννία  
 16 ἄμωεν,’ μαρι ἀ ν-αβαιρ, ἄς λαβδαιρ ἀρι ἔριονν:—“Νί  
 17 ἡίεσνεαρ το ἀ οὐβριαὸ λε πλυταρῶν Ὀζιζία, ἐάθον πο-  
 18 ἀρραϊὸ, μίρ ἀν οίλεαν το.” Κυριὸ ἄμωεν ‘μέδρύν’ μίρ  
 19 το, ἄγυρ ἄς το μαρι ἀπειν:—“Ἀ κυρῖνν πο-οὐβεατάντα  
 20 ρεανῶν ταιρρηνζιὸ ἀ ρτάντε ρέιν (ἄς λαβδαιρ ἀρι ἔρι-  
 21 εαννῶν), ἰοννυρ ναὲ ρυίλ ἰ ν-οίλε ρεανῶν να ν-οίλε ἐνεαὸ  
 22 είλε ἀτ νυαίρεατ, νό (βεαζναὲ) ναοίρεαντατ,” λάνν με  
 23 ρεανῶν να ἔριεανν: ἄγυρ υίμε ριν, ζυρ κόρια πειρο-  
 24 εαῖν το ἰονά το οὐοτύνν ἡανμεν, ναὲ ρακα ρεανῶν  
 ἔριεανν ριαῖν.

ἀπειν ἀν τ-ύζαυαρ ἐευονα ζυραβ ἐ μί λοῶλονν, ο’ἀρι  
 β’αῖννν ρροτο ρά μί ἔριεανν ἀν ταν μυζαὸ κρίορτ; ζιὸεαὸ,  
 28 νί ρίορ οὐ ριν, ὅρι το μίρι ἀν τρεανῶν, ἰρ με λινν  
 ἔριονντάνν νιαὸ νάιν το βειτ ἰ βρλαίτεαρ ἔριεανν μυζαὸ  
 30 κρίορτ; ἄγυρ ο’ἀ μίρι ριν νί ἡε ρροτο μί λοῶλονν ρά μί

6. μίλιον, C; μίλεαδ, H. μίλιον, *al.* 7. *Sic* C, βλιαῶσαν ἰ νοίσι  
 να οίλιννα, H; τρι ἐέσθω βλιαῶσαν ἀ νοίσι να οίλιννε, F; ο’έρι οίλεανν, *al.*  
 8. μίλε ἀρι οὐτ οὐτὲ βλιαῶσαν, H. 9. μερὶς ἡμίλιον, C; μερὶς μίλεαδ  
 ἰννε, H. 10. ραν νί ρι, F. 14. F adds ἐ. ἀρι ρον ἀ βειτ ἀρραϊὸ ἐ, H.  
 το μίριβ, not in F. 15. το μίρι β, F. ρέ’ μίριτεαρ, F and *al.* MSS.  
 repeat ἄς λαβδαιρ ἀρι ἔριονν. 19. πο οὐβεατάντα, H. F adds ἰομορρο.  
 21. ναὲ βρυίλ, F. ἀν, C; ραν, H. 22. βεαζναοίδιννατ, *al.* 23. ἰρ, H.  
 24. ναὲ ρακαὸ, C; ναὲ βρακαὸ, F and H. 28. ἀν τρεανῶν, *al.*  
 30. Fourteen words not in H.

coming of the children of Mileadh<sup>1</sup> to Ireland. For at the end of three hundred years after the deluge came Partholon, and at the end of a thousand and four score years after the deluge came the sons of Mileadh to Ireland. And in the opinion of Camden, it is more fitting to rely on the history of Ireland in this matter than on the words of Hanmer. Here is what he says :—" Let its due respect be given to antiquity in these things,"<sup>a</sup> (says he) : and if it should be given to any record in the world on the score of being ancient, the antiquity of Ireland is indeed worthy of respect, according to the same Camden, in the book which is called 'Camden's Britannia,' where he says, speaking of Ireland :—" Not unjustifiably was this island called 'Ogygia' by Plutarch, *i.e.* most ancient."<sup>b</sup> Camden furnishes a reason for this, and here is what he says :—" From the most profound memory of antiquity they derive their own history (speaking of the Irish), insomuch that there is not in all antiquity of all other nations but newness or almost infancy,"<sup>c</sup> beside the antiquity of Ireland : and, therefore, that it is more fitting to rely on it than on Dr. Hanmer, who never saw the old record of Ireland.

The same author says that it was a king of Scandinavia,<sup>2</sup> whose name was Froto, was king of Ireland when Christ was born ; however, that is not true for him, for according to the ancient history, it is during the time of Criomhthann Nia Náir being in the sovereignty of Ireland that Christ was

*a.* In his detur sua antiquitati venia.

*b.* Non immerito haec insula *Ogygia*, id est perantiqua, Plutarcho dicta fuit.

*c.* A profundissima enim antiquitatis memoria historias suas auspicantur, adeo ut prae illis omnis omnium gentium antiquitas sit novitas aut quodammodo infantia.

<sup>1</sup> *Mileadh*, Latinised Milesius : *Clanna Mhileadh* (or *Mhílidh*), the descendants of Milesius : *i.e.* the Gael.

<sup>2</sup> *Lochlann*, the country of the Danes or Norsemen *i.e.* *Vikings* : possibly a plural form like other ancient names.

32 ἔφιεανν ἀν ταν ροιν. 1ῃ ιονγναδὸ λιον ἡανμερ, το βί  
 33 'να ῥαφραναδὸ ναδὸ φαα αἷυρ ναδὰρ εἰς φεανῶρ ἔφιεανν  
 34 μιν, εἰοννυρ το βιαδὸ ἀ φιορ αἷγε εἰα ἀν μί το βί ἀρ ἔφινν  
 35 με λινν Ἐρίορτ το βρεῖτ, αἷυρ ῥαν ἀ φιορ αἷγε ῥο εἰντε  
 36 εἰα ἀν μί το βί ἀρ ἀν μ'βεαταιν μόρι φέιν. ὅρι ατά  
 37 Samuel Daniel, Σιλνρ, Ρινερ, αἷυρ Νεννιυρ, αἷυρ μόριαν  
 38 ο'ύζοαριαῖβ εἰλε το ρερίοβ ῖτάρι να βρεαταν μόριε, αἷ  
 39 ἀ αομῶιλ ῥυαβ νεαμ-ἔφινν ἀν φεανῶρ ατά αα φέιν  
 40 ἀρ οἶλαῖβ φεανῶα να βρεαταν, το βρίζ ῥο μῡζαοαρ  
 41 Ρόμῶναῖς αἷυρ Σαφραναῖς ἀ φεανῶρ αἷυρ ἀ φειν-ρεμῖβνε  
 42 υαῖα; ιοννυρ ναδὸ βί αα αῖτ αμυρ νό βαριαμῶιλ το  
 43 ἔαβδαιρτ το οἶλαῖβ φεανῶα να βρεαταν μέρ να Σαφραναῖβ  
 44 αἷυρ μέρ να Ρόμῶναῖβ: αἷυρ, υιμε ριν, αοειρ Camoen  
 45 ροῖλαμῖα φέιν ναδὸ φεαρ οὐ ερέαο ὅ'ν αβαρῖαρ βριταννῖα  
 46 με βρεαταιν, αῖτ ἀ βαριαμῶιλ το ἔαβδαιρτ μαρ ῥαδ φεαρ.  
 47 Αοειρ ρόρ ναδὸ φεαρ οὐ αα ἡαμ τάνζαοαρ να Ριϋτι  
 48 ο'αἰτιυζαδὸ να ταιβε ταῖτε οο'ν βρεαταιν μόρι; αἷυρ  
 49 μαρ ῥο μαβαοαρ μόριαν το οἶλαῖβ φεανῶα να βρεαταν  
 50 μόριε 1 η-α βροιλῆαρ ἀρ, νιορ β'ιονγναδὸ ἀ μβεῖτ νιὸ βυδ  
 51 ἡὸ 'να βροιλῆαρ ἀρ ἡανμερ, αἷυρ ροιλῆαρ βυδ ρο-μὸ  
 52 ιονά ριν το βεῖτ ἀρ 1 φεαν-οἶλαῖβ ἔφιεανν: αἷυρ, ο'α  
 53 ρέιρ ριν, νί βαριάντα ινῆρινοῖτε ἐ φα μίς Λοῦλανν το βεῖτ 'να  
 54 μίς ἔφιεανν με λινν βειρτε Ἐρίορτ.

55 Αοειρ, μαρ ἀν ῥεουνα, ναδὸ ἐ ράοριαε, ἀρρτολ να  
 56 ἡἔφιεανν (λέρ' ριολαδὸ ἀν φειροεαμ Κατοίλεαα 'ραν ῥερίε  
 57 ἀρ οἱύρ), ρυαῖρ υαμῖ (πυρῥαοόρια) ράοριαε 1 η-οιλέαν να  
 58 πυρῥαοόρια, αῖτ ράοριαε εἰλε, αββ, το ἡαῖρ ἀν ταν ρά ἡαοιρ

32. Sic C; ναδὸ βρααῖρ, H.

το βιαδὸ, al.

36. Couper, al.

33. το βεῖτ, C; το βιαδὸ, H and al.; ἀ βεῖτ, N.

37. Sic in C; να βρεαταινε μόριε, H; να βροιαμνε μόριε, N.

39. Three lines after βρεαταν to the same word again, omitted in C, are given here from F, and also found in MS. H. 5. 32, in N, and in Haliday.

40. Saxonaῖς, H; Saxones, N. ἀ φεαναρ, N. 41. βίοθ, N. βί, F and H.

42. το, N and F. ἀρ, H; ἀρ, al. μέρ .i. ρια. 43. Sic in C and N; 1ῃ ἀρ ἀν αὐβαρ ριν, H.

45. φεαρ οἶλε, N, H.

46. ῥα, C.



born; and according to that, it was not Froto, king of Scandinavia, who was king of Ireland at that time. It is marvellous how Hanmer, an Englishman, who never either saw or understood the history of Ireland, should know who was king of Ireland at the time Christ was born, he being without definite information as to who was king of Great Britain itself. For Samuel Daniel, Gildas, Rider, and Nennius, and many other authors who have written the history of Great Britain, acknowledge that the old account they have themselves on the ancient condition of Britain was inexact, because the Romans and Saxons deprived them of their records and their ancient texts; insomuch that they had but a conjecture or an opinion to offer concerning the ancient affairs of Britain before the Saxons and the Romans: and, therefore, the learned Camden himself says that he knew not whence it was that Britain was called Britannia, but to give his opinion like any man. He says also that he did not know when the Picts came to inhabit the northern part of Great Britain; and since there were many of the ancient transactions of Great Britain obscure to him, it was no wonder their being still more obscure to Hanmer, and that there should be greater obscurity than that in his case concerning the ancient affairs of Ireland: and, accordingly, he is not a trustworthy warrant as regards the king of Scandinavia having been king of Ireland at the time of the birth of Christ.

He says, likewise, that it is not Patrick, the apostle of Ireland (he by whom the Catholic faith was first propagated in the country), who discovered the cave of Patrick's purgatory in the island of purgatory, but another Patrick, an abbot,

47. ἀν παοιβε τυαυό, C and F; ἀν παοιβ τυαυί, H; ἀν παοιβ τυαυί, N.

49. ní řa thó ná řin i n-a řr., F, H, and *al.* 50. ní řa thó, F and *al.*

52. incipiente, MS.

53. ře linn ċ. so řreiċ, F, H, and N.

55. *Sic* C; catolica, F; catolice, H; catolicocċa, N. řin, C; řan ċrċ, F, H, and N.

56. ó ċř, C. arccř, *al.* (řur.) not in H

or N. 57. loċa řeiřċe, N; řeiř, řeiřċe, *al.* abbaċ, C and F;

ab, H and N.

58 τοῦ Τίξεαρινα, οὐτ ζέειν ἀν ἐδοξατο βλιαῦαν. Ζιῶεαδ,  
 59 νί φίρι τό πο το μίρι Καεραμιυρ ναομήτα, το μίρι λεατ ιρτιζ  
 60 το ρέ εέαν βλιαῦαν το Ὀρίοτε, αζυρ, οὔ μίρι ριν, το μίρι  
 61 οὔ εέαν ζο λειτ βλιαῦαν ρυλ το βί ἀν ναρια ῥάτοριαις πο  
 62 ἀνν. Αζ πο μαρι ἀνειρ ῥαν οὐτμάδ καίβριυλ νευζ δ'ῥ  
 63 ρίεε τοῦ ναρια λεαβαν νευζ πο ρερίοβ μέ' μιάυτεαρι 'Liben  
 64 Διαλογονυμ':—"ἀν τί εἰρηεαρ κονταβαιρτ ι βῥυρζαυόρι,  
 65 τριαλλὰδ ι η-ἔριυνν, τέιῶεαδ ιρτεαδ ι βῥυρζαυόρι ῥάτοριαις,  
 66 αζυρ νί βιαῖδ κονταβαιρτ αἰζε ι βριαναῖδ πυρζαυόρια ὁ ριν  
 67 ἀμαδ." Ἀρ πο ιρ ιοντυζέε ναδ ἐ ἀν ναρια ῥάτοριαις ὕο,  
 68 λυαῖοεαρ ἡανμερ, ρυαρι πυρζαυόρι ῥάτοριαις ἀν οὔρ, ἀτ  
 69 ἀν εετο ῥάτοριαις. Ὀρι ειοννυρ βυθ ῥέριρι ζο μβαδ ἐ  
 70 ἀν ναρια ῥάτοριαις νοζέαβδὰ ἀν οὔρ ι, αζυρ ζο μαιβε  
 71 οὔ εέαν ζο λειτ βλιαῦαν ὅ'ν ἀμ ρά'ρ ρερίοβ Καεραμιυρ  
 72 ἀν πυρζαυόρι ῥάτοριαις ζο ἡαιμῖρι ἀν ναρια ῥάτοριαις το  
 73 ἡαριεαῖν; αζυρ ρόρ ατά ρεανέυρ αζυρ βευλονεαρ ἔρι-  
 74 εανν αζ α ἀομήδιλ ζυρ β'ε ῥάτοριαις ἀρρετολ ρυαρι πυρζαυόρι  
 75 ἀν οὔρ ι η-ἔριυνν. Ὑιμε ριν, ιρ ρολλυρ ζυρ βρευζ  
 76 μεαβλαδ το ριννε ἡανμερ ἀνν πο, ι νοόιζ ζο μβαδ  
 77 λυζαῖοε το βιαδ κάθαρ αζ ἔριεαννέαῖδ ἀν υαῖμ πυρ-  
 78 ζαυόρια ἐ.  
 79 Νιὸ εἰλε ἀνειρ ι ραν ζεαδῖριαμάδ λεαταναδ ρίεεαν  
 80 ζυριαβ το λοδλονναῖδ ὅ'ν ναρια ριονν μακ Ὀύμαλλ;  
 81 Ζιῶεαδ νί φίρι τό πο, το μίρι ἀν τρεανέυρα, ἀτ ιρ το  
 82 ῥιλοετ Νυαδὰτ νεαδτ ρί λαιζεαν ἐ, τάινιζ ὁ ἔριεαμόν  
 83 μακ ἡίλιρ. Ἀνειρ ρόρ ι ραν ζεῦιζεαδ λεαταναδ ρίεεαν,  
 84 ζυριαβ μακ το ρίζ Τυατ-ἡύμῖαν ἀν τί οὔ α νζαιμυο να  
 85 ἡύζοαρι Ζιόλλα μάρι, ρί ἔριεανν; Ζιῶεαδ ιρ λόρι λινν  
 86 ἀν βρευζνουζαδ τυζαμαρι ἀν ἀν νιὸ ρεο εεανα.

58. *Sic* N; 850, C; 850 βλιαζνα, H. 59. ἀρτιζ, C; τοῦ λειτ ἀρτιζ, F and H.  
 60. βλιαδαιμ, C; βλιαῦαν, *al.* 62. ἀνν πο, H. ρα οὐτμαζ, N.  
 63. ιρ ρίεε, N; ραν 38. εα, C. 65. τέιζεαδ, F; τεῖζιοδ, other MSS.  
 66. *Sic* H; βια, F, C, and N. 67. [ιρ]αρ, C. 68. λυαῖορι, C; λυαῖοτιορ  
 69. εέω, C; εέαν, N and H. εῖορι, C.  
 70. ζομαδ, MS. 71. 250 βλιαδ, C. 74. αζα ράδ, N. ζυρνοβ, F.

who lived in the year of the Lord, eight hundred and fifty. Nevertheless, this is not true for him according to holy Caesarius, who lived within six hundred years of Christ, and consequently flourished two centuries and a half before this second Patrick. Here is what he says in the thirty-eighth chapter of the twelfth book he wrote, entitled 'Liber dialogorum':—"Whoever casts doubt on purgatory, let him proceed to Ireland, let him enter the purgatory of Patrick, and he will have no doubt of the pains of purgatory thenceforward."<sup>a</sup> From this it may be understood that it is not that second Patrick whom Hanmer mentions, who discovered Patrick's purgatory in the beginning, but the first Patrick. For how could it be possible that it should have been the second Patrick who discovered it, seeing that two centuries and a half elapsed from the time Cæsarius wrote on the purgatory of Patrick to the time the second Patrick lived; and moreover, we have the record and the tradition of Ireland stating, that it was Patrick the apostle who discovered purgatory at first in Ireland. Wherefore, it is clear that it is a malicious lie Hanmer has stated here, in hope that thereby the Irish would have less veneration for the cave of Patrick.

Another thing he says, in his twenty-fourth page, that Fionn, son of Cumhall, was of the Scandinavians of Denmark; though this is not true for him, according to the chronicle, but he is of the posterity of Nuadha Neacht, king of Leinster, who came from Eireamhón, son of Mileadh. He says also, in the twenty-fifth page, that the person whom authors call Gillamar,<sup>1</sup> king of Ireland, was son to the king of Thomond; howbeit, we deem the confutation we have already given this thing sufficient.

a. Qui de purgatorio dubitat, Scotiam pergat, purgatorium Sancti Patricii intret, et de purgatorii poenis amplius non dubitabit.

<sup>1</sup> i.e. *Giolla mór* or *mór*, see p. 13.

76. γωμαδ, F.	77. σο βειτ, C.	Δρ υΔιτη πδσρηις ε, N.	79. ιρη 24
λεδδδηδ, C.	81. ορη, H.	82. Δρ σο τηλιοτ, C.	Sic N; ηδ, H;
ρηδ, C.	83. Sic C; μηλιοδ, al.		

Σαοιλιν ζυμαβ τρέ φονόμασ εμπεαρ ηανμερ Çατ  
 2 Φιονντράζα ρίορ αζ φοέυομέαθ ζο φαλλρα φα να ρεαν-  
 3 έαθαιβ, ιοννυρ ζο ζευιρφεαθ ι ζεέλλ νο'η λέαζτόρι ναç φυλ  
 4 ταβαέτ ι ρεανέυρ έμπεανν αέτ μαρ έατ Φιονντράζα. Ζυέαθ,  
 5 ιρ φολλυρ ναç φυλ αζυρ ναç μαιβε μεαρ ρτάιρε ρίυννιζε  
 6 αζ να ρεανέαθαιβ αρ έατ Φιονντράζα, αέτ ζυμαβ νεαρβ leo  
 ζυμαβ ρινηρceυλ ριλυέαέτα νο cυμαθ μαρ έαίτεαή αιμυρε  
 8 έ. Αν ρρεαζριαθ ceυona νοβειυιμ αρ ζαç ρceυλ ειλε νο'ά  
 9 ζευιρεανν ρίορ αρ αν β'φείνν. Νί ρίορ νό ρόρ μαρ αοειρ  
 10 ζο μαιβε Σλάινζε mac Θεαλα τριόεα βλιαθδαν ι β'φλαίτεαρ  
 έμπεανν, όρι, νο ρέιρ αν τρεανέυρα, νί μαιβε ι β'φλαίτεαρ  
 αέτ αον βλιαθδαν αήάιν.

13 Ιρ νειμήριορ νό, μαρ αν ζceυona, α μιάθ ζο μαιβε κορ ό  
 14 αιμυρι Δυζυρτίν μαηαç αζ άιρνεαρροζ Çαιντεαρβυιυό αρ  
 15 έλέιρ έμπεανν. Όρι ιρ νεαρβ ναç μαιβε κορ αζ άιρνεαρροζ  
 Çαιντεαρβυιυό αρ έλέιρ έμπεανν ζο ηαιμυρι υιλλιαμ  
 17 'Concup,' αζυρ ναç μαιβε κορ αca αν τριάτ ροιν ρέιν αέτ  
 αρ έλέιρ άέα-ελιαέ, λοέα-ζαρμαν, ροιητ-λαιριζε, Çορcaιζε  
 αζυρ λυιμνιζ; αζυρ ιρ ιαο αν έλιαρ ροιν ρέιν τρέ έοήμβάιό  
 20 ριαλαρα le λυέτ να Νορμανοιε, αρ mbeiç νόιβ ρέιν  
 νο'ιαρμάρι να λοέlonnaç νο'ά ηζαιριέι Νορμαννι, αζυρ ρόρ  
 22 τρέ νεαήμβάιό ρε ζαεθεαλαιβ, τυζραο ιαο ρέιν ρα ρμαέτ  
 άιρνεαρροιζ Çαιντεαρβυιυό; αζυρ νί μεαραιμ ζο μαιβε  
 24 κορ αιζε ορηα ριν ρέιν αέτ ρε λινν τρι n-άιρνεαρροζ νο'ά  
 μαιβε ι ζÇαιντεαρβυιυό, μαρ ατά Ραουλρ, λανρρανç αζυρ  
 Δηρελμ. Μαρ ριν ιρ βρευζαç νό α μιάθ ζο μαιβε κορ

2. *Sic* in C and F. φοέμορνεαθ, H; φοέύο, N; φοέμαρνομιοθ, *al.*  
 3. *Sic* in F; ρεανέυρβ, C. ζο ζευιυοθ, C; cευιρφοθ, F; ζο cευιρφοθ,  
 H and *al.*; ζο ζευιρφοθ, N. *Sic* N; λευζτόρι, C; λειζέοιρ, H. 4. ταβαέτ,  
 F, not in C; [ναç φυλ] ταθβαέτ, N; ταβαέτ, H and *al.* N adds νά'ιρ τυζαθ  
 ριαή. 5. Three words, ναç φυλ αζυρ, not in F or H. 6. ριαή, added in  
 F and H. 8. ρζέλ, C; ρεéal, H; ρζéal, N. 9. β'ρém, MSS. and H.  
 10. τριόεαο βλιαζαίμ, H; τριόεαο βλιαθυιμ, N; 30 βλιαθ., C. 12. αήάιν,  
 H and N. 13. νειμήρμιννεαç, F, H, and N. νο η. for νό., F.  
 14. *Canterburie*, C and N; Çαντερβυιρε, H. 15. ιρ φολλυρ  
 ιομορρο, αρ [α, F] ρεανέυρ έμπεανν, H. 17. υιλλιαμ θυαθαιζ H.

I think that it is mockingly Hanmer inserts the battle of Ventry, deceitfully ridiculing the antiquaries, so that he might give the reader to understand that there is no validity in the history of Ireland, but like the battle of Ventry. However, it is clear that the 'shanachies'<sup>1</sup> do not, and did not, regard the battle of Ventry as a true history, but that they are assured that it is a poetical romance, which was invented as a pastime. The same answer I give to every other story he recounts concerning the Fianna.<sup>2</sup> It is untrue for him also where he says that Sláinghe, son of Deala, was thirty years in the sovereignty of Ireland, whereas, according to the record, he reigned but one year only.

It is untrue, likewise, for him to say that the archbishop of Canterbury had jurisdiction over the clergy of Ireland from the time of Augustine the monk. For it is certain that the archbishop of Canterbury had no jurisdiction over the clergy of Ireland until the time of William the Conqueror, and even then he had not jurisdiction, except over the clergy of Dublin, Wexford, Waterford, Cork, and Limerick;<sup>3</sup> and it is those clergy themselves who placed themselves under the control of the archbishop of Canterbury, through affection of kinship with the people of Normandy, they being themselves of the remnant of the Danes usually called Normans, and also through dislike of the Irish; and I do not think there was authority over those same (clerics), but during the time of three archbishops who were in Canterbury, namely, Radulph, Lanfranc, and Anselm. Therefore it is false for him to say that the archbishop of Canterbury had jurisdiction

---

<sup>1</sup> *Seanchaidhe*, i.e. an antiquary.    <sup>2</sup> *Fiann*, coll., dat. *Féinn*, Fianna Eireann, the Fenians.    <sup>3</sup> Athcliath (Duibhlinne); Loch-gCarman; Portlairge; Corcach; Luimneach.

ΔΑΔ, ΔΙΓΕ? See line 24.    20. C; ϣαλξαρα, H; ϣολαρα, N.    22. τυς, F.  
 24. ΔΙΓΕ, C; ΔΣ Δ-ε. Δ, F. τυιαρ, H. τυιαρ Δ., F. ϣη not in C.

αὖ ἀμφοτέρωθεν ᾠδῶντες αὐτοὺς ἀνὴρ ἐλπίς ἐμεῖν ὁ ἀμφοτέρωθεν  
 ἀνὴρ ἐλπίς.

Ἦν βρεῦζαδ ἄνθρωποι, μαρὶ ἀνὴρ ἡγεῖτο, ὅς μιν ἔμελλε  
 30 μάκρως ἐλπίσιν ἔμελλε ἀνὴρ ἐλπίς ἀνὴρ ἐλπίς ἀνὴρ ἐλπίς  
 31 Ἦν βρεῦζαδ ἄνθρωποι ἀνὴρ ἐλπίς ἀνὴρ ἐλπίς ἀνὴρ ἐλπίς ἀνὴρ ἐλπίς  
 ἀνὴρ ἐλπίς ἀνὴρ ἐλπίς ἀνὴρ ἐλπίς ἀνὴρ ἐλπίς ἀνὴρ ἐλπίς  
 34 ἀνὴρ ἐλπίς ἀνὴρ ἐλπίς ἀνὴρ ἐλπίς ἀνὴρ ἐλπίς ἀνὴρ ἐλπίς

Ἦν βρεῦζαδ ἄνθρωποι, μαρὶ ἀνὴρ ἡγεῖτο, ὅς μιν ἔμελλε  
 36 Ἦν βρεῦζαδ ἄνθρωποι, μαρὶ ἀνὴρ ἡγεῖτο, ὅς μιν ἔμελλε  
 37 Ἦν βρεῦζαδ ἄνθρωποι, μαρὶ ἀνὴρ ἡγεῖτο, ὅς μιν ἔμελλε  
 38 Ἦν βρεῦζαδ ἄνθρωποι, μαρὶ ἀνὴρ ἡγεῖτο, ὅς μιν ἔμελλε  
 39 Ἦν βρεῦζαδ ἄνθρωποι, μαρὶ ἀνὴρ ἡγεῖτο, ὅς μιν ἔμελλε  
 43 Ἦν βρεῦζαδ ἄνθρωποι, μαρὶ ἀνὴρ ἡγεῖτο, ὅς μιν ἔμελλε  
 44 Ἦν βρεῦζαδ ἄνθρωποι, μαρὶ ἀνὴρ ἡγεῖτο, ὅς μιν ἔμελλε  
 45 Ἦν βρεῦζαδ ἄνθρωποι, μαρὶ ἀνὴρ ἡγεῖτο, ὅς μιν ἔμελλε  
 46 Ἦν βρεῦζαδ ἄνθρωποι, μαρὶ ἀνὴρ ἡγεῖτο, ὅς μιν ἔμελλε  
 47 Ἦν βρεῦζαδ ἄνθρωποι, μαρὶ ἀνὴρ ἡγεῖτο, ὅς μιν ἔμελλε  
 48 Ἦν βρεῦζαδ ἄνθρωποι, μαρὶ ἀνὴρ ἡγεῖτο, ὅς μιν ἔμελλε  
 49 Ἦν βρεῦζαδ ἄνθρωποι, μαρὶ ἀνὴρ ἡγεῖτο, ὅς μιν ἔμελλε

Ἦν βρεῦζαδ ἄνθρωποι, μαρὶ ἀνὴρ ἡγεῖτο, ὅς μιν ἔμελλε  
 53 Ἦν βρεῦζαδ ἄνθρωποι, μαρὶ ἀνὴρ ἡγεῖτο, ὅς μιν ἔμελλε

30. Ἦν βρεῦζαδ ἄνθρωποι, C. na μιν ἐλπίς, F. Ἦν βρεῦζαδ ἄνθρωποι, H. 31. Sic N; 1166, C and H. 34. Sic H and N; με, C and F. ἀνὴρ ἐλπίς, F and al. 36. Sic C; ἀν, H and N. ἀνὴρ ἐλπίς, F and C; 1 n-ἀν, H. 37. λευγέτο, C; λευγέτο, H and N. O. A., C; ἀ νομῶν, N. 39. ἐ (for ὅς), F, H, and N. F, H, and al. insert ὁμοῖον. 43. West Chester, MSS., ὑπερτερεται, H. 46. and 48. γὰρ, C; γὰρ, H.

over the clergy of Ireland from the time of Augustine the monk.

It is also false what he says that Murchadh Mac Cochlain was king of Ireland in the year of the Lord one thousand one hundred and sixty-six, for it is certain that it was Ruaidhri Ua Conchubhair<sup>1</sup> who was at that time assuming the headship of Ireland, and that that time was four years before the Norman invasion.

Again, he says, that it is in Great Britain Comhghall, abbot of Beannchar<sup>2</sup> in the Aird of Ulster,<sup>3</sup> was born: yet that is not true for him, for it is read in his life that it was in Dal n-aruidhe<sup>4</sup> in the north of Ulster he was born, and that he was of the race called Dal n-aruidhe. It is wherefore Hanmer thought to make a Briton of Comhghall, because that it was Comhghall founded the abbey of Beannchar in the Aird of Ulster, which was the mother of the abbeys of all Europe, and that he founded another abbey in England beside west Chester, which is called Bangor: and if it should happen to Hanmer to convince the reader that Comhghall was a Briton, that he would give him consequently to understand that every excellence which adorned the abbey of Beannchar of Ulster would tend to the renown of the Britons in regard to Comhghall belonging to them; or that all the fame which Beannchar of Ulster had earned would be imputed to the abbey named Bangor, which is in England.

Hanmer says that Fursa, Faolan, and Ultan were bastard children of a king of Leinster; although truly they were children of Aodh Beannan, king of Munster, according to the account of the saints of Ireland. So also for many other of

<sup>1</sup> Written incorrectly Rory or Roderick O'Connor.    <sup>2</sup> Bangor.    <sup>3</sup> The Ards.

<sup>4</sup> Dalnarry or Dalaradia, obsolete name of a district partly in Antrim, partly in Down, from the tribe named.

46. οἱ ῥῥῶδαρυ, MS.    47. ῥο ῥοῶ, MS. and H.    48. ῥεαννῆρυ, N; ῥεαννῆδρυ, C and H.    49. *Sic* N; -ῥρε, C; -ῥρεῶδα, H.    50. ῆ, C and H. 4, H 5. 32.    53. ῥεαννῆν, C.

<sup>55</sup> Δς ρερίοβαδ άρι έριυνν, Δςυρ λείζιμ τίομ ζαν λεανμάιν  
<sup>56</sup> ορηα νίορ ραινε, το βήιζ ζο μβαδ λίορτα με Δ λυαδ ιλε  
 1ΔΟ.

## VII.

1 Δοειρ Seon βαριελαί, Δς ρερίοβαδ άρι έριυνν, να  
 2 βριαετρα ρο:—“Λαζ-βοτάιν τόζβαιο (άρι ρέ, Δς λαβαίρτ  
 άρι έριεαννέαιβ), ζο η-άιρνε ουινε, μαρ Δ μβίο ρέιν Δςυρ  
 4 Δ ρρηιέιό 1 η-δοιν-τιζεαρ.” Μεαριμ άρι αν ζεριομαδ το-  
 5 ζνί αν ρεαρ ρο άρι έταριαρζβάιλ το έαβαίρτ άρι άιρθεαναιβ  
 6 Δςυρ άρι άριυραιβ coi-lineac Δςυρ ροδαοινε μβεαζ ηνεαριόιλ,  
 ηαέ έιζεεναρτα Δ coi-mmeap με ρηιομπιολλάν, μαρ ζο  
 8 ζεριομανη άρι Δ νόρ άρι έταριαρζβάιλ το έαβαίρτ άρι έρ-  
 9 βοτάιβ βοέτάν Δςυρ τοαοινε ηνεαριόιλ, Δςυρ ηαέ ζαβανη  
 ηέ’ άιρ λυαδ ηά ιομπαδ το θέαναιμ άρι ηιολάιριβ ραλάρτα  
 ρηιοηηραίηλα να η-ιαρλαδ Δςυρ να η-υαραι ειε ατά 1  
 η-έριυνν. Μεαριμ ρόρ ηαέ cion ρτάριαιθε ολιζέεαρ το  
 13 έαβαίρτ το, ηά το ηεαέ ειε το λεανραδ Δ λιορ 1 ραν  
 ζέειμ ζεουηα: Δςυρ μαρ ηιν, cui-riμ ό έειρτ ο’δον-ροαλ  
 15 Finey Μοριρον, το ρερίοβ ζο ρζιζεαιμαιλ άρι έριυνν; όρι,  
 βιοδ ζο ηαιβε Δ ρεανη ελιρτε με ρερίοβαδ 1 ηθευρλα, ηί  
 ραοιημ ζο ηαιβε αν έιαλλ το βί Διζε άρι έυμαρ αν ρινη με  
 ηίρηννε το ηοέταδ, Δςυρ μαρ ηιν ηί μεαριμ ζυηαβ ηυ  
 έ ρρεαζηαδ το έαβαίρτ άιρ. Όρι, αν ρτάριαιθε έυιρεαρ  
 20 ηοιημε ταριαρζβάιλ ροιρνε άρι βιοέ ο’ά μβί 1 ζερίε το έυι  
 21 ηίορ, ολεαζάιρ το Δ τοειρτ ρέιν ζο ηίρηννεαέ το έαβαίρτ  
 ορηα, ιοιρ ολε Δςυρ μαίε; Δςυρ το βήιζ ζυηαβ ο’δον-τοιρζ,  
 τρέ ολε Δςυρ τρέ αν-έριοιθε, (άρι ηυράίλεαιμ τοαοινε ειε, Δς  
 24 Δ ηαιβε αν ηύν εουηα ο’έριεαννέαιβ), τυζ 1 ηνεαριμαο

55. ζιθεαδ λειζρεαο, H; ζιθεαδ λειζριοο τίομ, F.  
 F and C.

56. ηί άρ ροινε,

VII. 1. *Barklie* and *Barekly*, MSS., and βαριελάι, H.

2. -βατάιν, MSS.

4. Δ νέμτιζιορ, C, τιζόιορ, F.

5. άιρρζεαναιβ, C and F.

6. ηοειρπειλ, N.

8. *Sie* in C and *al.*; άιρ αν νόρ ρο, H.

9. ηοερόιλ, MS.

13. τα λεανραίθ, H.



the lies of Hanmer writing on Ireland, and I pass on without pursuing them further, because it would be tedious to mention them all.

## VII.

John Barekly, writing on Ireland, says these words :—  
 “They build (says he, speaking of the Irish) frail cabins to the height of a man, where they themselves and their cattle abide in one dwelling.”<sup>a</sup> I think, seeing that this man stoops to afford information on the characteristics and on the habitations of peasants and wretched petty underlings, that his being compared with the beetle is not unfitting, since he stoops in its fashion to give an account of the hovels of the poor, and of miserable people, and that he does not endeavour to make mention or narration concerning the palatial princely mansions of the earls and of the other nobles who are in Ireland. I consider also that the repute of an historian ought not to be given to him, nor to any body else who would follow his track in the same degree: and thus, with one word, I discard the witness of Fynes Moryson who wrote jeeringly on Ireland; for, though his pen was skilful for writing in English, I do not think that he intended by the power of the pen to disclose the truth, and so I do not consider that it is worth (while) giving him an answer. For, the historian who proposes to furnish a description of any people who may be in a country, ought to report their special character truthfully [on them], whether good or bad; and because that it was of set purpose, through evil and through a bad disposition (at the suggestion of other people, who had the same mind towards the Irish), he has left in oblivion,

a. *Fragiles domos ad altitudinem hominis exitant, sibi pecorique communes.*

15. *Finis Morrison*, MS.

20. H adds *ῥῆμιννεαδ*. *Sic C*; mbeič, F and H.

21. *ολιγέτεαρ ὅο*, H. 50 p. not in F or H.

24. *αξ α παῖβε ρυαδ ο'έ*, N.

25 ζαν μαῖτ na n-έμεανναç το ἡδοιθέαη, το λέιζ oe ζαν an  
 26 μιὰζαῖλ buò mλεαντα το ράριαιθε το κοίμεαο 1 n-a ράρι,  
 27 αζυρ, μαρ ριν, ní σλεαζαῖρ cιον ράριε το έαδαῖρτ αρ  
 Δ ρερίβιnn. 1ρ 1αο, 1ομορρο, μιὰζλαça 1ρ 1οnκοίμεαοτα  
 με ρερίοδαò ράριε, το μέρη Ρολιούρμυρ, 'ραν έεο λεαδαῖρ  
 30 ρο ρερίοβ "oe perum inuentoribur," μαρ Δ οτράçτann αρ  
 na μιὰζλαçaῖβ 1ρ 1οnκοίμεαοτα με ρερίοδαò ράριε: αζ ρο  
 an έεο μιὰζαῖλ έυρεαρ ρίορ:—"an έεο μιὰζαῖλ, naç  
 33 λάμαò αοιnníò βρευζαç το μάò." An οαρια μιὰζαῖλ:—  
 34 "ζο naç λάμαò ζαν ζαç ρίρinne το έυρ ρίορ": αζ ρο βριαçρια  
 35 an úζοαιρ:—"1οnnur (αρ ρέ) naç βιαò αήριαρ κάρποεαρ  
 36 nó μίο-έάρποεαρ 1 ρan ρερίβιnn." Δοειρ ρόρ, 1 ρan άιτ  
 έευona, ζο nολεαζαῖρ το'n ράριαιθε βευρα αζυρ βeaçä,  
 38 κοήαῖρλεαça, κύρρ, βριαçρια, ζνίοηα, αζυρ ερίοçnyζαò ζαç  
 39 ροίρνε ο'ά n-άιτιζεann 'ραν ζερíç αρ Δ'ρ ζαβ το λάιη  
 ρερίοδαò, 1ορρ μαῖτ αζυρ ολç το noçταò: αζυρ το βρíz ζο  
 οτυζ ρινερ Μορρρον 1 nοεαρμαο ζαν μαῖτ na n-έμεανναç  
 το έυρ ρίορ, τυζ 1 nοεαρμαο ζαν κοίμεαο το οέανηη αρ  
 na μιὰζλαçaῖβ μεαήρράιòτε, αζυρ, ο'ά μέρη ριν, ní cιον  
 44 ράριε σλεαζαῖρ το έαδαῖρτ αρ Δ ρερίβιnn.

45 Cibe το έυρρεαò ροίηe μιον-έυαρτυζαò το οέανηη  
 46 αρ mί-βευραῖβ nó λορζαῖρναçτ αρ λοçταῖβ ρούαοιηe, το  
 47 β'υρμυρα λεαδαῖρ το lionαò οίοβ; όρρ ní βι ούίτçe ρan  
 48 mbioç ζαν οαορζαῖρfluaç. Ρευçταρ an-οαοιηe na ηάλβαν,  
 49 βρμυρζαῖρfluaç na βρεαταν mόιρe, ρούαοιηe flonορμυρ,

25. έe, MSS. and H. 26. λεανημιν, N. Twelve words here, after ράρι το ρερίβιnn, not in H. 27. σλεαζορ, F. 30. Two lines from μαρ Δ το ρίορ not in H. 33. éinní, al. το μέρη an úζοαιρ έευona, N. 34. Five words not in H. 35. αήορμυρ, C. 36. Four words not in H. 38. κύρρ and ερίοçnyζαò (C) not in H. 39. ρan ερίç, MSS. and H. 44. ολίζçταρ, H and N. From 1ρ 1αο, line 28, above, to ρερίβιnn (17 lines) not in F. 45. ζιβέ, C; ζι be, H and N; N adds 1ομορρο. ζιοò be. 1m., F. 46. λορζαῖρναçτ in F and N [and in H 5. 32] as here; not in C; H has λ. άρρ. 47. υρμυρα, Sic in C and H; υρμυρ Δ, F. Perhaps the more usual form υρμυρ may be intended here.

without estimating the good qualities of the Irish, whereby he has abandoned the rule most necessary for an historian to preserve in his narrative, and, therefore, the status of history ought not to be accorded to his writing. These are, indeed, the rules which should be most observed in writing history, according to Polydorus, in the first book he has written 'de rerum inventoribus,' where he treats of the fittest rules for writing history: here is the first rule he sets down—"That he should not dare to assert anything false."<sup>a</sup> The second rule:—"That he should not dare to omit setting down every truth": here are the author's words:—"in order (says he) that there should be no mistrust of friendship or unfriendliness in the writing."<sup>b</sup> He says, moreover, in the same place, that the historian ought to explain the customs and way of life, the counsels, causes, resolves, acts, and development, whether good or bad, of every people who dwell in the country about which he has undertaken to write: and, inasmuch as Fynes Moryson has omitted to notice anything good of the Irish, he has neglected to observe the aforesaid rules, and, accordingly, the dignity of history cannot be allowed to his composition.

Whoever should determine to make a minute search for ill customs, or an investigation into the faults of inferior people, it would be easy to fill a book with them; for there is no country in the world without a rabble. Let us consider the rough folk of Scotland, the rabble-rout of Great Britain, the plebeians of Flanders, the insignificant fellows of France,

*a.* Prima est, nequid falsi dicere audeat.

*b.* Deinde nequid veri dicere non audeat, neque suspitio gratiæ sit in scribendo, neque simultatis.

---

[Δ, *his?*] Λαβάρ, F, H, and N; Λαβάρ, C. ní fúil, H; ní bfuil, N. *Sic* in C and N; ούτσιξ, H; ούτσιξ, *al.* 48. *Sic* C; ραν βίτ, F; ραν βίτ, H; ραν mbit, N. H adds ιντε. Three words, Δ-ο. να ηΔ., not in H; αννοδοιμε, N. 49. θριστάιμε, C; ηρεταδ, *al.* ρλοισορρι, N, &c.

50 φαίνγηθε να φαινε, ρρηγορίαν να Spáinne, δορ ανυαράλ  
 51 να h1oτáιλε, αςυρ υδορ-αιμε ζαδα υύιττε ό ριν αμαδ,  
 52 αςυρ νοζέαδβταρ ιομαο νοοιβευρ νοδορclαννοα ιονντα;  
 53 ζυθεαδ, ní hιονcáιντε αν cρίc ζο huιλιθε αρ α ρον. Μαρι  
 αν ζευοηα, μά τáιρ νοοιβευρα ι ζευοι νο υδορ-clαηηαιβ  
 έριεανη, ní hιονcáιντε έριεανηαιζ uιλε αρ α ρον; αςυρ  
 56 ciβέ νοζέαηαδ, ní μεαρηαιμ ζο ηολιζέταρ cιον ρτáριαιθε  
 57 νο cαβδαιρ υό; αςυρ όρ μαρι ρο νο ηιννε finer μορηρην  
 58 ας ρρηόβαδ αρ έριεανηcαιβ, ραοιλιη ηαc υλεαcταc cιον  
 ρτáριαιθε νο βειc αιρ:—αςυρ μαρι αν ζευοηα αυειρημ ηε  
 Champion.

Αυειρ Camoen ζυιαβ νόρ ι η-έριυηη να ραζαιρ ζο  
 η-α ζclαιηη αςυρ ζο η-α λεανηáηαιβ νο βειc ας áιτιυζαc  
 63 ι ρηα τεαηηλαιιβ, αςυρ βειc ας όλ αςυρ ας ηλεαδυζαδ  
 64 ιονντα: αςυρ ρόρ ζυιαβ νόρ ιηητε ηαc αν εαρηυιζ, ηαc  
 αν αββαδ, ηαc αν ρρηόρ αςυρ ηαc αν τραζαιρ νο ζαιρημ  
 νο clαιηη να ζclέριεαc ροιη. Μο ηρηεαζηαδ αιρ ανη ρο  
 67 ζυιαβ é αη ρά'η cιονηρζηηαδαρ clαιρ έριεανη αν υρηό-νόρ  
 ροιη, ι ηοιαιδ αν τ-οcτáηαδ ηηηί νο ηáλαιρ α cρειοιη,  
 69 αςυρ, αν ταν ροιη ρέιη αςυρ ό ριν ι λειc, ní cλεαcταδ αν  
 70 υρηό-νόρ ροιη αcτ αν cυο υίοβ νο λεαν υ'ά η-αιηηιαιηαιβ  
 ρέιη, αςυρ νο υιυλc νο ηα ηυαcταρiηαιβ υλιζέταcα νο bi  
 όρ α ζcιονη. Τιζ Camoen ρέιη λειρ αν ηρηεαζηαδ ρο, μαρι  
 α η-αβαιρ ας λαβαιρ αρ έριυηη:—"Cιβέ υρηοηζ υίοβ, (αρ  
 74 ρέ), υοβειρ ιαυ ρέιη νο ηιαζáλταcτ, congβαιρ ιαυ ρέιη ζο  
 75 ηίορiβαιλεαc ι ηγηé cρηαδóαáλ ηιαζáλτα, ας ρυρηεαcρηαρ,  
 ας ζυιθε, αςυρ ας τρηοηζαδ υ'ά ρεαρηζαδ ρέιη." Ας ρο  
 77 μαρι αυειρ Cambienr ι ραν ρεαcτáηαδ cαιβροιλ ρίεαο, ας

50. *Sic* F and C; φαίνγηθ, N; φαίνγηθε, H. *Sic* H; φαινε, C, F, and N. Spáinne, *al.* 51. ηεαοáιηη, C; ηεαοáιηη, H and *al.*; h1oτáιηη, N. ιοοáιηη, F. υύιττε, *sic* in C, F, H, and N. 52. νο ζέυβτορ, 7c., as above, in C; νοζέβαδ ιομαο νοοιβεαρ ιονντα, F. H writes νο ζεαβταρ, and N νο ζέαβαδ (and νοοιβέαρηαδ), but otherwise agree with F. 53. Two lines from αρ α ρον to the same words again omitted in F and H. 56. νο θευηαη, C; νο θεáηαη, F; νο θεáηαδ, H. 57. αιρ, F and H. όρ μαρι ριν, H. ηαc υλεαζαιρ, *al.* 58. ηαc νολεαζορ μεαρη ράριαιθε νο cαβαιρ αρ, F;

the poor wretches of Spain, the ignoble caste of Italy, and the unfree tribe of every country besides, and a multitude of ill-conditioned evil ways will be found in them ; howbeit, the entire country is not to be disparaged on their account. In like manner, if there are evil customs among part of the unfree clans of Ireland, all Irishmen are not to be reviled because of them, and whoever would do so, I do not think the credit of an historian should be given him ; and since it is thus Fynes Moryson has acted, writing about the Irish, I think it is not allowable he should have the repute of an historian : and so I say also of Campion.

Camden says that it is usual in Ireland for the priests with their children and concubines to dwell in the churches, and to be drinking and feasting in them : and moreover, that it is a habit there to call the children of these clerics, son of the bishop, son of the abbot, son of the prior, and son of the priest. My answer to him here is, that the time the clergy of Ireland began that bad system was after the eighth Henry had changed his faith, and, even at that time and thenceforward, there did not practise that bad habit but such of them as followed their own lusts, and denied the lawful superiors who were set over them. Camden himself concurs with this reply, where he says, speaking of Ireland :—"Whoever among them (says he) give themselves to a religious life, restrain themselves even to miracle in a condition of austerity, governed by rule, watching, praying, and fasting for their mortification."<sup>a</sup> Here is what Cambrensis says in the twenty-seventh chapter, speaking also of the clergy of

a. Si qui religioni se consecrant, religiosa quadam austeritate ad miraculum usque se continent, vigilando, orando, et jejuniis se macerando.

ηὰς κόρη μετὰ γ., H. 63. 17 ηα, MS. 64. γόρ, F. From ιονητα to ποιν is not in H. 64. α νέριον, F and N. 67. υαίη, H. 69. ní έλεάταδ γη, H. 70. H omits οροδ-νόρ. 74. Congmair, MS. 75. Sic C ; έρμαδάλα, H, &c. ; έρμαδδάλα, N. έρμαδδάλα, F. ας γ. Sic F ; γειροέρας, C ; γειρεάδας, H and N. 77. γιτέιος, N ; 17 m. 27. αα., C.

λαβαίρετ ἀρ ἐλείρη ἔμεανν μαρ ἀν γευονα:—"Ἀτὰ (ἀρ ρέ  
 79 αἷ λαβαίρετ ἀρ ἔμινν) ἐλῖαρ νὰ τὰλμαν πο ρομολτα ὅ  
 λόρ ἰ μῖαζαλταῶτ, αἷσυρ ἰ μεαργ ζαῶ ρυβαίρετ εἰλε ὠ'ά βρῦιλ  
 81 ἰονντα, ὠο ῖάρμῖζ α νῖεαννμαῖρεῶτ νὰ huile ρυβαίρετ  
 82 εἰλε ἰονντα." Ἀρ πο ἰρ ἰοντῖετ ὅ μῖβε ἀν ῖεαννμαῖ-  
 83 ῶεῶτ ἀρ μαρῖτῶν αἷ ἐλείρη ἔμεανν ἰ ν-αἰμῖρ Ἰάμβρενρ:  
 84 αἷσυρ ρόρ ἰρ ἰοντῖετ ἀρ πο νὰ ἰαῶ ζαῶ ἀον ὠρονῖ ὠο  
 85 ἐλείρη ἔμεανν ὠο ἐλεῶτῶ ἀν ὠροῶ-νόρ ὠο, ῶτ ἀν ὠρονῖ  
 86 ἀνῖμῖανῶ ὠο βλόῶῶ α ῖευνῖ ἀμῖν, αἷσυρ ὠο ῖεῖρεῶ ὅ  
 87 ρορμαῖτεῶμῖλ ἰ ν-εαρμῖλ ἀρ α ν-αῶτῖαῖνῖ εἰλῖρε.

Τῖς Στανῖηρρτ λειρ ἀν νῖο ρεο ἰ ραν ρῖῖρ πο ρορῖοῶ ἀρ  
 ἔμινν ἀν ταν ρά ἡαοῖρ ὠο'ν Τῖῖεαρνα ῖεῖρε βλῖῶνα ἀρ  
 90 ῖεῖρε ρῖο ἀρ ῖῖς ῖεῶ ἀρ ῖῖλε. Αἷ πο μαρ ῶοῖρ:—  
 91 "βῖ ροῖῖον αἷ ὑρῖορ νὰ ν-ἔμεαννῶ (ἀρ ρέ), ἀρ ῖῖῶῶ  
 νό ἀρ μῖαζαλταῶτ." Ἀρ πο ἰρ ἰοντῖετ νὰ μῖβε ἀν  
 93 ὠροῶ-νόρ ὠο λῖῖρεῖρ Ἰάμβρενρ ῖοῖτεῶν ἰ ν-ἔμινν, ῶτ  
 94 αἷ ἀν ῖεῖρη ὠο ἐλῶν α ῖευνῖ ἀμῖν, [ἀμῖλ ῶοῖρμαρ  
 95 ῖαρ.]

1 ῶοῖρ Ἰάμβρενρ νὰ μῖρ ἀν ῖοῖεῶ ὠο βῖ ἀρ ρόρῶ ἰ  
 2 ν-ἔμινν ὠ βῖλῖν μῖρῖ ἀμῶ: ῖῖεῶ νῖ ρῖορ ὠο πο, αἷσυρ  
 3 ὠοῖρ μαρῖλ μῖρ ὠ'ῖορ-αῖρῖν ἔμεανν ὠο βῖζ ῖαρῖ  
 4 ἀρ ἀν τῖῖτ ῖῖῖο α ν-ὑρῖορ, ῖορ ῖῖλ αἷσυρ ῖῖεῶ.  
 ῖῖεῶ, νῖ ῖῖῖν νὰ βῖο ὠρονῖ ὠοῶ ἀνῖμῖανῶ, ἀμῖλ  
 6 βῖορ ἰ νῖῶ ῖῖ ῖῖ, νὰ βῖο ῖῖλ ὠ'ά ν-αῶτῖαῖνῖ  
 εἰλῖρε; αἷσυρ, ὠ'ά ρῖρ ρῖν, νῖορ ὠῖῖτεῶ ὠο Ἰάμβρενρ  
 8 ἀν ῖορ νὰ μῖβε ῖοῖτεῶν ὠο ῖορ ἰ λειρ νὰ ν-ἔμεαννῶ  
 9 ῖῖῖεῖρ ἰ ραν τῖῖτ μαρ ὠῖῖῖν ὠοῖν. Ὄρ, ὠῖ μῖβε

79. ρα, C; ρῖν, H.  
 Sic in C and H.

81. α huile, C and N; νὰ huile, F and H. α νῖ.  
 82. Omitted in H from ὅ μῖβε to νὰ ἰαῶ. ἀν ῖ. here  
 in F, C and N. 83. αἷ ἐλείρη, ? α ῖεῖρη, as in N. 84. ἀρ πο ρόρ, F and N.  
 85. ὠο λῖῖρεῖρ Ἰάμβρενρ, F, and N. 86. βλόῶῶ, C; βλόῶῶ, F, H, and N.  
 ῖεῖρεῶ, F; ῖεῖρεῶ C; ῖῖῖεῶ, H; ῖῖῖοῖ, N. 87. Sic in C;  
 ρορμαῖτεῶμῖλ, N; ρορμαῖτεῶμῖλ, H. εἰλῖρε, C; εἰλῖρ, H and  
 N. 90. 1584, C; H adds βλῖῖνα. N reads as above, adding βλῖῖν.  
 91. ῖῖῶῶ, C; ῖῖῶῶ, N; H omits. 93. ὅο c., C. 94. ὠρονῖ, H.  
 95. Sic in H, &c.; C ends at ἀμῖν; N omits ῖαρ.

Ireland:—"The clergy of this land (says he, speaking of Ireland) are abundantly commendable as to the religious life, and amongst every other virtue which they possess, their chastity excels all the other virtues."<sup>a</sup> From this it may be understood that chastity prevailed among the clergy of Ireland in Cambrensis' time: and, moreover, it may be inferred from this, that it is not every body of the clergy of Ireland who followed that evil custom, but only the lustful set who broke their obligation, and went schismatically in disobedience to their ecclesiastical superiors. Stanihurst agrees with this thing in the narrative which he wrote concerning Ireland, in the year of the Lord one thousand five hundred and eighty-four. Here is what he says:—"The most part of the Irish (says he) have great regard for devotion or the religious state."<sup>b</sup> From this it may be understood that that bad practice which Camden mentions was not common in Ireland, except only among the clergy who rejected their obligation as we have said above.

Camden says that the marriage bond is not strictly observed in Ireland, outside of the great towns: however, this is not true for him, and casts great discredit on the true aristocracy of Ireland, both native and foreign, because that it is in the country they mostly reside. Howbeit, I say not that there be not some of them lustful, as there be in every country, those who are not obedient to their ecclesiastical superiors: and, accordingly, it is unjust for Camden to charge this offence, rarely occurring, as a reproach against the Irish who reside in the rural districts. For, if there were one or

*a.* Est autem terrae illius clerus satis religione commendabilis, et inter varias quibus pollet virtutes, castitatis praerogativa praeeminet atque praececellit.

*b.* Hibernici etiam magna ex parte sunt religionis summe colentes.

- 
- |   |  |
|---|--|
| 1. κοιμέο, C; κοιμέαο, N; καὶ μόριον, H.                      | 2. ἦν, H and N.  |
| 3. ἦ μόριον μαρτυρά, F. ἦριον from F, not in C. C adds ἀντιο. | 4. ἡδονοῖοι, C and N; ἡδονοῖοι, al.; H omits four words. |
| 5. ἡδονοῖοι, N. οὐδὲν ἀλλοῖο, C.                              | 6. ἡδονοῖοι, C. ἡδονοῖοι, F.                             |
|   | 7. ἡδονοῖοι, C here; H, ἀντιο ἀντιο                      |

οὐνε νό τιαρ νό βεαζάν ἀντήιανδὰς ὅιοβ, νί ἡιονάιντε  
 11 φοιρεανν να ερίεε υίε εῦα-ραν: αζυρ, ο'ά ρέιρ ριν, νί  
 12 κνεαρὸα το Ḳαμθεν [ἀν νιὸ] το ράδ [ζυριαβ ἀνναμ βίορ ειον  
 ἀρ ρόραδ αζ Ἐρεαννέαιβ, ἀετ αζ λυετ βαιτε μόρ νό  
 εατριάς ἀμάν]: αζυρ ἀν ὅμονζ αὐεῖρ ζο μβίοδ ἀν ρόραδ  
 βλιαδὸα ἀρ ζηάεζαδ 1 η-Ἐρινν, ιρ ὀεαίβ ναεαίρ ελεάεαδ  
 ριαμ ἰντε ε, ἀετ λε ὀαοιμβ ἀντήιανδὰς ναε βίοδ ὑμάλ  
 17 ο'υαεταρῆαναιβ εαζλαίρε, αζυρ, ο'ά ρέιρ ριν, νί ἡιονεζα  
 τοιβεῖμ εοιτεεανν ο'Ἐρεαννέαιβ τρέ βεαζάν το ὀαοιμβ  
 ὀομῆιντε ὀίοοιρζε ο'ά ζηάεζαδ.

Αὐεῖρ Campion 1 ραν ρεῖρεαδ εαίβιοιλ ὀο'η εέρο λεαβαι  
 ο'ά ρτάιρ, ζο μβίο Ἐρεανναιζ εοῖμ ροίερεοῖμεαε ριν,  
 ἰοννυρ ειβέ νιὸ αὐέαριαδ Ἀ η-υαεταρῆαν, ὀά ὀοίερεοτε  
 23 ε, ζο μεαριαο Ἀ βεῖτ 'να ῥίριννε, [αζυρ] ὀοβειρ ρυαίρ-ρκευλ  
 24 ραβαιλ λειρ αζ Ἀ ῥιὸιυζαδ ρο. Μαιρ ατά, ζο ραίβε  
 'ρρέαλῆο' ἀντήιανδὰς 1 η-Ἐρινν, ὀο βί μεαμῆαιλ ρε ζαε  
 26 νιὸ ο'ά η-αιβεοριαδ ὀο εῦρ 'να λυῖε ἀρ Ἀ ροβυλ, αζυρ  
 τεῖρρε αῖρζιο αῖρ: αζυρ 1 ὀοόιζ ζο βρυζβεαδ ρόιρῆτιν υαεα,  
 ὀοεταίρ ὀόιβ, ζο ραίβε ράοριαε ὀο λειτ ιρτιζ ὀο βεαζάν  
 29 βλιαδὸα, αζυρ ρεαυαίρ αζ ἰμρεαῖρῆν με' ραίε ὀο εαοίβ  
 30 ζαλλόζλαιζ ζαεὐεαλαιζ ὀο βί αζ ράοριαε αζ Ἀ εῦρ ιρτεαε  
 1 βῆλαιτεαρ Ὀέ, αζυρ ζυρ ζαβ ρεαῖρ ρεαυαίρ, αζυρ λειρ ριν  
 32 ζυρ βυαίλ ο'εοεαίρ ρλαίτῖρ Ὀέ ράοριαε 'να εεανν, ζυρ  
 βῆρ Ἀ βαιτεαρ, αζυρ αὐεῖρ Campion ζο βρυαίρ ἀν  
 34 'ρρέαλῆο' εοεζαδ τρέ ραν ρκευλ ρο. Μο ῥρεαζμαδ  
 35 αῖρ ἀνηρ, ζυριαβ εοῖμαλα ε ρε ελυιτεεοιρ ὀο βιαδ αζ  
 36 ρεῖρ ρκευλ ρζιγεαμῆαιλ ἀρ ρεαῖρλ ἰονά ρε ρτάριαδ. Ὀιρ,

II. *cuca*, C. From this to ἀμάν wanting in H. 12. *νίορ ε*, C. νί  
 κνεαρὸα το Ḳ. Ἀ ράδ, *al.* ἀν νί το ράδ, C. From this to ἀμάν wanting in  
 C, but is given in F. 17. H reads να η-ε. 23. *Sic* in C and N; H reads  
 ῥίριννεαε. 24. *ῥιὸιυαεα*, *al.* λειρ, not in F, H, or N. F, H, N, &c.,  
 insert αζ ρο ἀν ρκευλ. 26. *ὀαναιβεαῖρ*, C; F, H, and N read ρε εῦρ ζαε  
 εομνεῖτε 'να λυῖε ἀρ Ἀ ροβαλ. 28. *Sic* in C and F [*hist. pres.*]; H and  
 N read ὀοεταρ and ὀοεταρ [*rel.*]. ὀο'η λειτ αῖρτιζ, F, H, and N. 29. *Sic* C  
 and N; βλιαζα, H. ἰμρεαῖρῆν F; ἰμρεαῖρῆν, H [*dat. fem.*]; ἰμριοῖρῆν, C;



two, or a few, of them unruly, the inhabitants of the entire country should not be censured because of these: and, consequently, it is not fair of Camden to say that marriage is seldom regarded among the Irish, except among the people of the large towns and cities: and as for the folk who say that a marriage contract for a year is customary in Ireland, it is certain that it was never practised there, but by misguided people who were not submissive to their ecclesiastical superiors, and, for that reason, a general reproach should not be flung at the Irish because a few indocile unrestrained individuals practise this.

Campion says, in the sixth chapter of the first book of his narrative, that the Irish are so credulous, in a manner, that they will regard as truth whatever their superior may say, however incredible, and he propounds a dull fabulous tale in support of this. That is to say, that there was a greedy prelate in Ireland who was capable of imposing on his people anything he might say, and, being straitened for money, and in hope that he might obtain assistance from them, he made known to them that, within a few years, Patrick and Peter had been contending with each other concerning an Irish 'galloglass'<sup>1</sup> whom Patrick wanted to have admitted into the kingdom of Heaven, and that Peter became angry, and with that he struck Patrick on the head with the key of Heaven, so that he broke his pate, and Campion says that the prelate obtained a subsidy by this story. My answer to him here is, that he is like a player who would be recounting jeering stories on a platform rather than an historian. For, how

---

<sup>1</sup> *Gallóglaich*, i.e. a mercenary soldier in mediæval Ireland.

ιμπιόραν, N. ηε έείτε, F, H, and N. 30. 100 λειτ, F. 30. 54010101010 C.  
 31. 100 Δ5Δ. 32. Sic C and H; 010111, N. 33. Sic F; 100 Δ5Δ101, C; 100 Δ5Δ101  
 and 100 Δ5Δ101, al.; 100 Δ5Δ101, H; 100 Δ5Δ101, N. Δ5Δ101, C, not in F. 34. 100 100 Δ5Δ101 Δ1  
 100 Δ5Δ101, F, H, and N. 35. Δ1 Δ5Δ101, F and H. 100 100 Δ5Δ101, C; 100 100 Δ5Δ101, N;  
 100 100 Δ5Δ101, H. 36. 100 Δ5Δ101, N. Some copies have é here.

37 cionnur buo f                                           
                                            ,         
 39                                              :  
                                                   
 41               ,                          '            
               .         ,                     
 43                                                      
          ;                                    
 45 '     '                        ,                      
                                      ,             
                                            .  
 48                     '  .     ,'                
 49                               ,             ,         
 50           '         ,     ,         ,               
 51          :—"         (     ),                 ,       
 52          ,                           ,            ,  
 53             ,                         ,           
             ,      ,           ,                  
                ,      ,                      ,      
 56                   ,                    ,      
           ,                          ,                
                                        ."            
                              :—"                  
 60           ,                           ,                
                      ."

                                        

37.         , C and H;         , N.        , F;         , *al.* 39.   ,  
 C;    , H.       , F, &c. 40. F adds      ;                        , H.  
 41.    , F. 43.      , C;       , F, H, and N. H 5. 32 has         
 C       . Four words in C; not in F, H, or N. 45.          , F.  , C  
 and H;   , N.     , C. 47.        , N.                , F.  
 48. *Master Good* in MS., C; *Mr. Good* in N;             , H. 49.  ,  , C.  
 50. *Sic* in N; 1566, C; 1566       , H. 51.      , C and N;    , H;  
     , *al.* 52.    , C;     , H;     , N. 53.              , H.

could it be possible that any Christian who was in Ireland would believe that Patrick's crown could be broken, and he having died more than a thousand years before : and moreover, as everybody knows, that it is a key of authority Peter had, and not an iron key by which any headpiece could be broken. Wherefore I think it was a silly lie Campion invented in making up this thing about the Irish ; and forasmuch as he admits himself in the epistle he writes at the beginning of his book, that he spent but ten weeks in writing the history of Ireland, I think that it is not worth making a reply to any more of his lies.

Here is the testimony which Mr. Good, an English priest who was directing a school in Limerick, gives concerning the Irish in the year of the Lord fifteen hundred and sixty-six :—  
 “ A nation this, (he says) which is strong of body, and active, which has a high vigorous mind, an acute intellect, which is warlike, lavish of its substance, which is gifted with endurance of labour, cold, and hunger, which has an amorous turn, which is most kind towards guests, steadfast in love, implacable in enmity, which is credulous, greedy of obtaining renown, impatient of enduring insult or injustice.”<sup>a</sup> Here is also the testimony which Stanihurst gives of them :—  
 “ A people much enduring in labours, beyond every race of men, and it is seldom they are cast down in difficulties.”<sup>b</sup>

Spenser says that it was from the Irish the Saxons first

*a. Gens haec corpore valida et in primis agilis, animo forti et elato, ingenio acri, bellicosa, vitae prodiga, laboris, frigoris et inediae patiens, veneri indulgens, hospitibus perbenigna, amore constans, inimicis implacabilis, credulitate levis, gloriae avida, contumeliae et iniuriae impatiens.*

*b. In laboribus ex omni hominum genere patientissimi, in rerum angustiis raro fracti.*

56. *βυαν, ρεαρμιας*, C and N. in F, N, and H, not in C.

60. *ῥαοταραιβ, Η and N. ταρ, γς.*, six words

63 Σακραναιζ̃ αιβζ̃ιοιρ̃ αρι̃ οτύρ, αζυρ, ο'ά̃ ρέιρ̃ ριν, νί̃ ραιβε  
64 ριορ̃ λιτεαρ̃οά̃ετα̃ αρι̃ βιοε̃ αζ̃ να̃ Σακραναιζ̃ιβ̃ ζο̃ βρυαριασ̃αρι̃  
ό̃ έριεαννέαιβ̃ ι̃.

## VIII.

1 Όοζ̃ειβ̃ Seon Όαυιρ̃ λοε̃τ̃ αρι̃ αν̃ μβρειεα̃μ̃ναρ̃ τυαι̃ε,  
2 οο̃ βριζ̃, οαρι̃ λειρ̃ ρέιν, ζο̃ βρυιλι̃ο̃ τρι̃ ορο̃ό-νόιρ̃ αν̃ν. Αν̃  
3 ceuo νόρ̃ οίοβ̃, αν̃ τάναιρ̃τε οο̃ εαε̃ετ̃ αρι̃ βευλαιβ̃ μι̃ε  
4 τιζεαρ̃να̃ αν̃ ρ̃ιυν̃ν. Αν̃ οαρια̃ νόρ̃, αν̃ ριοι̃ν̃ν οο̃ βί̃ αρι̃  
5 αν̃ βρεαρια̃ν̃ν ιοιρ̃ να̃ κο̃μ̃μ̃βρι̃ά̃ι̃ε̃ριβ̃, ο'ά̃ η̃ζ̃αιρ̃ιο̃ Σ̃αι̃λλ̃  
6 'ζ̃αβ̃ά̃ι̃λ̃ ει̃νι̃ο̃,' μαρι̃ α̃ νοέ̃αν̃τα̃οι̃ μι̃ον-ρ̃ιοι̃ν̃ν ιοιρ̃ να̃ κο̃μ̃μ̃-  
7 βρι̃ά̃ι̃ε̃ριβ̃ αρι̃ αν̃ βρεαρια̃ν̃ν. Αν̃ τρεαρ̃ νόρ̃, έ̃ιρ̃ι̃ε̃ οο̃ ζ̃αβ̃ά̃ι̃λ̃  
8 α̃ μαρ̃β̃α̃ό̃ ου̃ι̃νε. Μο̃ ρ̃ι̃εα̃ζ̃ρια̃ό̃ αρι̃ αν̃ νι̃ό̃ ρο̃, να̃ε̃ ρ̃υ̃ι̃λ̃  
9 ρ̃ι̃ο̃ε̃ ρ̃αν̃ μβιο̃ε̃ να̃ε̃ οέ̃αν̃τα̃ρι̃ μα̃λαιρ̃τε̃ αρι̃ ρ̃εα̃ε̃τα̃ιβ̃ α̃ζ̃υρ̃  
αρι̃ νόρ̃α̃ιβ̃ ι̃ν̃ντε, οο̃ ρέιρ̃ι̃ μαρι̃ ε̃έ̃ι̃ο̃ μα̃λαιρ̃τε̃ αρι̃ ρ̃ε̃ά̃ι̃ο̃ να̃  
11 ρ̃ι̃ο̃ί̃ε̃. Ό̃ι̃ρ̃, νί̃ ρ̃αβ̃α̃ο̃αρι̃ να̃ νόιρ̃ υ̃ο̃ ορ̃ι̃ου̃ι̃ζ̃ε̃ ι̃ ρ̃αν̃ μβρειε̃-  
εα̃μ̃ναρ̃ τυαι̃ε, ζ̃υρ̃ λιν̃ζεα̃ο̃αρι̃ έ̃ρι̃εα̃ν̃ναι̃ζ̃ αρι̃ ε̃ο̃ζ̃α̃ό̃ α̃ζ̃υρ̃  
αρι̃ 'κο̃ι̃ν̃β̃λιο̃ε̃τ̃' οο̃ β̃ει̃ε̃ ιοιρ̃ ζ̃α̃ε̃ ο'ά̃ ρ̃ι̃ο̃ί̃ε̃ οίοβ̃, ι̃ο̃ν̃ν̃υρ̃ ζ̃ο̃  
μ̃β̃ι̃ο̃ι̃ρ̃ α̃ζ̃ μαρ̃ι̃β̃α̃ό̃, α̃ζ̃ αρι̃ζ̃αι̃ν̃, α̃ζ̃υρ̃ α̃ζ̃ ρ̃ι̃εα̃ε̃α̃ό̃ α̃ ε̃έ̃ι̃ε̃:  
α̃ζ̃υρ̃ μαρι̃ οο̃ κο̃ν̃ναρ̃ι̃εα̃ρ̃ ο'υ̃α̃ι̃ρ̃ι̃β̃ έ̃ρι̃εα̃ν̃ν, α̃ζ̃υρ̃ ο'ά̃  
16 η̃-ο̃λλ̃α̃μ̃̃ν̃α̃ι̃β̃, αν̃ οο̃ε̃α̃ρι̃ οο̃ βί̃ α̃ζ̃ τεα̃ε̃τ̃ οο̃'η̃ εα̃ρ̃α̃ο̃ν̃τα̃ι̃ο̃  
17 οο̃ β̃ι̃ο̃ε̃ ιοιρ̃ ρ̃ο̃ι̃υ̃ν̃ν̃ α̃ ζ̃ρ̃ι̃ο̃ί̃ε̃ αν̃ τ̃αν̃ ρ̃ο̃ι̃ν̃, οο̃ μ̃εα̃ρ̃α̃ο̃αρι̃  
ζ̃υρ̃ β'ο̃ι̃ρ̃ι̃εα̃ρ̃ να̃ τ̃ρι̃ νόιρ̃ υ̃ο̃ ο'ο̃ρ̃ι̃ου̃ι̃ζ̃α̃ό̃.

Αρι̃ οτύρ̃ οο̃ ε̃ι̃υ̃ι̃ζεα̃ο̃αρι̃ ζ̃υρ̃ ε̃νεα̃ρ̃τα̃ αν̃ τάναιρ̃τεα̃ε̃τ̃,  
ι̃ο̃ν̃ν̃υρ̃ ζ̃ο̃ μ̃β̃ια̃ό̃ ε̃α̃ι̃ρ̃τι̃ν̃ ι̃ν̃ρε̃α̃ό̃μα̃ α̃ζ̃ οέ̃αν̃α̃μ̃ β̃α̃ρ̃ι̃άν̃τα̃ι̃ρ̃  
21 αρι̃ ρ̃̃ι̃υ̃α̃ζ̃ ζ̃α̃ε̃α̃ ρ̃ι̃ο̃ί̃ε̃ ο'ά̃ ρ̃αι̃βε̃ ι̃ η̃-έ̃ρι̃υ̃ν̃ν̃, α̃ζ̃ κο̃ρ̃να̃μ̃ α̃  
22 ζ̃ρ̃ι̃εα̃ε̃ α̃ζ̃υρ̃ α̃ μα̃ο̃ι̃νε̃ ο̃ο̃ί̃β̃. Ό̃ι̃ρ̃, ο'ά̃μα̃α̃ό̃ ε̃ αν̃ μα̃ε̃ ι̃

63. *Saxones* MS.; *Saxonais*, H. *Sic* in N; α̃ι̃β̃ζ̃ι̃ο̃ι̃ρ̃, C; α̃ι̃β̃ζ̃ι̃εα̃ρ̃, H.  
64. *Sic* in F and H; λι̃τι̃ο̃ρ̃ο̃ά̃ε̃τα̃, C; λι̃τι̃ο̃ε̃α̃ό̃, N. α̃ρι̃ β̃ι̃ε̃, F; α̃ρι̃ β̃ι̃ε̃, H.

VIII. 1. *Davis*, MS.; Ό̃α̃β̃ι̃ρ̃, H. ζ̃ο̃ β̃ρ̃α̃ζ̃ο̃ν̃ν̃ λο̃ε̃τ̃ α̃ τ̃ε̃ρ̃ι̃ νόρ̃α̃ι̃β̃  
α̃ε̃ά̃ αν̃ν, F. οο̃ ζ̃ει̃β̃ S. O. λο̃ε̃τ̃ ι̃ τ̃ε̃ρ̃ι̃ νόρ̃α̃ι̃β̃ α̃ε̃ά̃ ρ̃αν̃ μ̃β̃. τυαι̃ε̃ ι̃  
η̃-έ̃ρι̃υ̃ν̃ν̃, H. 3. τάναιρ̃, C. α̃ρι̃ b., *sic* in C; ρ̃ά̃ β̃ρ̃ά̃ζ̃αι̃ο̃, F, H, and *al.*  
4. οο̃ βί̃, C; οο̃ βί̃, H, N, &c. 5. κο̃μ̃μ̃β̃ρι̃ά̃ι̃ε̃ρι̃β̃, C. ιοιρ̃ ε̃ο̃μ̃μ̃β̃, F.  
η̃ζ̃αιρ̃ιο̃, C. η̃ζ̃αιρ̃ι̃ο̃, F and H. 6. *Gavalkinde*, MS., C; ζ̃α̃β̃ά̃λ̃ *Kind*, F;  
ζ̃α̃β̃ά̃λ̃ *Kind*, N; *Gavelkind*, H. μι̃ο̃μ̃μ̃ρ̃, C. 7. ει̃ρ̃ι̃ε̃, F and H. 8. μα̃ρι̃

received the alphabet, and, according to that, the Saxons had no knowledge whatever of literature till they acquired it from Irishmen.

## VIII.

John Davies finds fault with the legal system of the country, because, as he thinks, there are three evil customs in it. The first custom of these is that the 'tanist'¹ takes precedence of the son of the lord of the soil. The second custom is the division which was made on the land between brethren, which the Galls call 'gavalkind,'² where a subdivision of the land is made between the kinsmen. The third custom is to take 'eric'³ for the slaying of man. My answer in this matter is, that there is not a country in the world in which a change is not made in statutes and customs, according as the condition of the country alters. For, those customs were not sanctioned in the law of the land until the Irish had entered upon war and conflict between every two of their territories, so that they were usually slaying, harrying, and plundering each other: and as it was apparent to the nobles of Ireland, and to their 'ollavs,'⁴ the damage which ensued from the disunion among the inhabitants, they deemed it expedient to ordain those three customs.

In the first place, they understood that the 'tanistry'⁵ was suitable in order that there should be an efficient captain safeguarding the people of every district in Ireland, by defending their spoils and their goods for them. For, if it

¹ *Tanaiste*, i.e. the elected successor of the same family. ² *Gabháil cinidh*: i.e. division of property between near kindred. ³ *Eirie*, i.e. blood-fine or satisfaction. ⁴ *Ollamh*, a sage, a doctor. ⁵ *Tanaisteacht*.

πῆν νί, *al.* νὰς βῆνι, F. 9. γὰν βιῆ ιγ νὰς, F. 11. κα τῆνί νόιγ,  
F and H. ἀιγ νὰ ν-ορνούξδῶ, H and *al.* 16. *Sic* C; τοιξιοῦτ, H and N.  
εαγδοντα in MSS. C and N; -ταῦτ, H. 17. *Sic* C; ῑ. κα ἡέιρεανν, N;  
ὑπῆγορ νὰ ἡέ., H. 21. τῑλῡαξ, MS. 22. τῡαμαῶ, MS.; τῡᾶ μβαῶ, H.

23 ν-άιτ αν ατάρι το βιαθ άνη, τοβ' φέιτορι αρι υαιριυβ αν μαε το  
 24 βειτ 'να μιοναοιρ, αζυρ, μαρι ριν, ναε βιαθ ινφεαθμα με  
 25 κορηαμ α εριεε φειν, αζυρ ζο τοιοεραθ λοτ να ουιτεε αρ α  
 26 λορ ριν. Νιορι β'φειτορι ρορ ζαν αν θαρια νόρ το βειτ αρι  
 27 μαριεαμ ι ν-έριυνν αν ταν ροιν, μαρι ατά μοιωνν εομμβριάιτ-  
 28 μεαε το βειτ αρι αν βρεαριανν. Όρι, νιορι β'ριυ ειορ να  
 29 εριεε αν τυαριαφοαλ το μαεαθ το'ν λιον βυανναθ το  
 30 εοιρεοθαθ ι: ζιθεαθ, αν ταν το μοιωνντι αν εριεε τορι να  
 31 εομμβριάιτρυβ, το βιαθ αν βριάεαρι βυθ λύζα μίρι οι εοιμ-  
 32 έαρζαο με ν-α κορηαμ ρα ν-α υίεαλλ, αζυρ το βιαθ αν  
 33 εεανν-φεαθνα το βιοθ αεα. Νιορι β'φειτορι, μαρι αν ζεευοθα,  
 34 ζαν αν έριυε το βειτ αρι βυν μυ'ν αμ ρο: Όρι, οά μαριβδαθ  
 35 νεαε ουιμε αν εριάε ροιν, τοζέαβδαθ εομαριεε ι ραν ζεριε  
 36 βα ροιερυ οό, αζυρ το βριζ ναε βιοθ αρι ευμαρ εαριασ αν  
 37 τι το μαριβεαοι, εύιτιυζαθ να εινεαελανν το βυαιν το'ν  
 38 τι τοζνίοθ αν μαριβδαθ, το αζριαθαοιρ α ζαολ ι ραν ζειον,  
 39 μαρι ρμαεετυζαθ αρι αν μαριβεόρι; αζυρ το βριζ ναε βιοθ  
 40 ρύν αν ιμαριβεα αζ αν ηζαολ, νιορι ολιζεεαε α βρυλ το  
 41 οοριεαθ, ζιθεαθ, το ευιριε εάιν οορια, μαρι ρμαεετυζαθ αρι  
 42 αν τι τοζνίοθ αν μαριβδαθ, αζυρ τοείμ αν νόρ ρο αρι  
 43 μαριεαμ αζ ζαλλαιβ άνοιρ, μαρι ζο λεανταρι αν ειον  
 44 εομζαριεε λεό. Ιρ ιονανν, ιομοριμ, έριυε αζυρ ειον εομζαριε;  
 45 όρι ιρ ιονανν ειον αζυρ εοιρ, αζυρ ιρ ιονανν εομζαριε νό  
 46 εομφοζυρ αζυρ ζαολ, αζυρ ιρ έεαλλυιζεαρ αν ειον εομζαριε,  
 47 εάιν νό τοιολ το βυαιν αμαε ι ν-έριυε νό ι ν-εινεαελανν  
 48 αν λοιτ νό αν τοεάρι τοζνί νεαε (ζεμαθ μαριβδαθ νό

23. *Sic* H; το βειτ, C; το βιοθ, N. 24. *Sic* C; ζαν βειτ, F, H, and N.  
 25. 7 α ουετιυζ το λοτ, H and N; 7 α ουιτεε το λοτ αρ α λορ ριν, F. 27. αν  
 μοιωνν εομμβ., H. 29. *Sic* C and F; βυανναθ, H; βυαννα, N. 30. ιν  
 εριεε, F. 31. το βιοθ, C; το βιοθ, F and H. το βιοθ, N and *al.* αν  
 εομμβριάεαρι, F. το'ν φεαριανν, F and *al.* 32. με ε. να εριεε, F, H, &c.  
 υίεεοιλλ, F, C, and H; υίεεοιλλ, N. το βιοθ, F, C; το βιοθ, H and N.  
 33. το βιοθ αεα, C; το βιοθ οορια, H, N, &c. νίρ βειτορι, F. 34. ιν εριυε, F.  
 μυν αμ ρο, C; αν ταν ριν, H; αν εριάε ριν, F and N. ταν, F. 35. *Sic* C;  
 εοιμριεε, F and N; ευμαριεε, H. 36. *Sic* C; νεαρε, H and N; ροιζερε, *al.*  
 ραν εριεε, F. 37. *Sic* C; το βυαιν το φειν, F, H, and N. 38. ζαολτα, H.

were the son should be there, instead of the father, it might happen, occasionally, for the son to be in his minority, and so that he would not be capable of defending his own territory, and that detriment would result to the country from that circumstance. Neither was it possible to dispense with the second custom obtaining in Ireland at that time, that is to say, to have fraternal partnership in the land. For, the rent of the district would not equal the hire which would fall to the number of troops who would defend it: whereas, when the territory became divided among the associated brethren, the kinsman who had the least share of it would be as ready in its defence, to the best of his ability, as the tribal chief who was over them would be. No more was it possible to avoid having the 'eric' established at this time: for, if any one slew a man then, he would find protection in the territory nearest to him, and since it was not in the power of the friends of him who was slain to exact vengeance or satisfaction from him who did the deed, they would sue his kin for the crime, as punishment on the slayer; and inasmuch as his kin had no privity of the slaying, it would not be lawful to shed their blood; nevertheless, a fine was imposed on them as punishment for him who had committed the crime, and I notice the same custom obtaining among the Galls now, where the 'kin-cogaish'<sup>1</sup> is adopted by them. Indeed, 'eric' and 'kin-cogaish' are alike; for 'cion' and 'coir' (i.e. *a crime*) are equal, and 'comghas' and 'gaol,' (i.e. *kinship*) are equal, and what 'kin-cogaish' signifies is to exact a tax or payment in 'eric' or honour-price<sup>2</sup> for the hurt or the loss which anyone causes (though it be slaying or other evil deed), from his

<sup>1</sup> *Cion comhgais*, lit. crime of relationship; an 'eric,' levied, as described, by way of vicarious punishment.      <sup>2</sup> *Eineaclann*, honour-price.

σοασηαοιρ Δ ζαοιτα, F.      39. αιρ ιον, H, F, and N.  
 41. Sic C; κυρεδοι, F.      42. σο νιοθ, C.      44. ευραic and  
 ευραic, C; ειραic, F and N; ειραic, H.      47. αμαc, not in F.      48. σο νι, MS.  
 σαμαθ, F.





friend or from his kindred ; and I perceive that the Galls keep up that system now, since the ‘kin-cogaish’ is adopted by them. Wherefore, it is not honest in John Davies to find fault with the native jurisprudence because of it ; and, as far as regards the other two customs, there was no way of doing without them in Ireland when they were appointed, and, therefore, the native law of the land should not be censured on their account. For, though they are not suitable for Ireland now, they were necessary at the time they were established.

Camden says it is a system among the Irish for their nobles to have lawgivers, physicians, antiquaries, poets, and musicians, and for endowments to be bestowed on them, and also their persons, lands, and property to enjoy immunity. Here is what he says, speaking of them :—“These princes (he says) have their own lawgivers, whom they call ‘brehons,’<sup>1</sup> their historians for writing their actions, their physicians, their poets, whom they name ‘bards,’ and their singing men, and land appointed to each one of these, and each of them dwelling on his own land, and, moreover, every one of them of a certain family apart ; that is to say, the judges of one special tribe and surname, the antiquaries or historians of another tribe and surname, and so to each one from that out, they bring up their children and their kinsfolk, each one of them in his own art, and there are always successors of themselves in these arts”<sup>a</sup>

*a.* Habent hi magnates suos iuridicos, quos vocant Brehonos, suos historicos, qui res gestas describunt, medicos, poetas, quos bardos vocant, et citharaedos, quibus singulis sua praedia assignata sunt, et singuli sunt in unoquoque territorio, et é certis et singulis familiis ; scilicet, brehoni unius stirpis et nominis, historici alterius, et sic de coeteris, qui suos liberos sive cognatos in sua qualibet arte erudiunt, et semper successores habent.

<sup>1</sup> *Breitheamh*, a judge.

66. ๓๕ C ; ๔5, F and N ; ๓๐, H.      67. 1๕๐, H.    ๗๕ ๖๗., F.      69. ๓๐ ๓๗, C.  
 ๖๕๗๖๓๕, C ; ๖'๕๗๖๓๕, H.      71. ๕1๕, H.    ๗๗ ๖๕๖, H.    ๗๕๐๕๗๖๓, F.  
 72. *Sic* F and H ; ๗๕ ๕๕๗๖๓ ๗๕๗, C.

Ar na briaḱraib̃ reo Čamoen, ir pollur̃ zupab̃ maic̃ an  
 τ-ορουζαḱ̃ võ cuir̃eas̃ar̃ éireannais̃ r̃ior̃ me coiméas̃ na  
 77 n-ealaḱ̃oañ rõ i n-éir̃inñ ó aimir̃i zõ haimir̃i. Óir̃ tuḱ̃as̃ar̃  
 78 fear̃manñ ollam̃antaḱ̃ta võ ḱac̃ t̃reib̃ oíob̃, ionnur̃ zõ  
 79 mbiaḱ̃ coḱ̃uḱ̃as̃õ acã or̃rã féiñ, le raḱ̃oḱ̃ruḱ̃as̃õ na n-ealaḱ̃oañ  
 80 zõ naḱ̃ cuir̃eas̃õ boḱ̃taḱ̃t̃ o'á̃ nor̃uim̃ ias̃; aḱ̃ur̃ f̃ór̃  
 81 ir̃ é añ tí̃ fá̃ veap̃r̃ḱnaiz̃ḱe vo'ñ t̃reib̃ riñ, nó vo'ñ  
 t̃reib̃ eile, voḱ̃eib̃eas̃õ ollam̃antaḱ̃t̃ nã flait̃e fear̃manñ  
 83 võ bioḱ̃ aize, aḱ̃ur̃ t̃izeas̃õ ve riñ ḱac̃ aoñ oíob̃ võ  
 84 [óéanaim̃ oíóill̃ ar̃] beic̃ r̃ói-eolaḱ̃ i n-a n-ealaḱ̃oañ  
 85 féiñ [i noóiz̃] me ḱ̃reamuḱ̃as̃õ na hollam̃antaḱ̃tã tar̃ añ  
 86 ḱ̃curõ eile o'á̃ t̃reib̃: aḱ̃ur̃ ir̃ mar̃ riñ voḱ̃ñic̃ear̃ vo'ñ leic̃  
 ḱ̃all̃ o'f̃air̃r̃igẽ anoir̃ le m̃órañ ḱ̃eio võ buaiñ caḱ̃aoir̃eas̃  
 88 amac̃ ã lor̃ ã b̃róḱ̃luma. Ir̃ móioẽ f̃ór̃ võ féas̃as̃õ na  
 89 healaḱ̃oañ rõ võ coiméas̃õ mar̃ võ or̃uiz̃eas̃ar̃ uair̃le  
 90 éireanñ teap̃manñ aḱ̃ur̃ comair̃ice võ beic̃ aḱ̃ fear̃manñ,  
 91 aḱ̃ fear̃r̃annais̃, aḱ̃ur̃ aḱ̃ r̃r̃p̃eiõ na n-ollam̃añ; óir̃, añ  
 92 tañ võ bioir̃ ḱ̃aeoib̃ aḱ̃ur̃ ḱ̃aill̃ eas̃raontaḱ̃oac̃ mé'̃ céile,  
 93 naḱ̃ cuir̃f̃roir̃ buair̃õreas̃õ ná̃ toir̃meas̃r̃z̃ ar̃ na hollam̃nais̃  
 94 ná̃ ar̃ nã vaḱ̃taḱ̃oais̃ b̃róḱ̃luma võ bioḱ̃ aca, o'á̃ võtoir̃meas̃r̃z̃  
 95 ó̃ raḱ̃oḱ̃ruḱ̃as̃õ na n-ealaḱ̃oañ. Léas̃ḱ̃tar̃ aḱ̃ iul̃ Caer̃ar̃,  
 i rañ reir̃eas̃õ leas̃ar̃ o'á̃ r̃ḱáir̃, zõ raib̃e añ teap̃manñ  
 97 ceuonã aḱ̃ nã or̃maoic̃ib̃ t̃áiñic̃ ó̃ iar̃ḱ̃ar̃ eor̃pa võ feolaḱ̃  
 98 r̃col̃ vo'ñ f̃rainc̃, aḱ̃ur̃ raóil̃im̃ zupab̃ ã h̃eir̃inñ ruḱ̃as̃ar̃  
 añ nóir̃ r̃oiñ leó.

77. ro, 7c., not in H. tuḱ̃as̃õ, F. 78. ollam̃anaḱ̃ta, H, &c. oá, C; võ  
 ḱac̃ aoñ t̃reib̃, H. 79. or̃ra, not in H. 80. oá̃ or̃uim̃, C; oá̃ nor̃uim̃,  
 F, H, and N. 81. añ té, H. Sic C; veap̃r̃ḱnaiz̃ḱe rañ ealaḱ̃oañ, H and F.  
 83. Sic C and H; võ bí, F. võ éiz̃ioḱ̃, N. 84. In brackets is not in C,  
 but is in F and H. 85. añ oóiz̃, over line in F. 86. voñf̃ic̃ior̃, C and N;  
 C adds Lé m̃órañ. 88. After o'á̃ t̃reib̃ above to ã b̃róḱ̃luma is not in H.  
 89. H and F add i n-éir̃inñ. 90. Sic C and H. com̃ir̃ice, F. 91. ionnur̃

From these words of Camden it is clear that the order is good which the Irish had laid down for preserving these arts in Ireland from time to time. For they assigned professional lands to each tribe of them, in order that they might have sustenance for themselves for the cultivation of the arts, that poverty should not turn them away ; and, moreover, it is the most proficient individual of one tribe or the other who would obtain the professorship of the prince of the land which he held ; and it used to result from that that every one of them would make his best efforts to be well versed in his own art in hope of obtaining the professorship in preference to the rest of his tribe : and it is thus it is done beyond the sea now by many who go to obtain (college) chairs in consideration of their learning. It was all the more possible to preserve these arts, as the nobility of Ireland had appointed that the land, the persons and the property of the ‘ollavs’<sup>1</sup> should enjoy security and protection ; for when the native Irish and the foreigners would be contending with each other, they should not cause trouble or annoyance to the professors, or to the pupils who were with them for instruction, hindering them from cultivating the arts. It is read in Julius Cæsar, in the sixth book of his history, that the ‘druids’<sup>2</sup> who came from the west of Europe to direct schools in France enjoyed a similar immunity, and I think that it was from Ireland they brought that custom with them.

---

<sup>1</sup> *Ollamh*, a sage, professor, doctor.

<sup>2</sup> *Draoi*, i.e. *magus*.

for óir, F, H, and N (with naó). 92. Σαοιρίε, C, N, and H. *Sic* C ;  
 εαφαονταό, F and H. 93. *Sic* C ; naó ζευιρρεαό, H ; naó ευιρριόε, F and N.  
 94. ο. ηε ρόόλιμ, F and N. ευιρμιοςζ, C. 95. *Julius Caesar*, F, C, and  
 N ; ευιρ σαερα, H. 97. τάιμιο, C ; οο ευατιό, F, N, and H. 98. ρεολ,  
 H ; ρεολ, C and N. οον έριαιμζε, F, C, and N. Δ ήέ., *sic* C, F, and N ;  
 ό έ., H.

## IX.

1 Ու լեանա ծննն ոօ Բրեւցնոջած յա Ուս-Ճալլ րօ ուօ-  
 2 րա-մօ, Բիօծ շարաԲ իօմօճ ուօ շարիօ րիօր 1 յ-ճ րժարիւԲ ոօ  
 րժարիօԲ ոօ Բրեւցնոջած; ոօ Բրիջ սրիմօր ճ րժիօԲաւօ շօ  
 3 մարլաւիջեճճ ճր Էրիւնն, յճճ րսլ յ'սջօարծօճ Գճ յե յ-ճ  
 4 րժիօԲճճ ճճտ իննրիւ րժեւ ճտեարօճճ ոօ Բի րսճճմճր  
 5 յ'Էրիւնն, ճշար ճաւեօճճ 1 յ-ճ րճճնճր: ճիւ ր րճարԲ, յա  
 6 րճօրճե ոօ Բի յե րճճնճր 1 յ-Էրիւնն, յճ'ր րճԲրաճար րօլար  
 7 ոօ ճճԲարճ յճիԲրճճ ճնն, ճշար մար րն, յճ'ր Բ'րճօր  
 8 յճիԲ Էօլար ոօ Բեւճ 1 րճճնճր ոօ 1 րճճ-յճճԲ Էրիւնն ճճ.  
 9 ճշար ԳաԲրիւնր, ոօ ճճԲ յե' ճր Բարճճնար ոօ յճճճճ ճր  
 10 ճճճ, ր Գօրիճճ յր շարաԲ յալլ ոօ յճօ րսջ րար-Էօլար  
 11 րճԲճլլ ոօ, մար շար րճճԲ րճԲճլ Կաճե յճ յճճճն  
 12 շճ լսճճ ոօ յճճճճ սրիւ, ճշար շօ րճԲճար րի Բլաճճ  
 13 րճրօճ ոօ յճ ճճճ 1 շճճճճ Էրիւնն, ճշար շօ րճԲճար  
 14 յճօ րիօջ յիօԲ 1 Բրլաճեար Էրիւնն; ճշար Է յար յրճԲճլ  
 15 յե' ճր Գեւ ճճԲճլճ Էրիւնն ոօ շար րիօր, շճճճ 1 ճճԲճլ  
 16 ճճրիճճ 1, ճշար յճճ ճճԲճ յա րճճճճ շօ Գննե մար  
 17 ճճԲճլ յա, րար ճճճ շօ լսճիճեար լեօ 1 յ-ճ լեճԲրաԲ 1.  
 18 Մճարիւն շօ րիւննճճ յճճ րաԲե րճճ ճիջ 1 րճճնճր  
 19 Էրիւնն ոօ լօրճարիւճճ, ճճտ շարաԲ Է ճճԲար րճ'ր ճճԲ ոօ  
 20 լճիւն րժիօԲճճ սրիւ լե միճեարճաԲ ոօ ճճԲարճ ճր ճ  
 21 րօրիւնն յե յ-ճ լնն րճն, ճշար ճր ճ րննրճարաԲ յօմք:  
 22 ճշար րճ ր րճարիւ ճ յաւն ոօ Բի ճիջ ճր շարիւճճճ  
 23 րճճնճրճ Էրիւնն, ոօ Բրիջ յճճար ճաճճ ճճտ Բլաճճն շօ  
 24 լեւճ յր շճ յաւ շօ ճճրաԲ; ճշար ճր մԲեւճ յճճ րճար շճ

IX. 1. *Sie* in C (ծնն); ու լեանամ ոօ Բրեւցնոջած, H; ու լեանամ ոօ  
 Բրեւցնոջած, N. ու լեանամ ճր, F. 2. F has մճ ճճ for Բիօծ. 5. C;  
 իննր, H. րճլ, C; րճլ, N; րճլ, H. րճճմօր, C. 6. 7 ոօ Բի  
 ճաւեօճճ րճ ր., F. 7. ոօր, H and N. 8. For ann here F has րճ  
 րճճնճր. 12. *Sie* C; Կաճճ յճ յ., H and N. Կաճճ յճ յճճնն, F.  
 14. ճճ, C; ճճտ, H; ճճճ, N. 15. յճօ րիջ, C; ոօ րիջե, H; not in F.  
 ճր, C; ճր, H. 17. րճճնճր, C. 18. լսճիւն, MS. 19. շօ  
 րիւննճճ, not in F. 20. ոօ լսճ ճիջ, F. ոօ լօրճ ճիջ, ճճտ ճճԲար յե

## IX.

The refutation of these new foreign writers need not be pursued by us any further, although there are many things they insert in their histories which it would be possible to confute; because, as to the most part of what they write disparagingly of Ireland, they have no authority for writing it but repeating the tales of false witnesses who were hostile to Ireland, and ignorant of her history: for it is certain that the learned men who were conversant with antiquity in Ireland did not undertake to enlighten them in it, and, so, it was not possible for them to have knowledge of the history and ancient state of Ireland. And Cambrensis, who undertook to supply warrant for everything, it is likely in his case that it was a blind man or a blockhead who gave him such a shower of fabulous information, so that he has left the invasion of the Tuatha Dé Danann without making mention of it, although they were three years short of two hundred in the headship of Ireland, and that there were nine kings of them in the sovereignty of Ireland: and (yet) he had recounted the first invasion of Ireland, although it were only the invasion of Ceasair, and that the antiquaries do not regard it for certain as an invasion, notwithstanding that it is mentioned by them in their books. Truly I think that he took no interest in investigating the antiquity of Ireland, but that the reason why he set about writing of Ireland is to give false testimony concerning her people during his own time, and their ancestors before them: and, besides, it was but brief opportunity he had for research on the history of Ireland, since he spent but a year and a half at it before going (back) to

---

ἡμίσεος τοῦ ἔ., H.

21. Δρ Ἐρμην, F.

22. Δρ ἴ. να ἡό. το

ἡμίση πε να, 7c. ἡόμπα, not in F.

23. Δρ ἔ. το ὅεαναν Δρ ἴ. ἔ., F.

το ὅεαναν Δρ, H.

25. τοῦ 50, C; τοῦ 1., H. 50η τοῦ Δ Σαχαῖβ, F.

βειτ̄ ρρίοόνιϋζε̄τε, νο-ῤῥᾱδαῖβ̄ κυο̄ λειτ̄-β̄λιᾱόνᾱ τεαρ̄οᾱ ὅι  
 ἀρ̄ ἑύριᾱμ̄ ‘compáin’ ὁό̄ ρέιν, ὁ’ἀρ̄ β’ᾱινm̄ βερτρᾱμ̄ ἡερ-  
 νοn̄.

Ἦimē ριν, ἀτᾱ̄ ὁόιζ̄ ᾱζᾱμ̄ cibé̄ λέᾱζ̄τόρῑ com̄t̄iom̄ léiζ-  
 30 ρεαρ̄ ζᾱδ̄ β̄ρευζ̄ρυζᾱδ̄ ὁ’ᾱ̄ νοέινim̄ ἀρ̄ Ḳamb̄rien̄, ᾱζυρ̄ ἀρ̄  
 31 nā ἡua-ζ̄ᾱλλᾱῖβ̄ ρεο̄ λεᾱnāρ̄ ᾱ̄ λoιγ̄, ζυρᾱβ̄ mó̄ ḱ̄p̄erōρeαρ̄  
 ἀn̄ β̄ρευζ̄ρυζᾱδ̄ νοζ̄n̄im̄ ἀρ̄ ᾱ̄ m̄β̄ρευζᾱῖβ̄ ιονᾱ̄ ὁο’n̄ inn̄iρin̄  
 ρceul̄ νοζ̄n̄itō cáč̄, ὅρῑ ἀτᾱ̄im̄ ᾱoρ̄oᾱ, ᾱζυρ̄ ὅp̄ionγ̄ ὁίob̄-ρ̄an̄  
 ὅζ; νο̄ ḱ̄on̄nāiρc̄ mē̄ ᾱζυρ̄ τυiζim̄ p̄r̄im̄-λεᾱβ̄ᾱiρ̄ ἀn̄ t̄p̄eᾱn-  
 ḱ̄yρᾱ, ᾱζυρ̄ n̄ī ῤ̄ac̄ᾱὁᾱρ̄-ρ̄an̄ iᾱὁ, ᾱζυρ̄ ὁᾱ̄ β̄ῤᾱiϋó̄iρ̄, n̄ī τυiζ-  
 36 ρiὅē leó̄ iᾱὁ. ἡī ἀρ̄ ῤ̄uᾱč̄ nᾱ̄ ἀρ̄ ζ̄p̄iᾱδ̄ ὅp̄ionγē ἀρ̄ bioč̄  
 37 ρeᾱč̄ ᾱ̄ ḱ̄éile, nᾱ̄ ἀρ̄ ῤ̄yρiᾱíleᾱm̄ ᾱon̄ouine, nᾱ̄ νο̄ ῤ̄úil̄ ρē  
 38 ρoč̄ᾱρ̄ ὁ’ῤᾱζ̄b̄ᾱil̄ uᾱiὁ, ḱ̄yρim̄ ρióm̄ᾱm̄ ρtᾱiρ̄ nā h̄é̄p̄eᾱnn̄ νο̄  
 39 ρ̄c̄p̄iὅb̄ᾱὁ, ᾱč̄t̄ νο̄ β̄p̄iζ̄ ζυρ̄ m̄eᾱρ̄ᾱρ̄ nᾱ̄’ī β’ōiρ̄ič̄eαρ̄ com̄-  
 40 on̄ó̄p̄ᾱiζ̄ē nā h̄é̄p̄eᾱnn̄ νο̄ ḱ̄p̄ič̄, ᾱζυρ̄ com̄-uᾱiρ̄lē ζᾱč̄ ρōiρ̄nē  
 41 ὁ’ᾱρ̄ ᾱītyiζ̄ ī, νο̄ ὅul̄ ī m̄bᾱč̄ᾱὁ, ζᾱn̄ luᾱὁ̄ nᾱ̄ iom̄p̄ᾱὁ̄ νο̄ β̄eῖt̄  
 ōp̄p̄ᾱ: ᾱζυρ̄ m̄eᾱρ̄ᾱim̄ ζυρᾱβ̄ có̄p̄ᾱiρē mō č̄eῖρ̄t̄ νο̄ ζᾱb̄ᾱil̄  
 43 ἀρ̄ é̄p̄eᾱnn̄č̄ᾱῖβ̄ ἀρ̄ ἀn̄ τυᾱp̄ᾱρ̄γ̄b̄ᾱil̄ νο̄b̄eῖρ̄im̄, νο̄ β̄p̄iζ̄  
 44 ζυρᾱβ̄ ἀρ̄ ζ̄ᾱeὅeᾱliᾱῖβ̄ iρ̄ p̄io-mó̄ č̄p̄ᾱč̄t̄ᾱim̄. Cibé̄ lé̄ n-ᾱb̄  
 45 mó̄rī ᾱ̄ n-ᾱb̄p̄ᾱim̄ p̄iu, nač̄̄ im̄m̄eᾱρ̄tᾱ̄ zō m̄b̄eᾱp̄ᾱinn̄ β̄p̄eᾱč̄  
 lē b̄ᾱiὁ̄ ᾱζ̄ tᾱb̄ᾱiρ̄t̄ iom̄ᾱὁ̄ m̄ol̄tᾱ̄ tᾱp̄ī m̄ᾱρ̄ī νο̄ č̄uῖlleᾱὁᾱρ̄  
 ōp̄p̄ᾱ, ᾱζυρ̄ mē̄ ρέιν̄ νο̄ š̄eᾱn-ζ̄ᾱλλᾱῖβ̄ νο̄ p̄é̄iρ̄ī bunᾱ-  
 47 ὁᾱρ̄ᾱ.

ἡᾱ̄ ἀτᾱ̄, iom̄ōp̄p̄io, zō m̄ol̄tᾱp̄ī ἀn̄ ρ̄onn̄ λeῖρ̄ ζᾱč̄ ρtᾱ̄p̄ᾱiὅē  
 ὁ’ᾱ̄ ρ̄c̄p̄iὅb̄ᾱnn̄ ἀρ̄ é̄p̄iρ̄inn̄, ὁiomm̄ol̄tᾱp̄ī ἀn̄ ρ̄ōiρ̄eᾱnn̄ λeῖρ̄ ζᾱč̄  
 ἡua-ζ̄ᾱλλ̄-ρtᾱ̄p̄ᾱiὅē ὁ’ᾱ̄ ρ̄c̄p̄iὅb̄ᾱnn̄ uῖρ̄p̄e, ᾱζυρ̄ iρ̄ λeῖρ̄ ρin̄  
 51 νο̄ ζ̄p̄iὅp̄ᾱὁ̄ m̄iρ̄ē νο̄ č̄um̄ nā ρtᾱ̄iρ̄ē ρeο̄ νο̄ ρ̄c̄p̄iὅb̄ᾱὁ̄ ἀρ̄  
 é̄p̄eᾱnn̄č̄ᾱῖβ̄, ἀρ̄ m̄é̄iρ̄ō nā t̄p̄uᾱiζ̄ē νο̄ ζᾱb̄ mē̄ ρᾱ’n̄ euz̄c̄ó̄iρ̄  
 53 ῤ̄oll̄yρ̄ᾱiζ̄ νο̄ζ̄n̄ič̄eᾱρ̄ī ōp̄p̄ᾱ leó̄. Ὅᾱ̄ ὅtȳzᾱὁᾱōiρ̄, t̄p̄ᾱ̄, ᾱ̄  
 54 β̄ῤ̄iρ̄i-č̄eῖρ̄t̄ ρέιν̄ ἀρ̄ é̄p̄eᾱnn̄č̄ᾱῖβ̄, n̄ī ρ̄eᾱὁᾱρ̄ c̄p̄euō ᾱρ̄ nač̄̄

30. *Sic C*; νοέινam̄, F. 31. c̄p̄erōp̄iὅeᾱρ̄, F and H. c̄p̄erōp̄ro, *al.*  
 36. ρan̄ m̄bič̄, F. 37. F omits nᾱ̄ before νο̄ here. 38. ὁῤᾱζ̄ᾱil̄, F.  
 uᾱiὁ̄, omitted. 39. ζυρ̄ī m̄eᾱρ̄ me, F. 40. ᾱ̄ com̄ on̄ó̄p̄ᾱč̄, F and H;  
 com̄maic̄ N. 41. luᾱiὁ̄, C. νο̄ ὁéᾱnām̄, H. 43. νο̄ ζᾱb̄ᾱil̄ uῖρ̄p̄e, F.

England ; and his history not being finished (in that time), he left a half year's portion wanting (to be completed) of it under the care of a companion of his, named Bertram Verdon.

Wherefore, I have hope that whatsoever impartial reader shall read every refutation which I make on Cambrensis, and on these new foreigners who follow his track, will trust the refutation I make on their lies rather than the story-telling they all do, for I am old, and a number of these were young ; I have seen and I understand the chief historical books, and they did not see them, and if they had seen them, they would not have understood them. It is not for hatred nor for love of any set of people beyond another, nor at the instigation of anyone, nor with the expectation of obtaining profit from it, that I set forth to write the history of Ireland, but because I deemed it was not fitting that a country so honourable as Ireland, and races so noble as those who have inhabited it, should go into oblivion without mention or narration being left of them : and I think that my estimate in the account I give concerning the Irish ought the rather to be accepted, because it is of the Gaels I chiefly treat. Whoever thinks it much I say for them, it is not to be considered that I should deliver judgment through favour, giving them much praise beyond what they have deserved, being myself of the old Galls as regards my origin.

If, indeed it be that the soil is commended by every historian who writes on Ireland, the race is dispraised by every new foreign historian who writes about it, and it is by that I was incited to write this history concerning the Irish, owing to the extent of the pity I felt at the manifest injustice which is done to them by those writers. If only indeed they had given their proper estimate to the Irish, I know not why

---

H has ράν τ. νοθειννι ορηα. 44. ciob bé lenab móir, F. ciob bé re nar  
 móir, *al.* 45. breit, F, C, N, and H. 47. sóib, for orra, F.  
 51. re reriobad, H. 53. follyraiz, not in F. ra ruyēaoi, F and H.  
 54. aip éireannéaib, F and H. a oieit fíunneac réin, H, N, and F.

55 κυριωτίρ 1 γκοιμήμαρ με ηαοιν-έμεαδ 'ραν έοριαρ 1αυ 1  
 οτρί νεϊτίβ, μαρι ατά, 1 ηγαιρζεαμήλαετ, 1 λείζεαηταετ,  
 57 αγυρ 1 η-α μβεϊετ υαηγεαη 1 ραν γεριεοεαμή Κατοιλεαα :  
 58 αγυρ αν μέρο βεαηαρ με ηαομήαιβ έημεαηη, ηί ηαέαδ ο'ά  
 59 ηηαιοϋεαμή ημέαδ α λιοηήαιμε υο βάοαρ, υο βήϊζ γο βρυίηο  
 60 ύζοαηρ κοιγερίεε ηα ηεορρα αζ α αομήαιλ, αγυρ γο  
 61 η-αβηαιο γυρ λιοηήαιμε έημε ρα ηαομήαιβ ιοηά αοιη-έριόε  
 62 1 ραν έοριαρ ; αγυρ ρόρ γο η-αομήαιο γο ηαιβε άποϋλαιτεαρ  
 63 ηα ρόζλμα 1 η-έηιηηη κοιή-λιοηήαιρ [αγυρ] ρηη γυρ βρυίετ  
 64 ρί ροιρηε ρόζλμαετα υαιτε υο'η ήραιηε, υο'η ιοτάηλε, υο'η  
 ζεαημαηηε, γο φλοηορρ, γο ζαεραηη, αγυρ γο ηαλβαιη,  
 66 μαρι ιρ ρολλυρ αρ αν ηβρολλαέ ατά αζ αν ηεαβαρ 1 η-αρ'  
 ρερίοβαδ βεαετα ήάορμαηε, έολυηηαιηε, αγυρ βήϊζεο 1  
 68 ηβευηλα : αγυρ αν μέρο βεαηαρ\* με ηεαηέυρ έημεαηη, ιρ  
 ηηήμαρτα γο ηαιβε βαρήηηαμήαιλ, υο βήϊζ γο ηγλάνηαοι 1  
 βήειρ ηεαήμαε ζαέ ηρεαρ βηιαόαηη έ, υο λάεαηρ υαιρλε,  
 εαζλαιρε, αγυρ ολλαήαηη έημεαηηη ; αγυρ ό υο ζάβδαοαρ  
 72 έημεαηηαηζ εηιεοεαμή, υο κυημεαδ αρ ήοηλαήαρ ηηέαλδαι-  
 73 υεαδ εαζλαιρε [έ]. βίοδ α ήιαόηαιρε ρηη αρ ηα ηηήη-  
 74 ηεαβηαιβ ηεο ρίορ, ατά με α βηαιερηη ρόρ, μαρι ατά ηεαβαρ  
 75 άρπα-μάεα ; ζαηαιρ έαηρλ, υο ρερίοβ Κοημαε ηαομήτα  
 μαε έυηηεαηηαηη (ηί οά έυηγεαδ μύηαηη αγυρ άηηεαρρποζ  
 77 έαηρλ) ; ηεαβαρ ηα ηυαέοηγμάλα ; ηεαβαρ έλυαηα ηερόηεαέ  
 ηιοηηηαηη 1 λαιοζιρ ; ζαηαιρ ηα ραηη, ηο ρερίοβ αοηγυρ  
 έέηλε οέ ; ηεαβαρ ζλινηηε-οά-λοέ ; ηεαβαρ ηα ζεαηε, ηο  
 80 ρζήριοβ βεηηέηη ηαομήτα μαε Σεηρζηέηη ; ηιόηη έιαηηηη, ηο

55. με α cc., H.

57. Κατολlice, H. Catolica, F.

58. ηί ηαέ

οά ηηαιοϋιοη, F. ηί ηαέ, C and al.; ηί ηεαέ, N; ηί ηαέα, H.

59. οα

ηηαιοϋιοη, N.

60. F, H, and N add uile. Others write αζ α η-αομήαιλ;

F omits γο η-αβηαιο.

61. έιηερίοε, C; αοιηέρίοε, N; H adds eile.

62. γο η-αομήαιη ηηαο, H; γο η-αομήαιη ηηαο, N.

63. βρυίετ, C; βρυέτ,

H and N.

64. F, H, N, &amp;c., add ηέη. υοη ήραιηε, F and C. εαοαηηε, C;

ιοτάηλε, N. υο εαοαηηε, F.

66. Sic H and N; ηρολαέ, C. ηεαβραη, F.

68. ηη μέρο βεαηαρ, F.

72. οηλαήαρ, F and C.

73. εαζαηρ, MS.

From έημεαηηη above to this is not in H. \* Two pages of MS. C. are wanting here,

from με ηεαηέυρ [Supplied from MSS. H 5. 32 and F.]

74. με η-α, H.



they should not put them in comparison with any nation in Europe in three things, namely, in valour, in learning, and in being steadfast in the Catholic faith: and forasmuch as regards the saints of Ireland, it needs not to boast what a multitude they were, because the foreign authors of Europe admit this, and they state that Ireland was more prolific in saints than any country in Europe; and, moreover, they admit that the dominion of learning in Ireland was so productive, that she sent forth from her learned companies to France, to Italy, to Germany, to Flanders, to England, and to Scotland, as is clear from the introduction to the book in which were written in English lives of Patrick, Columcille, and Brigid: and forasmuch as concerns the ancient history of Ireland, it may be assumed that it was authoritative, because it used to be revised at the assembly<sup>1</sup> of Tara<sup>2</sup> every third year, in presence of the nobility, the clergy, and the learned of Ireland; and since the Irish received the faith, it has been placed under the sanction of the prelates of the Church. These chief books following which are still to be seen, will testify to this; namely, the Book of Armagh;<sup>3</sup> the 'Saltair'<sup>4</sup> of Cashel,<sup>5</sup> which holy Cormac, son of Cuileannan, king of the two provinces of Munster<sup>6</sup> and archbishop of Cashel, wrote; the Book of Uachongbháil;<sup>7</sup> the Book of Cluaineidhneach<sup>8</sup> of Fionntan in Leix;<sup>9</sup> the 'Saltair na rann,'<sup>10</sup> which Aonghus the 'Culdee'<sup>11</sup> wrote; the Book of Glendaloch;<sup>12</sup> the Book of Rights, which holy Benen, son of Sesgnen wrote; the 'Uidhir'<sup>13</sup> of Ciaran,

<sup>1</sup> *Feis*, assembly, festival.

<sup>2</sup> *Teamhair* (*Teamhrach*, gen.), Tara.

<sup>3</sup> *Ard Macha*.

<sup>4</sup> *Saltair*, *Psalterium*, *Duanaire*, see p. 91.

<sup>5</sup> *Caiseal*.

<sup>6</sup> See pp. 6 and 91.

<sup>7</sup> See O'Curry's 'MS. Materials' for an account of this and

other books mentioned.

<sup>8</sup> Clonenagh in Queen's County.

<sup>9</sup> *Laoigheas*.

<sup>10</sup> *i.e.* of the Verses.

<sup>11</sup> *Céile Dé*.

<sup>12</sup> *Gleann-da-loch*.

<sup>13</sup> Or the

'Dun,' the original *Leabhar na hUidhre*.

75. *Sic* in F and N; ΔΡΟΜΑΔΑ, C and H. ΠΡΑΛΤΑΙΡ, MS.; ΣΑΛΤΑΙΡ, H.

77. Not in H; N has Λ. congimáλα. ηαιγνεαδ, H. ΔΡΟΜΟΔ, F. 80. *Sic* C

and H; βέμιν, N; βινέν, F. υ. εἰανάιν, C.

ῥερίοδαὸ ἰ γCλυαι-μικ-νόιρ; Λεαβαρ βυῖοε moling, αζυρ  
 82 Λεαβαρ Dub Molaζα. Αζ πο ρίορ ρυιμ na Λεαβαρ vo bi  
 ῥερίοδτα ιονντα-ραν, μαρι ατά, an Λεαβαρ ζαβάλα, Λεαβαρ  
 na γCύιγεαὸ, Réim Rioζηαιῖοε, Λεαβαρ na n-δορ, Λεαβαρ  
 Coimaimpeapῖoδaτa, Λεαβαρ Oinnpeanῖuιr, Λεαβαρ Bain-  
 86 peanῖuιr, an Λεαβαρ o'á ηζαιpῖtí Cóiρ anmann, an Λεαβαρ  
 87 o'á ηζαιpῖtí Uiaíceapτ, πο ῥερίοδ Ceannpaoiaῖo na póζ-  
 luma, αζυρ an Λεαβαρ o'á ηζαιpῖteap Aῖmῖa Cólumcille πο  
 ῥερίοδ Oallán Forzail ζο ημοο ἰ νοιαῖo báιρ Cólumcille.  
 90 Aτάio pór iomaο vo pῥáιuῖb eile pῖé a bῥaιcῥin ἰ n-Éipunn,  
 91 ἰ n-éaζmaiρ na bῥpῖm-Λεαβαρ vo λυaῖoεaμαρ, μαρι a  
 92 bῥuῖl mópán peanῖuῥa pῖé a ῥaιpῖnéιρ, μαρι ατά Caῖ Muiζε  
 93 Muccraime, Forbair Oῖoma Oáῖmζaιe, Oioῖo na γCupaῖo,  
 Caῖ Épionna, Caῖ Pionncópaῖo, Caῖ Ruιρ na Rioζ, Caῖ  
 Muiζε Léana, Caῖ Muiζε Raῖ, Caῖ Muiζε Tualainz, αζυρ  
 mópán vo pῥáιuῖb eile naῖ λυaῖoῥeap an πο. 1ρ móioe  
 pór 1ρ inῖeapτa peanῖuῥ Épῖeann vo βeῖῖ baῖpántaῖmáι,  
 98 μαρι vo bi óρ cionn oá céaο ollamῖ pe peanῖuῥ αζ coiméaο  
 peanῖuῥa na hÉpῖeann, αζυρ coῖuζaῖo ó uaiῖlῖb Épῖeann  
 αζ ζaῖ don oíob o'á cionn, αζυρ pῖioῖaῖo uaiῖle αζυρ  
 1 eaζlaιpe Épῖeann opῖa ó aιmῖpῖ ζο haιmῖpῖ. 1ρ móioe,  
 μαρι an ζceurῖna, 1ρ inῖeioῖte oó an áῖpῖaῖoεaῖῥ Aτά  
 3 ann, αζυρ, pór, naῖ veaῖaῖo bῖeapῖaῖo ná mῖúeῖo aιρ le  
 pῖoῖpeapτ eaῖῥpῖann. Óῖp, tapí céann ζο paῖbaοap loῖ-  
 lonnaiz αζ buaῖoῥeapῖ Épῖeann peal, vo bi an oῖpeaο  
 pῖoin o'llamῖnaῖb αζ coiméaο an tpeanῖuῥa, ζup caoῖῖnaῖo  
 ρυιμ an tpeanῖuῥa leó, bioῖo ζο páιoiζ iomaο vo Λεaῖpῖaῖb  
 na loῖlonnaiz. ζῖoεaῖo, ní μαρ pῖn vo épῖioῖaῖb eile na

82. na Λεαβαρ, *al.* ρυιμ omitted.

87. Ceannpaoia, H; -λαῖo, C and N.

and N. pῖé a bῥaιζpῖn, MS.

pῖé a ῥaιpῖnéιρ, C; pe a bῥaιcῥin 7 pe a bῥaιpῖnéιρ, H; pe a bῥaιpῖnéιρ, F and

N. 93. *Sic* MS. *p.* O. O., not in H.

oá céaο, N. 1. eaζlaιpe, C. Some MSS. omit é.

for vo in F.

86. oá ηζoιpῖtíop, H and N.

90. Aτά, F, H, and N. mópán, H

and N. 91. a bῥéζmuιρ, F. 92. iomaο, H and N.

93. *Sic* MS. *p.* O. O., not in H. 98. oá é., C; oá ééττ, H;

oá céaο, N. 3. veaῖaῖo, H. oá

for vo in F.

which was written in Clonmacnois;<sup>1</sup> the Yellow Book of Moling, and the Black Book of Molaga. Here follows a summary of the books which were written in those,<sup>2</sup> namely, the book of Invasion, the book of the Provinces, the Roll of Kings, the book of tribes,<sup>3</sup> the book of synchronism,<sup>4</sup> the the book of famous places,<sup>5</sup> the book of remarkable women, the book which was called 'Cóir anmann';<sup>6</sup> the book which was called 'Uraicheapt,'<sup>7</sup> which Ceanntaolaidh the learned wrote, and the book which is called the 'Amhra'<sup>8</sup> of Columcille, which Dallan Forgaill wrote shortly after the death of Columcille. There are yet to be seen in Ireland many other histories, besides the chief books which we have mentioned, in which there is much of ancient record to be discovered, such as the battle of Magh Muccraimhe, the siege of Druim Damhghaire, the fates of the knights, the battle of Crionna, the battle of Fionnchoradh, the battle of Ros-na-Ríogh, the battle of Magh Léana, the battle of Magh Rath, the battle of Magh Tualaing, and many other histories which we shall not mention here. Furthermore, the historical record of Ireland should be considered as authoritative, the rather that there were over two hundred professors of history,<sup>9</sup> keeping the ancient record of Ireland, and every one of them having a subsidy from the nobles of Ireland on that account, and having the revision of the nobility and clergy from time to time. Because of its antiquity, likewise, it is the more worthy of trust, and, also, that it has not suffered interruption or suppression from the violence of strangers. For, notwithstanding that the Norsemen had been troubling Ireland for a period, there were such a number of learned men keeping the ancient record that the historical compilation

---

<sup>1</sup> *Cluain-mic-nois*.      <sup>2</sup> *i.e.* the headings of the separate tracts.      <sup>3</sup> *Aos* here possibly means caste or grade.      <sup>4</sup> Seems to have been a treatise on verifying dates.      <sup>5</sup> *Dinnseanchus*, Onomasticon, or topography.      <sup>6</sup> Interpretation of names, perhaps Etymology.      <sup>7</sup> Rudiments (of Grammar) probably.      <sup>8</sup> Panegyric or *Éloge*.      <sup>9</sup> *Seanchus*, antiquity, archæology; compilation of ancient law or history.

9 hεορρα, το βρίς ζυρ μύκαοαρ Róμáηαιζ, Σάλλι, Σοτι,  
 10 υανθαλι, Σακραηαιζ, Σαμασενι, Μύηαιζ αζυρ λοϕlonηαιζ α  
 11 ρεανϕυρ ι ηζαϕ μιαταρ μιοζ ο'ά οτυζαοαρ ρύτα: ζυθεαϑ,  
 12 ní τάιηιζ ο'αον-οριοιηζ οιοβ-ραν έηιε ο'αηζαη, το ρέηη  
 13 Ćambrenr, 'ραν ρειρεαϑ καιβοιλ α'ρ οά ρίϕτο, μαρ α  
 14 η-αβαη, αζ λαβαητ αρ έηιηηη:—"Οο βί έηιε ραορ ό έϑρ  
 ό μιαταρ αν υιλε έηηϑ έοιζϕήϕε." Αρ ιο ιρ ιοντυιζτε ζο  
 ραιβε έηιε ραορ ό ιομρματαρ ηάηαο λέ' μύϕραηε α  
 ρεανϕυρ αζυρ α ρεαν-οάλα; αζυρ ní μαρ ρη η'αοη-έηίϕ  
 ειλε 'ραν εορμαρ. υιηε ρη ηεαρμα ζυραβ cóρμα ϕηερεα-  
 19 ηαηη το ρεανϕυρ έηιεαηη ηοηά το ρεανϕυρ αοηη-έηίϕε ειλε  
 'ραν εορμαρ, αζυρ ρór μαρ το ρζαζαϑ λε ράορμαϕ, αζυρ  
 λε ηαοηη-έλεηη έηιεαηη έ, ό αηηρη ζο ηαηρη.

22 Ζυθεαϑ, τυιζ, α λέαζτόηη, ζο ηυέαρηηα μέ μαλαηητ αρ  
 23 αν άηιεαηη βλιαϑαν ηηηρτεαρ το βειτ ι βϕλαίτεαρ βεαζάηη  
 24 το μιοζαιβ ράζάηηα ηα ηέηιεαηη ρεαϕ μαρ κυητεαρ ρίορ  
 ι ραν ηέηη ηίοζηραηε, αζυρ ι ρηα ουαηταιβ ατά cumτα  
 26 οηηα έ; αζυρ ιρ έ ιρ ράτ όαη έυιζε ρη ηαϕ ραζβαηη αζ  
 27 τεαϕτ λε ηάηιεαηη ηα ηη-αηηρμαρ ό άόαηη ζο ζειη Ćηίορτ,  
 το ρέηη υζοαηη βαηάηηαηαηι αρ βιοϕ έοιζϕήϕε ιαο. Αϑβαρ  
 29 ειλε ρór ατά αζαη, ζο βραητεαρ όαη ζο οτυζταρ άηιεαηη  
 30 έηζϕηεαρτα βλιαϑαν το όηιοηηζ οιοβ, μαρ ατά Σίορηηα  
 31 ραοζλάϕ, ο'ά οτυζταρ τρί έαοζαηο βλιαϑαν, αζυρ ζο  
 32 λέαζταρ ηηηη ι ρειη-λεαβαρ Σαβαάλα ζο ραιβε Σίορηηα έαοο

9. *Gauli* MS. *Goti*.10. *Vadali*, MS. *Saxones*, MS.; *Saxonaiζ*, H.*Saroseni*, MS.; *Sapareni*, H. *Sie* C; *μάηη*, H; *Mauri*, N.11. *ηη ζαϕ*, C; *ιρ ζαϕ*, F, H, and N. *ρύταιβ*, C; *ρυτοιβ*, F; *ρυτουιβ*, H and N.12. *οιοβ ρηη*, MS.13. *ραν*. 46. ca., C. From *Cambrensis* here to *ιοντυιζτε* is wanting

in H.

14. *το βί έ*. *ό έϑρ ραορ ό ημρματαρ*, F.19. *έηηϕήϕε*, MS.22. *ζο ηυέαρηα*, H.23. *αρ αν άηιεαηη ηβλιαϑον*, F; *αρ ηη άηηοηη βλιαϑαν*, C.24. *ρϕοϕ*, MS. *κυρτορ*, F.26. *όαηη*, MSS. and H. *ραζοηηη*, F.27. *ηα ηαηρηη*, N; also F, but *ηαηρηορ* is written above the line.29. *Sie* in C;

was preserved, even though many books fell into the hands of the Norsemen. Howbeit, it is not thus with other European countries, because the Romans, Gauls, Goths, Vandals, Saxons, Saracens, Moors, and Danes destroyed their old records in every inroad (of their kings) which they made upon them : yet, it fell not to any of these to plunder Ireland, according to Cambrensis, in the forty-sixth chapter, where he says, speaking of Ireland :—" Ireland was, from the beginning, free from incursion of any foreign nation."<sup>a</sup> From this it may be understood that Ireland was free from the invasion of enemies by which her ancient history and her former transactions would be extinguished ; and it is not so with any other country in Europe. Wherefore I think that it is more fitting to rely on the history of Ireland than on the history of any other country in Europe, and, moreover, as it has been expurgated by Patrick, and by the holy clergy of Ireland, from time to time.

Understand, nevertheless, O reader, that I have made a change in the computation of the years which are stated to have been in the reign of a few of the pagan kings of Ireland apart from how it is set down in the Roll of Kings, and in the poems which have been composed on them ; and the reason I have for that is, that I find them not agreeing with the enumeration of the epochs from Adam to the birth of Christ, according to any reputable foreign author. I have, besides, another reason, that it seems to me that an undue number of years is assigned to some of them, such as Síorna the long-lived to whom three fifties of years are attributed, and that we may read in the old book of Invasion that Síorna was an hundred years old before he assumed the sovereignty

*a. Hibernia, ab initio, ab omni alienarum gentium incursu libera permansit.*

---

H and N read ոօ Խրիշ ցօ Խր. Խբալւեալ ծօմ, F. 30. Եւլածան, F and C.  
 31. Երի ճաօջա Եւլած, C; Երի ճաօջաւ Եւլածան, F. 32. Լեւշէար, C;  
 Լեւշեար, H; Լեւշէար, N.

33 Եւսծան ըսլ ոօ չծԵ քլաւթար Էրեան, ճսր յձ չսւրսոն  
 34 ըրօր ձ Եւթ 1 Եքլաւթար տրի ճաօճաօ Եւսծան, ու շրերօրԵ  
 մե. Սւմե ըն, ոօԵւրսոն Եւսծան ճսր քլԵ ոօ, ոօ ըրի ձ  
 36 ըսոն ձԵձ 'ն-ձ քլաւթար, ձձ տսճոն ոօ Տօրոն ձԵ  
 37 Եւսծան ճսր քլԵ, մար Եսր ըոլսր ոօ'ն Լեճճճօր. Չօ-  
 38 Եւրսօ ճաօճ Եւսծան ոօ քլաւթար ոօ ՇօԵձձ ճաօլմԵձճ,  
 39 չրԵձձ ու հոնտսճճ ոօ ձԵ տրիօճ: ճր Մօրքւձ ինճեոն  
 Տօրքւձ, ըի Շօրճ Օւթնե, տս չրձձ ոօ Մձոն, ո'ձ  
 41 իճարիձ ԼձԵսրձ Լօնճքեձ, ձր մԵւթ ձր յօրքւձԵձԵ 1  
 42 տիճ ձ հձձար ոօ 'ն ճճձն, ճսր իք 'ն հոննրի ճիճ; ճսր  
 ձր տԵձԵ ճ ի-ձ յօրքւձԵձԵ 1 ի-Էրսոն ոօ, ճսր ձար  
 մարԵձ ՇօԵձճ, իր ի ոօ Եսձ ԵսնճիԼե ոօ, ճսր ոօ ճար  
 45 ըլօԵձ ձր. Մար ըն, յձ տսճոն ճաօճ Եւսծան քլաւթար  
 46 ոօ ՇօԵձձ, ոօ Եսձ ըրԵ տրի քլԵձ Եւսծան, ձն ճոն ըսճ  
 47 ճոնն ոօ ԼձԵսրձ Լօնճքեձ, ճսր ճ ձձ քլԵսր ըօ ոօ Եւթ  
 քլսոննեձ, ուր յ'քլԵսր ՇօԵձձ ոօ Եւթ 1 Եքլաւթար ճաօճ  
 49 Եւսծան. Մար ըն, ձր քձձԵ յԼե, ոօճնիմ մաԼար ձր  
 ձրեձն Եւսծան քլաւթար Եձճձն ոօ ըիօճԵ շրեան ըս  
 չքլԵոԵձն: ձԵ մեքսոն ձձ տրի ձոնքրօր ձա քեոնձ  
 ճոնճ ձն իմաԼար ձրսն քօ ոօ յճոնձն, ձԵ տրի ձոնքրօր  
 53 ձա յրօնճօ ոօ ըքրիօնձ 'ն ոօսար, ոօ Եի ճոն ԵսԼձձոն  
 ձձ ձԵ ըքրիԵոքլԵձԵ ձմձոն ոօ յճոնձն: ճսր մար ոօ  
 55 շրիճԵձձար Էրեոննձ ճ'ն տրձ քա ըձոնճ քօրԼձմար  
 56 Էրեոնն ոօ ՃոլԼԵ ճոն ձն քրօնձ ոօ ճԼեձԵձօ լեօ ոօ  
 57 յճոնձն ճձ տրեք Եւսծոն ձր ձն քեոնձսր, ճսր ճօ  
 58 տսճձձար օլԼձմձոն ձն քեոնձսր քալլ 1 ի-ձ ճլոնձ, ձար  
 ճձլլ ձն տարմձոն ճսր ձն տրօձար ոօ ճԼեձԵձօ լեօ  
 60 ո'քճճԵձ ճ ՃձօԵձԼԵձ ձ Լօր ձն քեոնձսր ոօ ճոնճԵձ

33. ճօ Եւսծ., C; ճօձ Եւսծսոն, N; ճԵձ Եւճձն, H. Եւսծոն, F.  
 34. տրի ճաօճ Եւսծ, C; տրի ճաօճ Եւճձն, H. տրի ճաօճ, F.  
 36. Eight words, from ձձ to քլԵ, wanting in F. 36. ըսոն, C. ին ըսոն, F.  
 37. քլԵ, C; իր քլԵ, N; ձր քլԵ, H. 38. ճաօճ, C, N, and H.  
 ճաօճ, F. Sic C; Եւսծոն, F. Եւսծսոն, N; Եւճձն, H. ՇօԵձձ, N.  
 39. տրիօճ, C and N; տրիօճ, F; տրիօճ Եւճձն, H. 41. H has ձր  
 յօրքւձԵձԵ ոօ, and omits from that to ձր մարԵձ Շ. 42. իր, F. 45. յձ

of Ireland, and if I set down his being thrice fifty years in the sovereignty, I would not be believed. Wherefore I give him one and twenty years, according to the verse which is in his reign, which gives to Síorna but a year and twenty, as will be clear to the reader. They allow fifty years of reign to Cobhthach 'Caolmbreágh,' although there should be given to him but thirty: for Moiriath, daughter of Scoiriath, king of Corca Duibhne, loved Maon, who was called Labhra 'loingseach,' he being then in exile in her father's house, he a youth and she a young maiden; and, after he had returned to Ireland from his exile, and after the slaying of Cobhthach, it is she who became wife to him, and bore him children. Wherefore, if I were to give fifty years of reign to Cobhthach, she would be three-score years, when she bore children to Labhra the navigator, and since this cannot be true, Cobhthach cannot have been in the sovereignty fifty years. Also, for other reasons, I make a change in the number of years of the reign of a few of the kings of Ireland before the Faith: but I think it was not through the ignorance of the antiquaries this change became necessary, but through the ignorance of some people who copied after them, who had no skill save only to practise the art of writing: because, since the time the suzerainty of Ireland passed to the Galls, the Irish have abandoned making the revision which was customary with them every third year of the ancient record, and so the professors of archæology have neglected its purification, having lost the immunity and the emolument which it was customary with them to obtain from the Gaels in regard of preserving the ancient record; and because, moreover,

---

τρυγδαοι, F, H, and *al.* 50. φλατταρ, *al.* 46. *Sic* F and H; 50. βετ, C.  
 τρι φεο βλιαθου, F. 47. 50, H. 6. ηαδ φεοτορ ριν, F. 49. ατυρ μαρ  
 ριν, C and F. 53. 50. ρτριος, F; 50. ρτριος ιαο, H. 54. ο'εαλαθου, H.  
 55. MS. υπλαμυρ, F and *al.*; 6. υπλαμυρ, H. 56. ιν, F and C. 57. 5αεα,  
 C and F. 58. ραλλεγε, N. H reads ραλλ 7 ηεαμκοιμεαο ρα'η τρεανερ  
 50. 5ηεαμυ5αδ. ραλλ ηα 5., F. 60. οφα5αίλ, C and F.

ἀρι *bun* ; ἀγυρ πόρ μαρι το βιοῦ ἐαρδοντα ζηδέαδ ιοιρ  
 62 ῥάλλαιβ ἀγυρ ῥαεῶεαλαιβ ι n-έριωνν, μέ' ῥευιρέι μιο-  
 63 ῥυαίμννεαρ ἀρι na hollamniaib ὅ'α ῥευι ὁ ῥιόμᾶδ, ἀγυρ ὁ  
 ῥλανᾶδ ἀν τρεανῑυα ὁ ἀιμριι ῥο haimrii.

Ἀγυρ ὅα ῥευιρεᾶδ ἀοιννεαδ ι n-ιονῥανταρ ἀν νειμ-  
 τεαδτ μέ' ἐέιλε ατά ἀγ κυο ὅ'ύῥοαριβ ἀν τρεανῑυα  
 ῥαν ἀιρεαίμ ἀιμριε ατά ὁ Ἀῶαίμ ῥο ῥειν Ἰρίορτ, ιρ  
 68 νειμ-ιονῥναδ ἐ, το βριῡ ῥυι beαῡ ὅ'ύῥοαριβ βαρίανταίμλα  
 69 na heopra uile τίς μέ' ἐέιλε ἀρι ἐομάιρεαίμ na haimrii  
 ceuona. βιοῦ α ῥιαῶναιρε ριν ἀρι ἀν νειμτεαδτ μέ' ἐέιλε  
 71 ὅοῡνιό na ρῥιόμ-ύῥοαρι ρεο ρίορ :—

Ἀρι ὅτῑρ το na hύῥοαριβ Εαβριυῶεαδ :—

73 βααλρεοεπιηέlm, 3518 : na Talmuoiri, 3784 : na nuad-  
 74 Rabbirōe, 3760 : Rabbi nahiron, 3740 : Rabbi Lebī, 3786 :  
 75 Rabbi Maōire, 4058 : Iorépur, 4192.

Ὅο na hύῥοαριβ ῥρευῡαδ :—

77 μετρηοοοιρ, 5000 : Euprebiur, 5190 : Teopiliur, 5476.

Ὅο na hύῥοαριβ λαοιαναδ :—

Sanctur hieronimur, 3941 : Sanctur Augurtimur, 5351 :  
 80 Iriōoir, 5270 : Oporiur, 5199 : bēoa, 3952 : Alponriur, 5984.

81 \* [Ἀγ ρο ἀιρεαίμ ἀν ὅα ῥεαρι ὅευς ἀγυρ τῑί ριῑο ἀρι na  
 82 ceiῥre ceuo doῥaib ὅο'η νοίμαν, μαίλλε ριρ ἀν ἀιρεαίμ τυῡῥαο  
 na ὅαοινε ρεαῥαδ ῥόῡlumῑα το λεαν ιαο ῥαν λοῡς ὀιρεαδ,  
 84 ἀρι na haopaiβ ὁ ἐϋιτυῡᾶδ ἀν νοίμαιν ῥο ῥειν Ἰρίορτ, ἀρι n-α  
 85 ροιωνν 'na ῥεῡίς ρανναίβ, ι. ὁ Ἀῶαίμ ῥο οίλινν, 2242, ὁ'η  
 οίλινν ῥο hAbriaham 942, ὁ Abriaham ῥο Ὅαβιῶ, 940, ὁ  
 Ὅαβιῶ ῥο βῡιυο na bAbiolóin, 485, ὁ'η βῡιυο ῥο ῥειν Ἰρίορτ  
 [590] :—Summa 5199 : ιρ uime το ἐυιρεαοαρι na ὅαοινε

62. Sic C; ccupῑaoi, H; ῥcupῑaoi, F.

63. ῥῥόμᾶδ, H.

68. ῥυρ, C. ῥυρ ob, F. ῥυρ ab, H.

69. MS. le, but ρé above; H, ρe.

71. ρο, C; ρι, H.

73. Sic in H; Talmudistes, MS.

74. Sic in H; New

Rabbins, MS.

75. Sic in H., but before Lebhi; MSS. read Rabbi Moses, N;

Rabbi Moses Germidisi, C, and one has 4052.

77. Sic C and N; 5199, H.

78. Sic C; Laideanda, H; λαίῑνε, N.

80. Sic H; Isidorus, C. al. 5190.



And if any one be surprised at the discrepancy which exists among some of the authors of our ancient record as to the calculation of time from Adam to the birth of Christ, it is no cause for wonder, seeing that there are few of the standard authors of all Europe who agree together in the computation of the same time. Let us take as witness of this, the disagreement which these chief authors following make with each other :—

Baalsederhelm, 3518: the Talmudists, 3784: the New Rabbis, 3760: Rabbi Nahsson, 3740: Rabbi Levi, 3786: Rabbi Moses, 4058: Josephus, 4192.

Metrodorus, 5000 : Eusebius, 5190 : Theophilus, 5476.

St. Jerome, 3941 : St. Augustine, 5351 : Isidore, 5270 :  
Orosius, 5199 : Bede, 3952 : Alphonsus, 5984.

Here is the reckoning of the twelve men and three score<sup>1</sup> on the four first ages of the world, together with the calculation which the wise learned men who have followed them in the direct track have given on the epochs from the creation of the world to the birth of Christ, dividing them into five parts, *i.e.* from Adam to the deluge, 2242, from the deluge to Abraham, 942, from Abraham to David 940, from David to the captivity of Babylon, 485, from the captivity to the birth of Christ, 590:—Sum, 5199: it is why the authorities

\* The section in brackets is taken from N, but is not in F or H; nor in MS. H 5. 32. It is of little importance. 81. MS. N, 11 *ceitpe piteio*.

82.  $\epsilon\acute{\epsilon}\alpha\theta\ \alpha\omicron\iota\omicron\rho$ , MS. N.      84.  $\alpha\iota\ \eta\alpha\ \eta\alpha\omicron\iota\omicron\rho$ , MS. N.     $\zeta\iota\eta$ , MS. here, but elsewhere  $\zeta\epsilon\iota\eta$ .      85.  $\alpha\theta\alpha\mu$ , MS.

1 հնչածսծս ըս Լեան ան ըձ քեար քեճճճճճճ ան ճւղեճճ  
 2 ճարար Լե ղ-ձ ղ-ճարար քեճ, ըս Խրիշ Զարճ ճմԼճ  
 3 ճմԼճճճճճ ան ճարար քե, 5199, ճ ճարճճճ ճճճճ ճ  
 4 ճեճ ճրճր: ճար ր ըս ղ հնչճարճճ Լեճճ ան ըձ քեար  
 5 քեճճճճճճ 1 քճ ճեճքե ճարճարճճ, ճճճ, ճարբար,  
 6 ճարբար 'ղ ճարճ ճ ճարճճճ ան ըսճճ ճ ճեճ ճրճր,  
 7 5199; ճարար, 'քճ ճար ճարճ ըձ ճար Լեճճ, ճար  
 8 ճ իրճ ճ ճճճ ճ հճարճհճ, 3184, ճար ճ ճարճհճ ճ  
 9 ճեճ ճրճր, 2015; ճար ր ճ ճար ճարճ, 5199. ճարճար  
 10 ճ. ճարճար 1 ղ-ձ արճճ ճմ ճար, ղճ'ք ճմԼճճճ քե  
 11 99 mile Լեճճճ ըճճ ան ըսճճ ճ ճեճ ճրճր. ճար,  
 12 (ճարճ), ճարճար ղճճճ 1 քճ ըճճճ ճարճ ըսճ  
 13 1 ճար Լեճճ ըսճ 'ճ ճարճ ճարճ,' ղճ ճարճար քե  
 14 mile Լեճճճ ճ ճարճճճ ան ըսճճ ճ ճեճ ճրճր.  
 15 3 ճարճար 'ղ Լեճ քճ ճարճ, ճ ըճճճ ըր ան Լճ  
 16 4 ճարճ քե, 1 ղ-ճարճ ճարճ ճ ճարճճճ ան ըսճճ ճ  
 17 ճեճ ճրճր ղճ ղճճճ ըսճ ճար ճարճ քեճ ճար ճար  
 18 6 ճար ճարճ mile. ճարճճ ըԼե ճար ան ճարճ ճարճ, ան  
 19 7 "ճարճարճ" ղճճճճ, ըարճճճար ղճճճ ղ ղ-ճար  
 20 քե, ճ ճարճճ ճճճ ճ ճեճ ճրճր, ճարճ mile, ճար,  
 21 ղճ, ճար ղ ղճ. ]

10 Δεῦρ μαρὶ νὰὲ τῖς το νὰ πρῖομ-ῦῖς τοι ρεο λε ν-α ἔοιλε  
 11 ἀρὶ ἀρῆαμ νὰ ἡαμῖρῃ ατὰ ὁ ἄῶαμ ῥο ῥεῖν Ἐρίορτ, νί  
 12 ἡιονῡαδὸ νεῖμῃτεαδὲ λέ' ἔοιλε το βεῖτ ἀῥ κυο το ῥεαν-  
 13 ἄῶαῖβ νὰ ἡῆρῃαμν ἀρὶ ἀν ἀρῆαμ ῥεουοα. ῤῶεαδὸ, νί  
 14 ῥαμῖαρ εαῶορῖα ἀρῆαμ ἱρ μὸ ῥαοῖλῖμ το βεῖτ ῥῖμῖνεαδ  
 15 ἱοῖα ἀν τ-ἀρῆαμ ῡῡῡν ῡρῡῡ ῡῖῡβ ῡῡβερῖ αεῖτῃρ μῖλε,  
 16 ααῡῡα, ἀ'ρ ῡά βῖαῡῡαῖν, ῡο'ν ἀμῖρῖ ὁ ἄῶαμ ῥο ῥεῖν  
 17 Ἐρίορτ; ἀῥῖρ ἱρ εαδ ἱρ μῖαν ἡομ ἀν τ-ῦῖς τοι βαρῖανταῖαῖλ  
 18 ἱρ ῥοῖῥε τῖς ῡο'ν ἀρῆαμ ῥο το ἡεανῖαῖν ἰ ῥεοῖαμῖρεαῖ-  
 19 ῡῡαδὲ νὰ ν-ἀρῡῖῡαῖτεαδὸ, νὰ ν-αορ, νὰ βρῡῡαδὸ, ἀῥῖρ νὰ

93. na ceit'ne cédo amir'n, MS. N. 99. blis'dan, sic in MS.  
 1. árim'ior, MS. blis'dan d. 3. cur'ior, MS. 4. lu'et d' m'om'ra, MS.;  
 ? m'om'ra (m'óm'ra). 6. árim'om. 7. *Martyralogue*. 9. no'cdo, MS.  
 10. ne céile, H; le céile, F. 12. řeanc'do'ab, H. 13. řc. C.,

1. ἀνήμερ, MS. βλιδαν Δ. 3. κυριον, MS. 4. λυετ Δ ριωμα, MS.;  
 ? ριωμα (ριωμα). 6. ἀνιμερ. 7. *Martyralogue*. 9. νοδαο, MS.  
 10. ηε εέιλε, H; λε εέιλε, F. 12. ηεανδαδιδ, H. 13. ζε. C.,

who follow the seventy-two men place the fifth period as their own time, because it is thus this era is completed, 5199, from the creation of Adam to the birth of Christ: and it is to the authors who follow the seventy-two men in the four first periods, *i.e.* Eusebius, who counts in his history from the creation of the world to the birth of Christ, 5199; Orosius, in the first chapter of his first book, says that there are from Adam to Abraham, 3184, and from Abraham to the birth of Christ, 2015; and the sum of both is 5199. St. Jerome says, in his epistle to Titus, that six thousand years of the age of the world had not been completed to the birth of Christ. St. Augustine, too, says, in the tenth chapter of the twelfth book 'de civitate Dei,' that six thousand years are not computed from the creation of the world to the birth of Christ. Let both be set on that part that they agree with these calculators, in the number of the count from the creation of the world to the birth of Christ nineteen years on four score, on one hundred, on five thousand. Another proof of the same computation is the Roman Martyrology, which declares the total of these epochs, from the creation of Adam to the birth of Christ, five thousand, one hundred, ninety and nine.

And since these chief authorities agree not with each other in the computation of the time which is from Adam to the birth of Christ, it is no wonder that there should be discrepancy among some of the antiquaries of Ireland about the same calculation. However, I have not found among them a computation I rather think to be accurate than the numbering which some of them make four thousand, fifty and two years, for the time from Adam to the birth of Christ; and (it is) what I desire is to follow the standard author who comes nearest to this reckoning in the synchronism of the

---

ΑΡ ΔΗ ΞΕΟΘΑΙΡΗΝΙΟΘ ΞΕΥΘΩΔ, Ν.

14. νί βρ., MSS.; νί β., Η.

17. μό έρεσιμ, Ν.

15. σο νίθ, F; σο ξίθ ΔΗ ΘΡΟΝΞ ΘΟΒΕΙΡ, Η.

16. σ'ΔΙΟΥΡΗ, Η.

17. Δρεαδ, F.

18. 17 ξοιρε έξ, Ν.

19. Δρ η-Αρσ-

βλαιτ, Η. The next eight words not in H.

20 ηςκομαιρλεαὸ ζκοιτῆεανν ἰ νοειρεαὸ ἀν λεαῖσαι ἰ n-α  
 n-αίτιβ cinnτε πέιν.  
 22 Ὡά ζκυρλεαὸ νεαὸ ἰ n-ιονζανταρ ορμ, ερέαο ἀρ ἄ  
 23 οτυζαίμ ιομαὸ μαρρ μαρ ἰυιὸεαῖν ἀρ ἀν ἱτάιρ ἀρ ἀν  
 24 ἱεανῆρ, μο ἱρεαζμαὸ ἀρ ζυμαβ ἐ ἱρ ῥάτ μρ ἱρρ ὡαμ  
 ζυρ ἐμαῖοαρ ὕζοαρ ἀν τρεανῆρα ῥυμ ιομλάν ἀν  
 26 τρεανῆρα ἰ νουανταίβ, ιοννυρ ζυμαβ λυζαίσε νοζῆανταοι  
 27 μαλαιοτ ἀρ ἀν ἱεανῆρ ἐ, ἀζυρ ῥόρ ζυμαβ ἀμλαιο ἱρ μό  
 28 ὡο κυρῆι ὡο ἱεαῖμαρ λειρ na\* μακαίβ ῥόζλυμα ὡο βίοῦ ἀα  
 29 ἐ: ὅρ ἱρ τρῆ βειτ ἰ μέαοαρὸαὲτ ὡάνα ὡο ζαιρῆι Σαλταρ  
 30 na Τεαῖμαὸ ὡ'ν ῥῥίμλεαῖαρ ὡο βίοῦ ἀρ ἱορλαῖμαρ  
 31 ολλαῖαν ῥίοζ ἑρεανν πέιν, ἀζυρ Σαλταρ Ἐαιρλ ὡο  
 ἐροινις Ἐορμαίς mic Ἐυλεαννάιν, ἀζυρ Σαλταρ na Rann  
 ὡο ἐροινις Δονζυρῶ Cείλε Ὡέ: ὅρ, μαρ ἱρ ιονανν  
 34 'ῥαίμ' ἀζυρ ὡαυρ νό ὡάν, ἱρ ιονανν ῥαίταρ νό 'ῥῥαί-  
 τερμυ' ἀζυρ ὡαυραιο, ἰ n-α μβιαὸ ιομαὸ ὡο ὡανταίβ  
 36 νό ὡο ὡάνταίβ; ἀζυρ ὡο βῥίζ ζυμαβ ἰ νουανταίβ  
 37 ἀτά ἐνάιμ ἀζυρ ἱμιορ ἀν τρεανῆρα, μεαῖμ ζυμαβ  
 38 ορῆεαρ ὡαμ cinnεαὸ μαρ ὕζοαρὸάρ ἀρ, ἀζ τράεταὸ ἀρ  
 39 ἀν ἱεανῆρ. ἱρ υιμε ἀουβαιοτ ζο μινις ἰ ζκοιννε na  
 n-ὕζοαρ ὡο βρευζνυῖεαὸ λινν, ζο μαίβε ἀν ἱεανῆρ 'na  
 n-αζαίτ, ὡο βῥίζ ζυρ μεαῖαρ ζυρ ἡὸ ὡ'ὕζοαρὸάρ ἀν  
 ἱεανῆρ ὡο βῖ κοιτῆεανν, ἀζυρ ὡο ῥιοῖμαὸ ζο μινις; ἀμλαιο  
 ἀουβραιομαρ, ιονά ἀον ὕζοαρ ἀμλαιν ζο ἡαοναῖάναὲ ὡ'ά  
 βῥαίλ 'ῥαν ἱεανῆρ.

Κυρῖο ορμονζ ἰ n-ιονζανταρ cionνυρ βυὸ πέιτορ ἱεανῆρ  
 ἀον ὡυινε ὡο βῥειτ ζο ἡάῡαῖ. Mo ἱρεαζμαὸ ἀρ ἱρρ, ζυρ

20. μαρβαν, F and H. 22. ιονζαὸ, H. ορμ, MS. 23. ἰυιὸεαῖν, C;  
 ἰυιὸυζαὸ, F and H. 24. ὡαῖ, C and H; ὡάῖ, N. 26. ὡο ουνταοι, MS.  
 27. ἱρ μόρσε, F. 28. C and H; ὡο κυρῆοι, F and N. \* MS. C [i.e. H 5.  
 26] resumed here: H 5. 32 having been used to supply two missing pages, and  
 transcript compared carefully with F. μεαῖαρ, al. 29. 1, H; ἄ, N. F, N,  
 and H add cumῆα. 30. ορλαῖμαρ, F; ἄ νορλαῖμ, C; ἀρ υρλαῖμυρ, H.  
 31. Sic C; ῥίζ, F. ῥῥαίταρ, MS. 34. ῥῥαίμ, C and N; ῥαίμ, --

sovereigns, of the epochs, of the popes, and of the general councils at the end of the book in their own proper places.

If anyone should charge it upon me as a strange thing wherefore I give many verses as evidence for the history out of the old record, my answer to him is that my reason for that is, that the authors of the ancient record framed the entire historical compilation in poems, in order that thereby the less change should be made in the record; and also, that in this manner, it might the more be committed to memory by the students who were attending them: for it is through being in verse metre the 'saltair' of Tara was called to the chief book which was in the custody of the king of Ireland's own professors, and the 'saltair' of Cashel to the chronicle of Cormac, son of Cuileannan, and the 'saltair' of the verses<sup>1</sup> to the record of Aonghus the 'culdee'<sup>2</sup>: for, as 'psalm' and 'duan' (*poem*) or 'dán' (*song*) are alike, equal are 'saltair' or 'psalterium' and 'duanaire,'<sup>3</sup> in which there would be many poems or songs: and forasmuch as in the poems are the bone and marrow of the ancient record, I think that it is expedient for me to rely on it as authority in treating of the history. Therefore I have often said, in opposing the authors who have been refuted by us, that the ancient record was against them, because I considered that the record which was common and had been frequently revised, had more of authority, as we have said, than any one solitary author of those who are in the history.

Some people profess astonishment how it should be possible to trace to Adam the origin of any man. My answer to that is, that it was easy for the Gaels to keep

<sup>1</sup> *Saltair na Rann.*

<sup>2</sup> *Céile Dé.*

<sup>3</sup> Collection of poetry.

*Sic* N; ουαμ, C and H. N and H insert μαρτυρ. *Sic* H; πρῶτον, C and N. 36. F and *al.* insert ann. 37. ἐνάμ, C; ἐνάμ, F. Next two words not in F or H. 38. υἱοῦ ἀδάρ, C. -πρῶτ, F. 39. This passage, from ἡ ὕμνη, is in C and N, but not in H.

47 β'υρur το ῥαεὐεαλαιβ ἰαο φείν το κοιμέαο ῥο ἡδῶαῖν,  
 48 το β'ρίξ, ὁ αἰμ'ρι ῥαεὐιλ ἰ λειτ, ῥο μβίοιρ ὅμοιτε αα το  
 49 κοιμέαοαὸ ἁ ηγλίνε ῥεμεαλαιβ, αῤur ἁ νοάλα ἰ ηγὰ  
 50 τυρur ο'ά οτάριλα ὀοίβ ῥο μοέταιν ἔριεαῖν, μαρ ἰρ ἰον-  
 ταιγτε αῤ ἁη ῥτάιρ ῥίορ: αῤur ῥόρ το βίοθ βάιθ με ἡεα-  
 52 αὸαῖν αα, το β'ρίξ ῥυραβ ἰ ηγίλλ αῤ ἁ ῥογλίμ ῥαῖρ  
 53 ηιυλ αἔαῖρ ῥαεὐιλ ῥὰε ἰνῆμε ο'ά β'ρυαῖρ; αῤur ῥόρ ἁ ῥαο  
 ατάο ῥαεὐιλ ῥαν ἁ μαλαῖρ ἰ ῥεῖλβ αοῖν-ἔριεα αἰάῖν,  
 55 αῤur ῥεαβδ'ρ ἁη οῖουγτε το αῖρ'ριο ῥίορ με κοιμέαο ἁη  
 τ-ῥεαῖν'ρ, αἰάῖλ αουβ'ρμαῖρ. Αῤ ῥο ῥίορ ῥομῥα ὁ  
 57 ὕῥοαῖρ β'ρεαῖν'ρ, μαρ ἁ οτάβ'ρ ῥεμεαλαιβ ῥίξ το βί αῤ  
 ἁη ἰμβ'ρεαῖν ῥο ἡδῶαῖν, αῤ ἁ μεαῤ'ρ'ρ ἁη λέαῤῥόῖρ  
 59 ῥυραβ φέῖοῖρ το ῥαεὐεαλαιβ ἁη νίθ αεῖνα το ὀέαῖν;  
 60 αῤur ἰρ ἔ αἰνῃ ἁη ὕῥοαῖρ Αῤῥεῖρ: Αῤ ῥο αἰνῃ ἁη ῥίξ ῥῖν—  
 61 Δελῤεο, ῃαε Δετελῃυῖρ, ῃε Εῤβεῖρ, ῃε Εταῤμῃν, ῃε  
 ῃε Εαῤα, ῃε Εοῃα, ῃε ἰηγίλ, ῃε Coenῤεο, ῃε  
 Ceolῃαῖλ, ῃε Cuoαῖν, ῃε Cutῃαῖν, ῃε Ḳeαῖλ, ῃε  
 Cῃῃε, ῃε Cῤεοα, ῃε Cεῤοῖε, ῃε Eleῤα, ῃε ῤεῃυῖρ, ῃε  
 65 βῤοῖν, ῃε βeῖλ, ῃε Uoεῖν, ῃε ῤῃῃῃῃαῖλ, ῃε  
 66 ῤῤeαῤ, ῃε ῤῃῃῃῃυῖρ, ῃε ῤῃῃοῃῃῃυῖρ, ῃε ῤeαο, ῃε  
 67 ῃε Caεῃα, ῃε βeαῃα, ῃε Scelῃα, ῃε Εῤεῃοῖο, ῃε  
 68 ἰεῤῃοῖο, ῃε Αῤῃα, ῃε ἡῃαῃα, ῃε βeοῃῃ, ῃε ἰαῤεῖτ,  
 ῃε ηαοῖ, 7c., 7c.

70 \* [Αῤ ῥο οῖονβῃολλὰε, νό βῃολλὰε αοῖναῖν ῤοῖαῖρ ῤεαῤα  
 71 αῤ ἔῤῃῃ, μαρ ἁ β'ρυῖλ ῥῃῃ ῥεαῖν'ρ ἔῤεαῖν ῥο αῃαῖρ:  
 72 ατά αῤ ἡ-α ἔῃῃῃῃαὸ αῤur αῤ ἡ-α ἔῃοῖλ ἁ ῥῃῃ-λεαῖν'ρ

47. ῥοῖβ ὑρur, C and F. ῥυρ β'υρur, H. ἁ κοιμέο, F; ἁ κοιμέαο, το  
 β'ρίξ, 7c., H. Αῤ ῥαοῖεαλαιβ, F and al. 48. αῤε, C; ἰλλε, F and H,  
 49. ἰν ῥὰε, C; ἰρ ῥὰε, F. 50. Some insert οοίβ after ἔ. 52. μαρ  
 ῥεαῖλ, F; ἰ ηγeαῖλ, H. F, H, &c., add 7 αῤ ἁ εαῤῃα. 53. ῥαοῖλ,  
 MS. 55. αῖρeαοαῤ, F, H, and al. 57. ῥίοξ, C; ῥίξ, N and H. F adds  
 ῥίορ. 59. ῥαοῖοῖαῖλ, MS. 60. Αῤῥεῤur, H; *Asserus*, C. 61. *Sic* in H,  
 in Irish character; *Elfredus, filius Athelwulfi, filii, &c.*, in MSS. ῃε in H, and  
 so on. 65. *Frithowaldes*, al. 66. *Frealf*. MS. 67. *Frithawulf*, MS.  
 68. *Beuus*, al. *Hermod*, al. *Haula*, MS. This list is of no value. \* This  
 section in brackets is usually given detached, with various readings as a sort of

themselves (traced) even to Adam, because they had, from the time of Gaedheal down, 'druids' who used to preserve their generations of descent and their transactions in every expedition (of all) that befel them up to reaching Ireland, as is clear from the history following: and, moreover, they had an affection for science, insomuch that it was owing to his learning Niul, the father of Gaedheal, obtained every possession he got; and also the length the Gaels have been without change in the possession of one and the same country, and the excellence of the order they laid down for the preservation of the record, as we have said. Here follows an example from a British author, where he gives the pedigree to Adam of a king who was over Britain, from which the reader will allow that it was possible for the Gaels to do the same thing; and the author's name is Assher: here is the name of that king—Aelfred, son of Aethelwulf, son of Egbert, son of Etalmund, son of Eafa, son of Eowua, son of Ingeld, son of Coenred, son of Coelwald, son of Cudam, son of Cutwin, son of Ceawlin, son of Cenric, son of Creoda, son of Cerdic, son of Elesa, son of Gelwus, son of Brond, son of Beld, son of Woden, son of Fritilwald, son of Frealaf, son of Fritilwulf, son of Fingodwulf, son of Gead, son of Caetwa, son of Beawua, son of Sceldwa, son of Eremod, son of Itermod, son of Atra, son of Hwala, son of Bedug, son of Japhet, son of Noah, &c., &c.

Here is a vindication or defensive introduction to the groundwork of knowledge on Ireland, in which is a compendium of the history of Ireland briefly: which has been

---

preface in most MSS., and is here taken from F and N, compared with C. MSS. differ considerably, and some copies and Haliday omit it altogether. It and the four following lines seem to suit best here. O'Mulconry [H 5. 26], at end of *ṡíonbriollac*, commences the history:—*Δ naínn na Tríonóíoe*, 2° *Martis*: *forur feara ar éirinn annro, mar a bfuil 7c*. Most unfortunately the date of the year of this very important contemporary copy is wanting. H 5. 32 has—*ṡíonbriollac nó briollac coruamh forur feara ar éirinn*: *ó'n úgðar gur an léagétóir*. 70. *briollac*, F. 71. *noétar*, N. 72. *ar na énuarac 7 ar na éacar*, N. *mar a noétar*, N.

73 *ρεανκυρα* *έριεαν*, *αγυρ* *α* *ηηιομαο* *ο'υζοαριβ* *βαριάν-*  
*ταμιλα* *κοιζερίε* *le* *σεατρύν* *κέιτινν*, *ραζαρτ* *αγυρ* *νοοτύν*  
75 *οιαδάετα*; *μαρι* *α* *βρυλ* *ρυμ* *έυμαρι* *πριόμ-οάλα* *έριεαν*  
76 *ο* *παραλόν* *ζο* *ζαβάιταρ* *ζαλλ*: *αγυρ* *οιβέ* *έοιζεοιαρ*  
*ρεριόβαο* *ζο* *ροηλεαταν* *λιονμαρι* *αρι* *έριυνν* *ο'ά* *έιρ* *ρο*,  
78 *οοζέαβαο* *ι* *ρνα* *ρειν-λεαβριαιβ* *σευονα* *μόριάν* *οο* *νειτίβ*  
79 *ιηρεριόβετα* *υιρη* *οο* *ράζβαο* *αμυιζ* *ο'αον-τοιρζ* *αnn* *ρο*,  
80 *ο'εαζλα* *ζυριαβ* *λυζαοε* *οο* *έιοεραο* *αν* *τρυμ* *ρεο* *οο* *έυμ*  
*ρολυρ*, *ιαο* *υιλε* *οο* *έυρ* *ι* *η-αον* *οβαρι*, *αρι* *α* *μέιο* *οο* *ουαο*  
*α* *ζευρ* *ι* *η-αον-έαριτ*.]

83 *ατά* *αν* *ρτάρι* *ριανντα* *ηα* *οά* *λεαβαρι*: *αν* *σευο* *λεαβαρι*  
84 *νοέταρ* *οάλα* *έριεαν* *ο* *άοαμ* *ζο* *τεαέτ* *πάοριαι* *ι* *η-έριυνν*;  
85 *αγυρ* *αν* *οαρια* *λεαβαρι* *ο* *έεαέτ* *πάοριαι* *ζο* *ζαβάιταρ* *ζαλλ*,  
*νό* *ζυρ* *αν* *αμ* *ρο*.

87 *Σαοιλιμ* *ναέ* *ρυλ* *λέαζτόρι* *κομήτριομ* *ροζάρυιζτε* *λέ'*  
*μβεαναν* *ριπομάο* *οο* *όεαναμ* *αρι* *ρεανκυρ* *έριεαν*, *αέτ*  
89 *νεαέ* *βυρ* *ριαριαέ* *ο* *η-α* *νουβριαμαρι* *ι* *ραν* *οιονβρολλαέ* *ρο*:  
90 *αγυρ* *οά* *οτεαζμάο* *ναέ* *λόρι* *λειρ* *ζαέ* *ράραο* *ο'ά* *οτυζαμ*  
91 *υαμ*, *ιρ* *ταρι* *μο* *οίεαλλ-ρα* *οο* *ριαέο*. *Υιμε* *ρην*, *ζαβαμ*  
92 *σεαο* *αιζε*, *αγυρ* *ζαβαο* *αζαμ*, *μά* *έάριλα* *οάμ* *ουλ* *οο'η*  
93 *τρλιζε* *ι* *η-αοιnnιό* *ο'ά* *η-αβριαμ* *ι* *ραν* *λεαβαρι* *ρο*, *οίρι* *μά*  
94 *ατά* *αοιnnιό* *ινβέιμε* *αnn*, *νί* *ο* *μαίλιρ* *αέτ* *ο* *αινεοιαρ*  
*ατά*.

βυρ mboct-έαρια βιτόίλεαρ ζο βάρ,

σεατρύν κέιτινν.

73. *ρεανκυρ*, C and *al.*  
MS., also *ζιόβέ*.

75. Some omit from *μαρι* to *ζαλλ*.  
78. *πριόμ-λ*, *al.* *ιομαο*, N.

76. *ζιβέ*,  
79. N, *αρι* *έριυνν*.

80. *ζο* *μα*, N *αν* *έυιρ*, N.

82. *έοιρτ*, *al.* Some omit.

83. *α* *νοά*

*λεαβαρι*, *al.* *να* *οά* *κυρ*, N. *λεαβαρι* *οίοβ*, *al.*

84. *παρρι-*

*έαλον*, N. *ιnnτε*, *al.*

85. Some write *αν* *οαρια* *λεαβαρι* *νοέταρ* *οάλα*

*έριεαν*. *τοιζιόέτ*, C. C adds 7 *ζο* *πλατχιορ* *αν* *τρερ* *ηενρι*. Some MSS. add *οο* *τιοnnρζναο* *αν* *λεαβαρι* *ρο* *οο* *ρεριόβαο*. Some omit this note.

87. *ναέ* *βρυλ*, H. *λειζτεοιρ*, H. *ρε*, N and H.

89. *βιαρ*, *al.*



gathered and collected from the chief books of the history of Ireland, and from a good many trustworthy foreign authors by Geoffrey Keating, priest and doctor of divinity, in which is a brief summary of the principal transactions of Ireland from Partholon to the Norman invasion: and whoever shall desire to write fully and comprehensively on Ireland hereafter, he will find, in the same ancient books, many things desirable to write of her which have been purposely omitted here, lest, putting these all in one work, thereby this compilation should less likely come to light from the greatness of the labour of putting them in one writing.

The history is divided into two books: the first book makes known the condition of Ireland from Adam to the coming of Patrick into Ireland; the second book from the coming of Patrick to the invasion of the Galls, or down to this time.

I think that there is not a reader, impartial and open to conviction, whom it concerns to make a scrutiny into the antiquity of Ireland, but such as will be pleased with what we have said in this introduction: and if it should happen that he deems insufficient every explanation which I have given, it is beyond my ability he would go. Wherefore, I take leave of him, and let him excuse me, if it happen to me to go out of the way in anything I may say in this book, for if there be anything blameworthy in it, it is not from malice it is there, but from want of knowledge.

Your ever faithful poor friend till death,

GEOFFREY KEATING.

---

πουβρομορ, MS.; πουβαρε, H. 1711, MS. πιονβρολαδ, C. 90. νάρ, H.  
 and N. *Sic* C; ρά πτυγμα, *al.*; ρά πτυγμαρ, N; ρά πτυγμα ρο, H.  
 91. υαιμ, not in F. ριέτιολλρα, MS. 92. ράη, MSS. and H. ροι, C and H.  
 93. ρον τρλιζιρ, *al.* Δ νέμ νί, C; Δ ηδοιμνί, F and N; ι η-δον νίτ, H.  
 94. δοιμνί, C; έννί, F; έννί, N. ήό, C, N, and *al.* *Sic* C and H; Δτά δμν,  
 F, N, and *al.* 96. βαρ, C and H; βυρ, N. βιέσιλιρ, C and F.  
 βιέσίλιρ, N and H. 97. Seuthrún Kéitinn, C; Keitinn, *al.*; Seadrún  
 Céitinn, N; Seuthrún Ceitinn, H.

FORAS PEASA AR ÉIRINN.

1    ԴՅ թօ օօ թեանսր Էրեան, ԴՅսր օօ ՇԺԸ Ըոռն օ՛ձ  
 օԽսԴԺ օրրր, ԴՅսր օօ ՇԺԸ թօռռն օ՛ձ ռօճարնԺօ օրրր,  
 3 ԴՅսր օօ ՇԺԸ ՇԺԺԸՒԼ օ՛ձ ռօճարնԺօ օրրր, ԴՅսր օօ ՇԺԸ  
 ռօրրոնց օ՛ձր ՇԺԺ Է, ԴՅսր օօ ՇԺԸ Շոօն ԽԻՇԺԸԸԸԸՒԼ օ՛ձ  
 5 ռօճարնԺօ իռռԵ թե Լոռն ՇԺԸ Ըրրօրնց օ՛ձ թԸԻԵ օր Ը Ըոռռ,  
 6 օ Ըրր թԸԸն Շսր Ըռ Ըոռրրր թեօ, Ըռ ռեօռ թԸԸԻԸԻ թե Ը  
 ԽԻԸԸրներ օոօԺ.

an ceud leabhar.

Αη ceυο Διτ.

Δι' οὗτο, κυριεύειν ἰσὺς θεὸς ἀντὶ τοῦ ὅτι παῖδες δι' εἰρήνην ἡμῶν.

11 Ան շատ ճոռն Եղած ճիւղիւն, Իոյր յա Երօծծած,  
12 Եսծօն, օւլէան յա չօւլլեած ; Զար Իր է Եսնե Եօ չճար  
13 Ան Ե-ճոռն յոն Ե, Օղլած Եօ իսսոնտիւր ին մի Եէլ,  
14 Եճոնց Եսծ Եօ Երաւ յա Երիւան, Զար Իար ԵԵԸԸ իոնտ  
15 Եօ, Բար Ին Եսոն Եօր Եօլլ Ի, ԸԸ ՄԶ յ-ԸԸԸԸ Ըճճն.

Τὴν ἡμέρην, ἰομορῖο, ὅο βί ἔηνε 'να ἡδον-κοίλλ, ὅο πέρι αν  
 17 τρεαν-φοκαίλ πεο ἀτά 'ραν πεανκυρ:—"Τὴν ἡμέρην" ὅο εἰμι  
 ἔηνε τὴν μονῆα ἀγυρ τὴν μαοῖα ὀι."

I. 1. ςα, MSS.      3. N reads *υιρρε* *le* *ζαδ*, 7c.      5. *Διρρομοζ*, C;  
*Δρροριζ*, N. *υιρρε*, F and N.      6. *re*, C; *ri*, N. MS. M (1643) adds—7 *αρι*  
*αοιρ* in *τιζεαρνα* *ανοιρ*, 1630.

8. *Liber primus*, MSS. Ἀν ἐρό λεάβαν, F. 9. Ἀν ἐάο καβροίλ, H.  
 Ἀν ἐεω ἀλτ. These headings are added for convenience. Both words  
 are used by Keating. 10. H reads instead of this heading,

το γὰρ αὐτὸν τὰ πνεῦμα διὰ ἑρμηνείας μυστῶν αὐτὸν ποιοῦσι. κυρίως, MSS.; C prefers το to εἰ almost invariably. 11. εὖ, C.

uipne, F, H, and N. 12. oίλέn, C. Δr, MSS. ξοίη, C. ξαίηm,

# HISTORY OF IRELAND.

HERE (I proceed to write) of the history<sup>1</sup> of Ireland,<sup>2</sup> and of every name that was given to it, and of every division that was made of it, and of every invasion that was made of it, and of every people who took it, and of every famous deed which was done in it during the time of each high-king who was over it at any time from the beginning to this time, as many of them as I have found to publish.

## BOOK I.

### SECTION I.

In the first place, we shall set down every name that was at any time on Ireland.

The first name which was given to Ireland was ‘*Inis na bhfiodhbhadh*,’ that is to say Island of the woods; and the person who called that name to it was a warrior of the people of Nin, son of Bel, who came from him to spy out Ireland, and on his coming thither he found it to be all one forest-wood, except *Magh-n-ealta*<sup>3</sup> alone. Three times, indeed, Ireland was one continuous wood, according to this old saying, which is in the ancient record: “Three times Eire put three coverings and three barenesses off her.”

<sup>1</sup> *Foras feasa*, groundwork or foundation of knowledge: elements of history. *Seanchus*, historical narrative or compilation: ancient record.

*Eireann*, the native name of Ireland.

<sup>2</sup> *Eire*, gen.

<sup>3</sup> *i.e.* Moynalty.

F and H. 13. *ἡ ὄϊ, al. occlac, F. oglac, N. meic, C; mic, N*  
and H. *peil, H.* 14. *βραδ, F. ap, C and N; ap, H; al. ap,*  
which is better in this case. *1 n-é., F and N.* 15. *Sic in F, H, N, and al.;*  
*εοιλλιοδ, C.* 17. *ῥ, MS. H omits all after ἀμότον. εοιπεδρετι, F.*

20 An t-arda hainm, Críóc na bfuineadóc, ó beir i bfuineadóc,  
 21 nó i gcríóc na tcrí mann do'n doimhan do bí ar faǵbáil an  
 22 tan roin; ionann, ionomho, 'fuin' ašur críóc, ó'n bfochal  
 23 ro lathone 'fuir.'

24 An tpeaf ainm, Inir ealga, eadon, oiléan uafal; óir ir  
 25 ionann inir ašur oiléan, ašur ir ionann ealga ašur uafal:  
 26 ašur ir ne linn feaf mholg fá gnat an t-ainm rin  
 27 uirre.

28 An ceatmaíad hainm, Éire, ašur doeirteaf zupab  
 29 uime gairteaf rin oi, do réir ušvar o'áirte, ó'n bfochal  
 30 ro aerua, fá fean-ainm do'n oiléan o'á ngairteaf Créta nó  
 31 Canua anoir; ašur ir uime meafaf an t-ušvar roin rin,  
 32 do bříg zup áitigeafar ríocht Šaeóil glair i ran oiléan  
 33 rin feal ainmirre i noiaó Šrú mic eafurú mic Šaeóil  
 34 o'ionnarbad ar an Éiript; ašur doeirteaf fof aere  
 35 o'ainm ar an Éiript ó'r gluaireafar Šaeóil. Šídeaf,  
 36 ir í céafaríó coitcéann na feanad zupab uime gairteaf  
 37 Éire oi, ó ainm na bainríogua do t-uatáib Dé Danann, do  
 38 bí 'ran gcríóc ne linn clainne míleaf do teat innre:  
 39 Éire, ingean Dealbafar fá hainm oi, ašur ir í fá bean do  
 40 mac Šreine o'á ngairteaf Ceatúr, fá mí Éireann an tan  
 41 t-angafar mic míleaf innre.

42 An cúigeaf hainm, Fódla, ó bainríogua do t-uatáib Dé  
 43 Danann, o'á ngairteaf Fódla: ir í fá bean do mac Céat  
 44 o'ar b'ainm uileaf Teatúr.

An reireaf hainm, banba, ó bainríogua do t-uatáib

20. faǵbáil, F; faǵáil, C. 21. ón fochal, F and al. 22. ro omitted.  
 H omits all after an tan rin. 23. alga, F. 24. F reads ionann ceana  
 inir 7'oiléan, 7 fof ir ionann, 7c. H and N omit the line between óir ir and  
 uafal. 25. feaf, C; pheaf, H; bfeaf, N. 26. doeir ušvar áirte  
 zupab uime gairteaf Éire oi, F, N, and H. C has both gairteaf and  
 goirteaf, and gairmeaf is also found. 29. H omits roin. 30. fof, MS.  
 Šaeóil, MSS. and H. 31. feaf, F, N, and H. mic, C and N;  
 mac, H. mic, C, N, and H. 33. Šaeóil, C and H; Šaeóil, N.  
 34. goirteaf, N; gairteaf C; gairmeaf, F; gairteaf, H. 35. Sie H;

The second name was '*Críoch na bhfuineadhach*,'<sup>1</sup> from its being at the limit or end of the three divisions of the world which had then been discovered ; '*fuin*' indeed, from the Latin word '*finis*,' being equivalent to 'end.'

The third name was '*Inis Ealga*,' that is, noble island ; for '*inis*' and '*oiléan*' are equivalent, and likewise '*ealga*' and '*uasal*' : and it is during the time of the Firbolg it was usual to have that name on it.

The fourth name was *Eire*, and it is said that wherefore that name is called to it, according to a certain author, is from this word '*Aeria*,' which was an old name for the island which is now called Creta or Candia ; and why that author thinks that is because the posterity of Gaedheal *glas*<sup>2</sup> dwelt in that island some space of time after Sru, son of Easru, son of Gaedheal, had been driven out of Egypt : and, moreover, Aere is given as a name for Egypt whence the Gael proceeded. However, it is the common opinion of antiquaries that why it is called Eire is from the name of the queen of the Tuatha Dé Danann who was in the land at the time of the coming of the Clanna Míleadh<sup>3</sup> into it : Eire, daughter of Dealbhaoth, was her name, and it is she was wife to Mac Gréine who was called Ceathúr, who was king of Ireland when the sons of Míleadh came into it.

The fifth name was *Fódhla*, from a queen of the Tuatha Dé Danann, who was called Fódhla : it is she was wife to Mac Cécht, whose proper name was Teathúr.

The sixth name was *Banbha*, from a queen of the Tuatha

<sup>1</sup> Explained as the country of the remote limits, or extreme bounds.  
 cestor of Míleadh, or Milesius ; *glas*, grey or green.

<sup>2</sup> An-  
<sup>3</sup> Sons of, or families descended from, Míleadh.

banríogán, C ; banríogán, N. 36. ran ccríó, F. ran ccríó, N ; H omits from oo bí to oo éadct innte. élonne míliob, C. 37. F, H, and N insert 1000pno. 38. ar éirinn, F and H. 39. meic míliob, C. 40. F, H, and N insert 5000pno. 41. ar í, C ; H and N omit.

44 **DÉ** **D**anann, **vo** **bí** 'ran **z**eríc, **v'**á **ng**aircí **b**anba: **ir** **i** fá  
 bean **vo** **m**ac Cuill **v'**á **r**í **b'**ainm **v**ilear **e**adúr. **na** **trí**  
 46 **m**ioḡa **ro** **vo** **b**ioó **i** **b**rlaítear **é**ireann **z**ac **mé** **m**blaóain;  
 aḡur **ir** **é** **a**innm **m**ná **z**ac **r**ir **v**ioó **vo** **b**ioó **a**r **a**n **o**iléan  
 48 **a**n **b**laóain **vo** **b**ioó **r**éin 'na **m**íḡ. **ir** **u**ime **z**airítear **é**ire  
 vo'n **o**iléan **n**íó-**r**a-**m**ionca **i**oná **r**óóla **nó** **b**anba, **vo** **b**ríḡ  
 50 **z**urab **é** **r**ear **na** **m**ná **v'**á **r**í **b'**ainm **é**ire, **r**á **m**í **a**n **b**laóain  
 tángadair **m**ic **m**íleao innte.

52 **A**n **r**eadctmáó **h**aínm, **i**nir **r**áil, **a**ḡur **ir** **i**ao **t**uaḋa **Dé**  
 53 **D**anann **t**uḡ **a**n **t**-ainm **r**in **u**irre, **ó** **é**loic **t**uḡrao **leó**  
 54 **i**nnce, **v'**á **ng**aircí **a**n **l**ia **r**áil: **a**ḡur 'Saxum **r**atale,  
 56 **e**adon, **C**loc **na** **C**inneamna, **z**airrear **h**ector **b**oetiur **oi**, **i**  
**r**ádair **na** **h**alban; **a**ḡur **r**á **c**loc **i** **a**r **a** **m**abaoar **z**eara,  
 57 **ó**ir **vo** **z**éireao **rí** **r**a **a**n **n**ead **v'**á **r**í **ó**ra **r**laítear **é**ireann.  
 58 **v'** **r**áḡbáil **m**e **l**inn **b**rear **n**-**é**ireann **vo** **b**er **i** **m**óróail **i**  
 59 **v**Teamraiz **m**e **t**oḡa **m**íḡ **o**irra. **z**íoeao, **n**íor **z**éir **rí** **ó**  
 60 **a**imriri **C**oncubair **i** **leir**, **ó**ir **vo** **b**albuizao **b**réiz-**ó**ealba  
 61 **a**n **v**omáin **a**n **t**an **r**uḡao **C**riort. **a**ḡ **ro** **m**ann **v**eirmeaḋaḋa  
 aḡ **a** **r**uiriuḡao **z**urab **ó**'n **z**cloic **ro** **z**airítear **i**nir **r**áil  
 63 **v'**Éirinn [**a**máil **a**ouḋairt **C**ionaoḋ **r**ile]:—

**A**n **é**loc **a**dá **r**óm' **v**á **r**áil, **u**aite **r**áirítear **i**nir **r**áil;  
**i**oir **v**á **é**ráiz **t**uile **é**inn, **m**aḡ **r**áil **u**ile **r**or **é**irinn.

**A**n **t**-oéctmáó **h**aínm, **m**uicir; **a**ḡur **ir** **i**ao **C**lanna  
 67 **m**íleao **t**uḡ **a**n **t**-ainm **r**in **u**irre, **r**ul **m**angadair **i** **v**oir  
 68 **i**nnce. **m**ar **t**ángadair, **i**omoirro, **z**o **b**un **i**nnbair **S**láinḡe,  
 69 **v'**á **ng**airítear **c**uan **l**ocá-**z**arman **i**nriu, **t**ionólaio **t**uaḋa  
 70 **Dé** **D**anann **z**o **n**-a **n**oiraoitib 'na **z**coinne **a**nn, **a**ḡur **i**mríu

44. ran ccríc, F. ran éric, N; not in H. vo baó, F. 46. mḡre, C;  
 mḡr, F; mḡro, N; mḡte, H. F, H, and N add vo é. v. v. 48. rí, C;  
 H omits from 7 ir é to 'na mḡ. 7 are raḋ ra ngairítear, F; 7 ir é adbaḋa ra,  
 N and H. 50. vo baó rí ar éirinn, F. 51. meic, C. 52. aḡao, F.  
 53. tuḡadair leo i n-éirinn, F, H, and N. 54. Sic C; ngaircí, N and H.  
 N omits an. aḡur ainm eile vo zaircí ói . . . vobair h. b., F and H.  
 55. uirre, F, N, and H. 57. zéiríob, C. zéimeao, H and N. zac, H.  
 vo zéimeao rí ró zac nead, F. 58. rear, H. 59. zéim, F, N, and H.  
 60. ale, C, N, H. 61. mann not in F, H, or N. veirmeaḋaḋa, F and H.  
 63. Words in brackets from H; also in H 5. 32; ríli aḡirte, F; N has

Dé Danann, that was in the land, who was called Banbha : it is she was wife to Mac Cuill, whose proper name was Eathúr. These three kings held the sovereignty of Ireland each year by turns ; and it is the name of the wife of each one of them would be on the island the year he was himself king. It is why the island is called Eire oftener than Fódhla or Banbha, because that is the husband of the woman whose name was Eire was king the year the sons of Míleadh came there.

The seventh name was *Inis Fail* ; and it is the Tuatha Dé Danann gave that name to it, from a stone they brought with them into it, which was called the Lia Fail : and ‘*Saxum fatale*,’ i.e. ‘Stone of Destiny,’ Hector Boece calls it in the history of Scotland<sup>1</sup> ; and it was a stone on which were enchantments,<sup>2</sup> for it used to roar under the person who had the best right to obtain the sovereignty of Ireland at the time of the men of Ireland being in assembly at Tara<sup>3</sup> to choose a king over them. However, it has not roared from the time of Conchubhar forward, for the false images of the world were silenced when Christ was born. Here is a verse of quotation proving that it is from this stone Ireland is called Inis Fail, as Cionaoth<sup>4</sup> the poet said :—

The stone which is under my two heels, from it is named Inisfail ;  
Between two shores of a mighty flood, the plain of Fál on all Ireland.

The eighth name was *Muicinis* ; and it is the children of Míleadh who gave it that name before they arrived in it. When, indeed, they had come to the mouth of Innbhear Sláinghe, which to-day is called the haven of Lochgarman,<sup>5</sup> the Tuatha Dé Danann, with their druids, assemble to oppose

<sup>1</sup> *Alba*, gen. *Alban*, the native name of Scotland. <sup>2</sup> *geasa*, prohibitions, *tabús*.

<sup>3</sup> *Teamhair*, gen. *Teamhrach*. <sup>4</sup> ‘Kinay or Keneth O’Hartagan,’ H. <sup>5</sup> *Loch gCarman*, i.e. Wexford.

ἀμαίλ δουδαίρε φίλε σάιριγθε. 64. fám, F, H, and *al*. 65. αρ, F and N. *εεινν*, sic H and N ; *εινν*, C. *κιοναοτ cct.*, F and N.  
67. *φαι*, F. *ινβιρ*, F ; *ιονβιρ*, H, N, and *al*. 68. *σλάινε*, C and N ; *σλάιγθε*, H and *al*. 69. *αμου*, C ; *ι n-ιουμ*, H. *κιονοιλιτ*, F. 70. *co*, F. H and N add *φιν* ; F *φοιν*.

71 ʊɾɔɔɾʊɛəçɾ ʊɾɾɔ, ɪɔnnʊɾ nɔ'ɾɪ lɛɪɾ ʊóɪb̃ ɔn t-ɔɪléɔn ɔçɾ  
72 ɔɾ ɔɾɾɾɔɪlɛɔɾ mʊɪçɛ, ʒɔnɔɔ ʊɪmɛ ɾɪn tʊʒɔɔɔɾɪ mʊɪçɪɾɾ  
ɾɔɾ ɛɾɪnñ.

74 ɔn nɔɔɾɾɔɔ ɬɔɪnñ, 'Scotɪɔ'; ɔʒʊɾ ɪɾ ɪɔɔ mɪç mɪlɛɔɔ  
tʊʒ ɔn t-ɔɪnñ ɾɪn ʊɪɾɾɛ, ó n-ɔ mɔçɔɪɾ, ʊ'ɔɾɪ b'ɔɪnñ  
Scotɔ, ɪnʒɛɔn ɾ'ɔɾɔ Nectonɪbʊɾ; nó ɪɾ ʊɪmɛ tʊʒɔɔɔɾɪ  
77 Scotɪɔ ʊɪɾɾɛ, ʊɔ bɾɪʒ ʒʊɾɪɔb ɪɔɔ ɾɛɪn Cɪnɛɔɔ Scʊɪɾ ó'n  
Scɪɾɪɔ.

79 ɔn ʊɛɔçɾɾɔɔ ɬɔɪnñ, 'hɪbɛɾɪɪɪɔ'; ɔʒʊɾ ɪɾ ɪɔɔ mɪç  
80 mɪlɛɔɔ tʊʒ ɔn t-ɔɪnñ ɾɪn ʊɪɾɾɛ. ʒɪʊɛɔɔ, ɔʊɛɪɾçɛɔɾɪ  
ʒʊɾɪɔb ó ɔbɔɪnñ ɔçɔ ɾ'an Spɔɪn ʊ'ɔ nʒɔɪɾçɛɔɾɪ 'hɪbɛɾʊɾ'  
82 tʊʒçɔɾɪ 'hɪbɛɾɪɪɔ' ʊɪɾɾɛ. ɔʊɛɪɾçɛɔɾɪ ɾóɾ ʒʊɾɪɔb ó  
83 ɛɪbɛɔɾɪ mɔç mɪlɛɔɔ ʒɔɪɾçɛɔɾɪ 'hɪbɛɾɪɪɔ' ʊɪ; ɔçɾ çɛɔnɔ,  
ɔʊɛɪɾ Cɔɾɾmɔç nɔɔɾɾɔ mɔç Çʊɪlɛɔnnɔɪn ʒʊɾɪɔb ʊɪmɛ  
85 ɔʊɛɪɾçɛɔɾɪ 'hɪbɛɾɪɪɔ' ɾɪɔ, ó'n ʒçɔɾɾɾɔçɔɪ ʒɾɛʊʒɔç ɾɔ  
'hɪbɛɾɪɔç,' .ɪ. 'occɔɾɾʊɾ' ɪ ɬɔɪɔɪn, ɔʒʊɾ 'nʏɔɔn,' .ɪ. 'ɪnɾʊɬɔ';  
ɪɔnɔnñ ɾɪn ɾɛ ɔ ɾɔɔɔ ɔʒʊɾ 'ɪnɾʊɬɔ occɔɾɔɛɔçɔɪɾ,' ɛɔðɔn,  
ɔɪléɔn ɪɔɾçɔɾɔçɔ.

89 ɔn t-ɔɔnɾɾɔɔ ɬɔɪnñ ʊɛʊʒ, 'ɪɛɾɪɪɔ' ʊɔ ɾɛɪɾ ɾɪɔɬɔmɛʊɾ,  
nó 'ɪʊɛɾɪɪɔ' ʊɔ ɾɛɪɾ Solɪnʊɾ, nó 'ɪɛɾɪɪɔ' ʊɔ ɾɛɪɾ Clɔʊ-  
ɔɪɔnʊɾ, nó 'ɪɛɾɪɪɔ,' ʊɔ ɾɛɪɾ Çʊɾɾɔçɪɾ. Mɛɔɾɾɪɪ mɔç  
92 ɾʊɪɬ ʊɔ çɛɪɬɬ ɾ'an ʊɛɪçɔɾɪ ɔçɔ ɪɔɾɪ nɔ hʏʒɔɾɾɔɪb̃ ɾɛɔ ʊɔ  
93 çɔɔɪb̃ ɔn ɾɔçɔɪɬ ɾɛɔ 'hɪbɛɾɪɪɔ,' ɔçɾ nɔ'ɾɪ çʊɪʒɛɔɔɔɾɪ çɾɛɔɔ  
ó ʊçɔɪɪnʏ ɔn ɾɔçɔɪɬ ɾɛɪn; ɔʒʊɾ, ʊ'ɔ ɾɛɪɾ ɾɪn, ʒɔ ʊçʊʒ ʒɔç  
95 ɔɔn ɾɔ ɬɛɪç ʊóɪb̃, ɔmʊɾ ʊɔɔɔ ɾɛɪn ɔɪɾɪ, ɪɔnnʊɾ ʒʊɾɪɔb ʊɛ ɾɪn  
96 çɔɪnʏ ɔn mɔɬɔɪɾçɔ ɾɛɔ ɔɾɪ ɔn bɾɔçɔɪɬ.

ɔn ʊɔɾɪɔ ɬɔɪnñ ʊɛʊʒ 'ɪɾɪn,' ʊɔ ɾɛɪɾ ʊɪɔɔɔɔɾɾɪ Sicʊɪɾʊɾ.

ɔn çɾɛɔɾ ɔɪnñ ʊɛʊʒ 'ɪɾɬɔnɔɔ'; ɔʒʊɾ mɛɔɾɾɪɪ ʒʊɾɪɔb  
é ɾɔç ɾɔ ʊçʊʒɔɔ ɔn t-ɔɪnñ ɾɪn ʊɪɾɾɛ, ʊɔ bɾɪʒ ʒʊɾɪɔb é

71. ʊɾɔɔɾʊɛəçɾɔ, H.

72. Sic C and N; mʊɪçɛ, H. çɔnɔɔ, F.

73. ɔɾ ɔn ɔɪléɔn, F.

74. mɛɪç, C.

77. çɪnɛ, C and H.

C, F, and N add here *Scota, Seyta*, not in H.

79. ʊɛɪçɾɾɔɔ, C and H.

80. ɾɪ, C; ɾɪn, H and N.

82. ɔɾ ɛɾɪnñ, F and H. ɔʊɛɪɾçɛɔɾɪ, C;

ɔʊɛɪɾɾɔ ʊɾɪnʏ, F, H, and *al*; ɔʊɛɪɾçɛɔɾɪ ɾóɾ, C; ɔʊɛɪɾɾɔ ʊɾɪnʏ ɛɪɬɛ, F;

ʊɾɛɔm, *al*. and H. 83. ʒɔɪɾçɔɾɪ, C. 85. H continues thus, ó'n ɾɾɔçɔɪɬ ɪbɛɾɪ

.ɪ. ɪɔɾçɔɾɔçɔ. 89. *Juvernɪɔ*, H. 92. Sic C and N; bɾʊɪɬ, H. ɾ'an ʊɛɪɾɾɪ,



them there, and they practise magic on them, so that the island was not visible to them but in the likeness of a pig, so it is, therefore, they gave (the name) Muicinis<sup>1</sup> to Ireland.

The ninth name was *Scotia*; and it is the sons of Míleadh who gave that name to it, from their mother, whose name was Scota, daughter of Pharaon Nectonibus; or it is why they called it *Scotia*, because that they are themselves the Scottish race from Scythia.<sup>2</sup>

The tenth name was *Hibernia*; and it is the sons of Míleadh gave that name to it. However, it is said that it is from a river that is in Spain which is called Iberus<sup>3</sup> (the name) *Hibernia* is given to it. It is said also that it is from Eibhear,<sup>4</sup> son of Míleadh, it is called *Hibernia*; but, however, holy Cormac, son of Cuileannan, says, that why it is called *Hibernia* is from this compound Greek word 'hiberoc' (*i.e.* 'occusus' in Latin) and 'nyaon' (*i.e.* 'insula'); that is equivalent to saying '*insula occidentalis*,' *i.e.* 'western island.'

The eleventh name was *Iuernia*, according to Ptolemy, or *Iuerna*, according to Solinus, or *Ierna* according to Claudian, or *Vernia* according to Eustatius. I think there is no meaning in the difference which is between these authors concerning this word *Hibernia*, but that they did not understand whence came the word itself; and, accordingly, that each one of them separately gave a guess from himself at it, so that from that came this variation on the word.

The twelfth name was *Irin*, according to Diodorus Siculus.

The thirteenth name was *Irlanda*; and I think that the reason why that name was given to it is, because that

<sup>1</sup> Or, possibly, *Múich-inis*, isle of mist or fog, which Haliday and O'Mahony prefer. See *Múich-chiach* in the verses on Cashel, p. 124. Coneys gives *Múig Inis*; *múig*, gloom. <sup>2</sup> *Cine Scuít*: 'Scota, Seyta,' note in MS. <sup>3</sup> *Ebro*.

<sup>4</sup> *i.e.* Heber.

F and H. 93. ʀo leir, H and N. 95. F omits ʀioʀ. *Hibernia*, *al.* ʀʀʀʀʀ  
ʀʀ ʀe ʀʀʀ, F and H. 96. ʀʀ, *al.*

1 *I* *m*ac *m*ilead ceuo tuine oo haónaicead fá úir éireann  
 2 oo clannaid *m*ilead, agus o'á méir rin oo haimmniḡead  
 3 an t-oiléan uaid : ionann, iomorro, 'i<sup>1</sup>rlanua' agus  
 4 feadann *i*, óir *i* ionann 'lanu' i mbeurla, agus fonn  
 5 nó feadann i nḡadeilḡ. *i* móire *i* mearta fírinne  
 6 an neit<sup>2</sup>reo, mar a<sup>3</sup>veir leabair árua m<sup>4</sup>áa suab ainm oo'n  
 7 oiléan ro, *i*reo, eadon, uaid *i*, oo b<sup>5</sup>riḡ suab ann atá  
 8 fearc nó uaid *i*.

An ceatramad haimm veug 'Oḡiḡia' oo méir plu-  
 9 tarcur : ionann, trá, 'Oḡiḡia' i nḡríḡir agus 'i<sup>1</sup>nrula  
 perantiqua,' eadon, oiléan ró-árraid ; agus *i* cnearta  
 an t-ainm o'Éirinn rin, oo b<sup>2</sup>riḡ suab cian ó oo h<sup>3</sup>áitḡead  
 12 ar o<sup>4</sup>túr *i*, agus suab foirbte an fíri-eolar atá as a  
 13 feandádaib ar ó<sup>5</sup>laib a fean ó túr na n-aimreair, uaid  
 1 noiaid.

an dara halt.

as ro fíor ḡac roinn o'á noéarnad ar Éirinn.

2 An ceuo roinn : *i* é Paríolón oo roinn *i* 'na ceit<sup>3</sup>re  
 3 míuib, veir a ceat<sup>4</sup>air mac, uaid' anmanna *E*ir, *O*irba,  
 4 feadon, agus fead<sup>5</sup>na. Tuḡ an céomíir o'Éir, mar atá,  
 5 a b<sup>6</sup>ruil ó Oilead Néro i o<sup>7</sup>tuairceairt Ulaó ḡo h<sup>8</sup>áit<sup>9</sup>cliait  
 6 laḡean. Tuḡ an uairá míri oo *O*irba, eadon, a b<sup>10</sup>ruil ó  
 7 áit<sup>11</sup>cliait ḡo hoiléan árua Neimead, o'á nḡairceair Oiléan  
 8 móir an b<sup>12</sup>airraidḡ. Tuḡ an treair míri o'feadon, ó'n Oiléan

1. F inserts ar o<sup>4</sup>túr before oo. suir, H and N (for oo ha.) 3. *i* veairb  
 suab ionann, F and N. 4. ḡad<sup>13</sup>eilḡ, C ; ḡad<sup>14</sup>eilcc, F. H omits after  
 1i. *i* inmearta, H and N ; ar mearta, C. 5. neit<sup>15</sup>er, C and F.  
 neit<sup>16</sup>ir, H. leabair árua<sup>17</sup>áa, H ; prail<sup>18</sup>ir árua<sup>19</sup>áa, N. 6. From  
 uaid to atá omitted in H. F has innte for ann. 9. F omits trá. *Sic* H ;  
*Ogygia*, MS. iomorro, H. 12. foir<sup>20</sup>re, F. 13. feand<sup>21</sup>uib, C.  
 a túr, F.

it was Ir, son of Míleadh, was the first man of the Clanna Míleadh who was buried under the soil of Ireland, and accordingly, the island was named from him: 'Irlanda' and 'land of Ir' being indeed equivalent, for '*land*' in English, and '*fonn*' or '*fearann*' in Gaelic are alike. The truth of this thing is the more admissible, since the book of Armagh says that a name for this island is Ireo, that is to say, the grave<sup>1</sup> of Ir, because that it is there is the sepulchre or grave of Ir.

The fourteenth name was *Ogygia*, according to Plutarch: indeed, 'Ogygia' in Greek and '*insula perantiqua*,' i.e. 'most ancient island,' are equivalent; and that is a suitable name for Ireland, because that it is long since it was first inhabited, and that perfect is the sound information which its antiquaries possess on the transactions of their ancestors from the beginning of eras, one after another.

## SECTION II.

Here follows every division which was made on Ireland.

The first division, it is Partholon who divided it into four parts among his four sons, whose names were Er, Orba, Fearon, and Feargna. He gave the first part to Er, namely, all that is from Aileach Néid<sup>2</sup> in the north of Ulster to Athcliath of Leinster.<sup>3</sup> He gave the second part to Orba, namely, all that is from Athcliath to Oiléan Arda Neimheadh, which is called Oiléan Mór an Bharraigh.<sup>4</sup> He gave the

<sup>1</sup> *Uaigh*.

<sup>2</sup> i.e. *Grianán Ailigh*, near Derry.

<sup>3</sup> i.e. Dublin.

<sup>4</sup> Great Island (Barrymore) in Cork Harbour.

II. 2. F, H, and N insert *Éire* for *í*. 3. H omits after *mac. da*  
*ngoiri*, F. 4. *do'n mac da' b'ainm*, F and H. 5. *Δ βροιλ*, C.  
 6. *don da' mac da' b'ainm*, F. 8. *treas' roinn don mac da' b'ainm*,  
 F and H.

10 móir go hÁtcliaic Meadóruide ag Sallim. Tug an ceat-  
maíad mír o'feargna, eadon, ó Meadóruide go hOileac  
néio.

An uairia poinn: eadon, poinn élainne neimead. Triur  
taoiréac do élainnaiib neimead do poinn éire eadonna 1 n-a  
14 trí mírib:—"Beotac, Simeon, agus briosán a n-anmanna.  
15 Gabair beotac ó tóirinnir go boinn. Gabair Simeon ó  
boinn go bealac énglaib láim me corcaiz. Gabair  
briosán ó bealac énglaib go tóirinnir 1 utairceair  
éonnaic.

19 An trear poinn ann ro: eadon, poinn fear mbolz.  
20 Cúiz mic Deala, mic Loic, do manrao éire 1 n-a cúiz  
21 mírib eadonna, agus ir oíob rin gairtear na cúiz cúiz:  
22 agus ir í rin poinn ir buaine do punnead ar éirinn maí,  
amail doéarim go gnos o'á éir ro. Tis Cambreny leir  
an poinn reo, 'ran leabair no rcorib do tuaragbail na  
héireann, mar a n-abair:—"1 gcúiz mírib, iomorro,  
beagnaic coméroma, (ar ré) do monnad an érioc ro 1  
n-alló, mar atá, an dá múnain, Tuat-múna agus  
28 Deir-múna, laigin, ulaid, agus Connaic." Ag ro na  
29 cúiz taoriz o'fearibolz do gab ceannar na gcúiz  
gcúizead roin: Sláinge, Seangann, Gann, Seannann, agus  
31 Ruşruide. Do gab Sláinge cúizead laigean, ó Oíricéad-  
áca go Cumair na oirí n-uirge; Gabair Gann cúizead  
eacac Abraoruaid, ó Cumair na oirí n-uirge go bealac  
34 énglaib; Gabair Seangann cúizead éonnaic mic Oáire,

10. don mac dar b'ainm, F. .i. mar atá, F. neimead and neimioib,  
C and F. é. neimead, F. a oirí, C. 14. a n-a., not in F. 15. gabur,  
H; gabair, *hist. form*, C and F. 19. eadon mar atá, F. fear, C; b'ear, N.  
20. meic, C. mic, C and *al.* Sie C; do poinn, F, H, and N. a gcúiz, C. 21. F  
omits 7 ir oíob rin. o'á ngoirtear, F and H; da ngoirí, N. coizead, H.  
22. do poinnead, H and N. 28. Sie H and N; Connaic, F and H 5, 32;  
Connaic, C. 29. F omits o'f. b. here. an cuigior [cúicear, F]  
taoiréac, H. ceannar na gcúizead ro, F. 31. do gab S., C; gabair (*hist.*  
*form*) in the other cases. F, H, and N have do gab in all. 34. C inserts an.  
meic, C.

third part to Fearon, from the Great Island to Athcliath Meadhruidhe<sup>1</sup> at Galway.<sup>2</sup> He gave the fourth part to Feargna, namely, from Meadhruidhe to Aileach Néid.

The second division, that is, the division of the children of Neimheadh. Three leaders of the children of Neimheadh divided Ireland among them into three parts:—Beothach, Simeon, and Briotán their names. Beothach takes from Tóirinis<sup>3</sup> to the Boyne.<sup>4</sup> Simeon takes from the Boyne to Bealach Chonglais near to Cork. Briotán takes from Bealach Chonglais to Tóirinis in the north of Connacht.

The third division here, *i.e.* the division of the Firbolg. The five sons of Deala, son of Loch, divided Ireland into five parts among them, and it is those are called the five provinces, and it is that is the division which is the most permanent that was ever made in Ireland, as we shall shortly hereafter relate. Cambrensis agrees with this division in the book he wrote of an account of Ireland, where he says:—"In five parts, indeed, almost equal, (he says), this country was anciently divided, which are, the two Munsters, north Munster and south Munster, Leinster,<sup>5</sup> Ulster, and Connacht.<sup>a</sup> Here are the five leaders of the Firbolg who took the headship of those five provinces: Sláinge, Seangann, Gann, Geanann, and Rughruidhe.<sup>6</sup> Sláinge took the province of Leinster, from Droicheadátha<sup>7</sup> to Cumar-na-dtrí-n-uisge<sup>8</sup>; Gann takes the province of Eochaidh Abhradhruaidh, from Cumar-na-dtrí-n-uisge to Bealach Chonglais<sup>9</sup>: Seangann takes the province of Cúraoi, son of Dáire, from Bealach Chonglais to Luimneach;

*a.* In quinque enim portiones (inquit) fere aequales antiquitus haec regio divisa fuit; videlicet, in Momoniam duplicem, Borealem et Austrolem, Lageniam, Ultoniam, et Conaciam.

<sup>1</sup> *Maaree*, Clarin-bridge near Galway.      <sup>2</sup> *i.e.* *Gaillimh*.      <sup>3</sup> Tory Island, off Donegal.      <sup>4</sup> *Boinn*.      <sup>5</sup> *Laighin* (*pl.*): *Ulaidh* (*pl.*): *Connachta* (*pl.*).

When the word *Cúigeadh* (province, *lit.* fifth) is expressed before these names, they are in the *gen. pl.*      <sup>6</sup> *i.e.* *Rúry*.      <sup>7</sup> *i.e.* Drogheda.      <sup>8</sup> An old name of

Waterford Harbour: the confluence of three rivers.      <sup>9</sup> A place near Cork, as above: (the way of *Cú-glas*).

ó Ûealaó Ñonglaif ʒo Luimneac; ʒabair ʒeannann cúigeaó  
 Ñonnaóó ó Luimneac ʒo Oíobaoif; ʒabair Ruʒpuroe  
 cúigeaó Ulaó ó Oíobaoif ʒo Oíoióeao-áta.

38 Má tá ʒo n-abraio cuir vo na reanóaoib ʒurab  
 ioinn tréanaó vo bí ar Éirinn ioir trí macaib Óearmaoa  
 40 milbeoil vo Óuaóab Óé Oanann, ní meafaim ʒur  
 41 ionnaoair Éire eaoorria, áóó ir i mo ceorfaó ʒurab  
 realaíoeaóó flaitir ʒac ré mbliáoain vo bí eaoorria, vo  
 réir mar aoubriamair óuar aʒ a foillriuʒaó óréao ar a  
 44 otuʒóar Éire ar an ʒeicé reo níó-ra-mionca ioná fóóla  
 nó banba.

An ceatramáo ioinn: eaoon, ioinn Ólainne Míleaó.  
 47 Ir i ceorfaó oíoioge re reanóur ʒurab amlaó vo ionnaó  
 Éire ioir Éibear aʒur Éireamón:—a bfuil ó áócliaó  
 49 aʒur ó ʒaillim buó óear, aʒur Eirʒir maóa vo óeoiriann  
 eaoorria, aʒ Éibear; aʒur a bfuil ar rin buó óuar, aʒ  
 51 Eireamón. ʒíoeaó, ní hí ro ioinn vo rónaó eaoorria,  
 52 amail éruóócam 'na óiaó reo; áóó ir amlaó vo rannrao  
 53 Éire:—oa cúigeaó Múman aʒ Éibear; cúigeaó Ñonnaóó  
 aʒur cúigeaó Laíʒean aʒ Eireamón; aʒur cúigeaó Ulaó  
 aʒ Eibear mac Ir, eaoon, mac a noearbíáóar: aʒur  
 56 oíoiog vo na huairlib táoiog leó, i bfoóair ʒac aoim oíob  
 i n-a ioinn réin vo'n éric.

An cúigeaó ioinn: eaoon, ioinn Óearmna aʒur Óobairce.  
 60 Vo ioinn, iomoirio, Óearmna aʒur Óobairce Éire i noá  
 leic eaoorria, eaoon, ó Ionbear Óolpá aʒ Oíoióeao-áta  
 ʒo Luimneac Múman, aʒur an leaó buó óuaic aʒ Óobairce,  
 aʒur vo iunne oún ar a leic réin, eaoon, oún Óobairce.

38. *Sic* F; reanóuib, C. 40. milbeoil, F and C. 41. ionneaoar,  
 H; ionniotair, F. eaoorria, MS. 44. níora mionca má ʒairmóir,  
 F and H. ní ra, C. ʒoiróir f. nó b. ói. H. 5, 32. 47. vo rannaó, C; vo  
 ionnaó, F; vo ionniotó, H. 49. vo óóriann, C. 51. *Sic* C; vo rineaó, H.  
 52. éruioócam, F, H, and N. ir amlaó ro vo ionnaó é. leó, F. vo

Geanann takes the province of Connacht from Luimneach to Drobhaois<sup>1</sup>: Rughruidhe takes the province of Ulster from Drobhaois to Droicheadátha.”

Although some antiquaries hold that it is a tripartite division which was on Ireland among the three sons of Cearmad Milbheoil of the Tuatha Dé Danann, I do not think that they divided Ireland among them, but it is my opinion that it is a permutation of the sovereignty each succeeding year which they had between them, according as we have said above, in showing why Eire is called to this country more frequently than Fodhla or Banbha.

The fourth division, that is, the division of the children of Míleadh. It is the opinion of some antiquaries that it is thus Ireland was divided between Eibhear and Eireamhón:—all that is from Athcliath and from Gaillimh<sup>2</sup> southwards, and Eisgir riadha for a boundary between them, to Eibhear; and what there is from that northwards to Eireamhón. However, this is not the division which was made between them, as we shall prove hereafter; but it is thus they divided Ireland:—the two provinces of Munster to Eibhear; the province of Connacht and the province of Leinster to Eireamhón; and the province of Ulster to Eibhear, son of Ir, *i.e.* their brother's son: and a party of the nobles who had come with them, in the company of each one of them in his own division of the country.

The fifth division, that is, the division of Cearmna and Sobhairce. Cearmna and Sobhairce, indeed, in [two] halves between them, namely, from Innbhear Colptha at Droichead-átha<sup>3</sup> to Luimneach Mumhan,<sup>4</sup> and the half which was north to Sobhairce, and he built a fortress in his own half, namely

<sup>1</sup> The river Drowes, between Donegal and Leitrim (Bundrowse).

<sup>2</sup> Dublin

and Galway: *Eisgir riadha*, the Esker, a line of hills between these points.

<sup>3</sup> Inver Colpa, near Drogheda.

<sup>4</sup> *i.e.* Limerick of Munster.

ποιννοῦ ἑ. leo, N.  
n-δον F and H.

53. 00 βειτ Δ5 e., F, H, and N.  
60. λεατᾶε, F and H.

56. λει γαε

63 ʒabair Cearmna an leat buò òear, aʒur vo punne óún  
64 láim me fairrige éear, eadon, Óún Cearmna, nír a ráiútear  
65 Óún mic páoraid, i ʒeríc Cúirpeac i noiu.

66 An reirpadó poinn: eadon, poinn Uʒaine móir. Rannair  
67 Uʒaine móir Éiríe i ʒcúis mannaib fícead, roir an ʒcúisear  
68 ar fícto vo élainn vo bí aize, amail cúirpeam ríor i ran  
Réim ríóʒruíde.

An reactmáó poinn: eadon, poinn Cúinn Céadócáiz  
aʒur Mógá Nuadóc. Vo poinn Conn aʒur Móg Nuadóc  
72 Éiríe leatóc eadonria, mar atá, a bpuil ó ʒailim aʒur  
73 ó átccliaé buò éuad, aʒur Eirʒir maóa vo éorainn  
74 eadonria, aʒ Conn; aʒur ir ve rin táiniz leat Cúinn vo  
75 éabhairt ar an taoib buò éuad; aʒur leat mógá aʒ  
Móg Nuadóc; aʒur ir ve rin tugad leat mógá ar an  
77 leir buò òear.

78 Tarí éeann, éeana, ʒur cúirpear na reat manna ro vo  
79 ríonad ar Éirinn ríor i n-eaʒar, vo réir uir na nʒabál-  
80 tar aʒur na n-aimpear, fillpead ar an nʒnát-poinn atá  
81 ar Éirinn ó aimirí fear mboiz i leir, ó' r i ir mó atá ar  
82 bun vo ríor, eadon, cúis cúisr vo óeanaim ói amail  
83 adubramar. Aʒur ir ann bíóó comhpoinn na ʒcúis  
84 ʒcúisead ro, aʒ liaʒ atá i n-Uirpeac, ʒo o'atáiniz Tuatál  
85 Teactmar i bflaitéar, aʒur ʒur bean mír vo ʒac cúisead  
86 mar fearann buir vo ʒac áiroriz o'á mbiaó i n-Éirinn;  
87 ʒurab víob rin vo punnead an mío, amail foillpeocam  
i bflaitéar Tuatál.

63. vo ʒab, F and H.  
adairéar, F and H.

64. éear, not in H. a ainm, 7 ir nír, F.

65. ainu, C; i n-uir, H; a móg, N.

66. uʒaine, C; iugaine, H. vo poinn, F and H.

67. 7 fíce, F.

68. H adds mac. irin, C; 'na óiaí ro ran, F and H.

72. ón ʒ., F.

73. éorainn, MS.

74. vo leirgean vo Conn, F and H.

75. taoib,

MSS.; taoib, H. H and F add .i. an mír ráiniz Conn.

77. leat for

leir, MS.

78. ʒor, MS.

79. Síe C, and H 5. 32; punnead, N and H.

80. marpadó fillpead, F.

81. ale, C; ille, H.

82. F, H, and N

add mar atá an poinn vo punneadair cúisear mac Ueala mic leir.



Dún Sobhairce.<sup>1</sup> Cearmna takes the southern half, and he built a fortress beside the south sea, namely, Dún Cearmna, which to-day is called Dún-mic-Padraig, in De Courcy's country.

The sixth division, that is, the division of Ugaine Mór. Ugaine Mór divides Ireland in twenty-five parts, among the five and twenty children that he had, as we shall set down in the Roll of Kings.

The seventh division, namely, the division of Conn Céadchathach<sup>2</sup> and Mógh Nuadhat.<sup>3</sup> Conn and Mógh Nuadhat divided Ireland into halves between them, that is to say, all that is from Gaillimh and from Athcliath northwards, and Eisgir riadha for a boundary between them to Conn: and it is from that came Leath Chuinn<sup>4</sup> to be given to the side which was north; and Leath Mhógha<sup>5</sup> to Mógh Nuadhat; and it is from that was given Leath Mhógha to the half which was south.

Notwithstanding, however, that I have set down in order these seven divisions which were made of Ireland, according to the sequence of the invasions and of the epochs, I shall return to the usual division which is on Ireland from the time of the Firbolg apart, for it is *iz* is the most permanently established, namely, five provinces to be made of it, as we have said. And it is where the common centre of these five provinces was, at a pillar-stone which is in Uisneach,<sup>6</sup> until that Tuathal Teachtmhar came into the sovereignty, and that he took away a portion of each province as mensal land for every high-king who should be in Ireland: so that it is of these Meath<sup>7</sup> was formed, as we shall show in the reign of Tuathal.

<sup>1</sup> *i.e.* Dunseverick.    <sup>2</sup> *i.e.* hundred fighter, or hundred-battled.    <sup>3</sup> *i.e.* servant or devotee of Nuadha: called also Eogan Mór.    <sup>4</sup> Conn's half.    <sup>5</sup> Mógh's half.

<sup>6</sup> *i.e.* the hill of Usna, in Westmeath.    <sup>7</sup> *i.e.* *Midhe*.

κόγεαδδ, H.    83. ουβραμαδιρ, MS.; F, H, and N add εταρ. 7 ιρανν  
βδοι, C., ιρ é áιτ η-α ραιβε, F and H.    84. *Sic* in H and N; λις, C.

85. *Sic* C; ι η-έιρυνν, F, H, and N.    86. το, *sic* H; τα, C, F, and N.

σάμβειτ, C, N, and H.    87. F adds, σά έιρ το, ας λαβαιτε αρ ε. τ.

AN TREAS AIT.

‘Do mionroinn ar an Míde, agus ar na cúigeadaibh ann ro.

2 ‘Doḡéan anoir mionroinn ar an Míde, agus ar na  
3 cúigeadaibh ar céana; agus doḡéar torac na ronna ro  
4 do’n Míde, go bfairnéirtear a fearainn, do bñíḡ surab  
5 í fearainn buirto níg éireann í, do méir na nḡaeḡeal,  
6 agus go mbíod rador gan olíḡeab, gan rmacḡ, gan éain  
7 ó neac i n-Éirinn, acḡ ó níg éireann amáin. Oḡt tḡrioḡa  
8 oeug líon a fearainn; tḡrioḡa baile ’ran tḡrioḡa-céao víob;  
9 oá feirriḡ oeug fearainn i ran mbailé, do méir an tḡean-  
10 éura, agus ré ríro acra ’ran tḡeirriḡ. Trí ríro agus  
11 trí céao feirreac fearainn i ran tḡrioḡa céao amáir  
12 rin. Ceirre ríro agus ceirre céao agus ré míle feirreac  
13 fearainn i ran Míde uile, do méir an áirim reo. Ir uime  
14 ḡairtear Míde ví, do bñíḡ surab do mēro ḡac cúigro do  
15 bean Tuacal Teacḡmari í. Nó ir uime ḡairtear Míde  
16 ví, ó Míde mac bḡacḡ, mic Deḡḡracḡ, rḡioḡm-oraoi  
17 clainne Neimeab; agus ir leir do rḡaoirḡeab an céro  
18 tēme i n-Éirinn iar oḡeacḡ clainne Neimeab, agus láim re  
19 hUirneac do rḡaoiró í. ‘Do bḡionnadar clainna Neimeab an  
20 tuacḡ fearainn bí ann rin oḡ, agus ó’n oraoi rin ḡairtear  
21 Míde ví. Agus ní baibe o’fearainn ’ran Míde, mu’n am roim,  
22 acḡ an don tuacḡ reamḡríoḡte, nó ḡur éur Tuacal Teacḡ-  
23 mair méro nó muineal ḡac cúigro léi, amáir ro ríorrom.

III. 1. doḡén, MS.; doḡeunam, F; doḡéanam, N. 3. do bér, MS.;  
tabḡram, H and N. F reads ar tḡr tabḡram torac roon m., and omits na  
ronna ro. 4. go n-áirnéirtear, C; 7 oéanam fairnéir, F N, and H.  
Other variants here in MSS., but unimportant. 5. nḡaoiróol, C. F reads  
ir é líon a fearainn, 7c. 8. tḡrioḡao baile, C and H. céo, C.,  
wanting in H. 10. *Sic* H; ran feirriḡ, C. 11. rin, C; ran, H and N.  
14. H adds .i. do muineal ḡacá cóigro. cóiccro, F. 16. mac, MSS.,  
C and H. mic, *ib.* 17. MSS. Neimíob. rḡaoiróob, C. 18. F, H,  
and N add mnce. 7 ir láim re, F. 19. rḡaoiró, C; do rḡaoiró an tēme  
rin leir, H. do hḡaoirḡeab, F. Neimíob, F. 20. baor, C. acá láim re

## SECTION III.

Of the subdivision of Meath and of the provinces here.

I shall now make the subdivision of Meath and of the provinces also ; and I shall give the beginning of this division to Meath until its lands are described, because it is the mensal land of the king of Ireland, according to the Gael, and that it used to be free, without obligation, without control, without tax from any one in Ireland, except from the king of Ireland alone. Eighteen 'triochas'<sup>1</sup> the extent of its land ; thirty 'bailes'<sup>2</sup> in the 'triocha-céd' of them ; twelve 'seisreachs'<sup>3</sup> of land in the 'baile,' according to the ancient record, and six score acres in the 'seisreach.' Three score and three hundred 'seisreachs' of land in the 'triocha-céd' accordingly. Four score and four hundred and six thousand 'seisreachs' of land in all Meath, according to this computation. It is why it is called Meath, because that it is from the neck<sup>4</sup> of each province Tuathal Teachtmhar cut it. Or it is why Meath is called to it from Midhe, son of Brath, son of Deaghfhath, chief druid of the children of Neimheadh ; and it is by him was kindled the first fire in Ireland, after the coming of the children of Neimheadh ; and hard by Uisneach he kindled it. The children of Neimheadh bestowed on him the 'tuath'<sup>5</sup> of land which was there, and from that druid it is called Midhe. And there was not, about that time, of land in Meath, but the one 'tuath' aforesaid, until Tuathal Teachtmhar put a 'meidhe' or neck of every province with it, as we have said.

<sup>1</sup> *Tríochoa* or *tríochoa-céd*, a cantred, a district.

<sup>2</sup> A townland, a farm-stead.

<sup>3</sup> A plowland.

<sup>4</sup> *Meidhe*.

<sup>5</sup> A district.

húirneac oo mío, F and H. F omits bí annrín oó 7 ; and adds 7 map rín oo  
goiréi m. ói. gairmtear, C. oo goiréi, F and H. 21. an trát rín, F,  
H, and N. 22. aínáin o'á ngoréi an mío, F, H, and N. 23. munél, C.  
le, C. Sic C ; H and F read go haimrín t. t. lép beanaó meíde oo gac  
cúigeaó leir go noéaruaó an míoerí i n-a fpuil oét tríoča oéas ionte.

- 25 'Do teorantaíocht na míde ann go mór na cúigeadóibh, aithéil do oiríuig Tuadál Teatámar; .i. mar céir ó'n Sionann roir go hácliaí, ó ácliaí go habáinn Ríge, ó abáinn Ríge riar go Cluain Connraí, ó Cluain Connraí go hácl an Múilinn Fhancáig, agus go cumar Cluana hIoráir, ar rin go Tócar Cairbre, ó Tócar Cairbre go Cíannáig Séirille, go Druim Cuilinn, go Biorra, gur an 32 abáinn o'á n-gairtear Abáinn Cár, gur an Sionann 33 buó éadú, go Loc Rib, agus na hoilem uile ir leir an 34 míde ias: agus an tSionann go Loc bó veaig, ar rin go Maothail, ar rin go hácl-luain, ar rin go Sgarib uadairáig, 36 go Druim leatáin, go roice an mág, go cumar Cluana 37 heoir, go Loc-oá-eun, go mág Cnogbá, go Duibh, go Linn-ácl-an-Dail ar Sliab Fuar, go mág an Córnaíáig 1 gCill-tíleib, go Snám Eogháda, go Cumar, agus ó 40 Cumar go Uir, aithéil doeir an rianáclú:—

Ó Loc bó veaig go Biorra, ó'n Sionann roir go fairrige,  
go cumar Cluana hIoráir, 'r go cumar Cluana hIoráir.

- 43 Trí éiríocht veug 1 gcorp na míde féin, agus cúig éiríocht  
44 1 mbreagáibh, aithéil doeirtear 1 rna rannáibh reo ríor:—

Trí éiríocht veug 'ran míde, mar doeir gac doim-fíle; -  
Cúig éiríocht 1 mbreagáig mair—ir meathair é re heoláibh;  
Cíocht íhíde inneorao vaoib, agus cíocht breag go mór-ghaoi;  
Ó Sionann na n-gairtá nglan, go fairrige—do feadamar;  
Fíre teatá ar imeall buó éadú, agus Cairbre go nglan-buad;  
go Linn gac raoite 'r gac noám, fíre breag go nuige an Cárán.

25. as go vo, F. éorannaíocht, F; teorannaíocht, H; éorantaíocht, C.  
29. Fhancáig, C. 32. re ráirtear, F and H. go roice, F, H, and al. 33. F and H add uile. 34. veircc, F; veirg, N and H.  
36. ar rin repeated. ar rin go roice an moig, H and N. go nuice an moig, F.  
37. eoir, H; heoir C; eoir, F and N. 40. Uirre, C and N; Uir, H and al. fíle, F, N, and H. 41. veircc, F. 43. vécc, F. 44. a mbreagáibh, N; 1 mbreagáig, H. aithéil doeir an fíle, F and H. ir na, F. 45. éiríle, MS. 46. ir cúig. 1 mbreagáig mbuig, H and al.; mbuig, F and N. F reads, ocl éiríocht vécc atá ran m., mar atá a trí vécc a ccorp na m. féin. 49. air imeall éadú, H; ra éadú, F and N. go lán buad, al. 50. go linn go raoite na noám, N and al.; raoitib, H.

Of the boundary of Meath with the provinces here, as Tuathal Teachtmhar ordained; *i.e.* as one goes from the Shannon<sup>1</sup> east to Dublin,<sup>2</sup> from Dublin to the river Righe,<sup>3</sup> from the river Righe west to Cluain-Connrach,<sup>4</sup> from Cluain-Connrach to Ath-an-mhuilinn-Fhrancaigh,<sup>5</sup> and to the confluence of Cluain-Ioraird,<sup>6</sup> from that to Tóchar Cairbre,<sup>7</sup> from Tóchar Cairbre to Crannach of Géisill<sup>8</sup> to Druimchuilinn,<sup>9</sup> to Birr, to the river which is called Abhainnchara<sup>10</sup> to the Shannon northwards, to Loch Ribh,<sup>11</sup> and all the islands belong to Meath: and the Shannon to Loch-Bó-dearg,<sup>12</sup> from that to Maothail,<sup>13</sup> thence to Athluain,<sup>14</sup> thence to upper Sgairbh,<sup>15</sup> to Druimleathan,<sup>16</sup> till one reaches the Magh,<sup>17</sup> to the confluence of Cluain-cois,<sup>18</sup> to Loch-dá-eun, to Magh Cnoghbha, to Duibhir, to Linn-átha-an-daill on Sliabh Fuaid,<sup>19</sup> to Mágh-an-chosnamhaigh at Cillshléibhe,<sup>20</sup> to Snámh Eugnachair, to Cumar, and from Cumar to Life:<sup>21</sup> as the ancient writer says—

From Loch-bó-dearg to Biorra, from the Shannon east to the sea,  
To the confluence of Cluain-ioraird, and to the confluence of Cluain-airde.

Thirteen ‘triochas’ in the body of Meath itself, and five ‘triochas’ in Breagh, as is said in these verses below—

Thirteen ‘triochas’ in Meath, as every poet says;  
Five ‘triochas’ in rich Breagh’s plain—it is a memory with the learned;  
The territory of Meath I will tell to you, and the territory of Breagh most pleasant,  
From Shannon of the fair gardens to the sea—we have known it—  
The men of Teathbha<sup>22</sup> on the northern border, and Cairbre of bright victory;  
With abundance of bee-swarms and of oxen, (?) the men of Breagh<sup>23</sup> (possess) as far as the Casan.<sup>24</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> *Siona*.    <sup>2</sup> *Athcliath (Duibhlinne)*.    <sup>3</sup> The Rye Water.    <sup>4</sup> Cloncurry.    <sup>5</sup> A ford of the Boyne near Clonard.    <sup>6</sup> Clonard.    <sup>7</sup> The Togher or Causeway of Carbury, Co. Kildare.    <sup>8</sup> *Crannach*, a place (of trees) near Géisill in King’s Co.    <sup>9</sup> Drumcullen, near Birr.    <sup>10</sup> Owenacharra, near Ballymahon.    <sup>11</sup> *i.e.* Loch Ree.    <sup>12</sup> Loch Boderg, on the Shannon.    <sup>13</sup> Mohill.    <sup>14</sup> Athlone.    <sup>15</sup> Scariff (?).    <sup>16</sup> Drumlane.    <sup>17</sup> Moy (?).    <sup>18</sup> Clones.    <sup>19</sup> A mountain, Co. Armagh.    <sup>20</sup> Killeavy, Co. Armagh.    <sup>21</sup> Liffey.    <sup>22</sup> ‘Teffia,’ a district in Westmeath.    <sup>23</sup> Magh Breagh, or Breaghmhagh, the plain between Liffey and Boyne.    <sup>24</sup> Annagassan, in Co. Louth. This line is very obscure.

51    Ṽo ionnadh an mliúe u'á éir ro, le hAdh Oirionúe, ní  
52    éireann, uoir u'á m'ac Donnádú mic Dómnail, (r'á ní  
53    éireann uoir Adh Oirionúe); Concuibair aghur Oilioill a  
54    n-anmanna. Tuš an leat idiridair u'fior uioib, aghur an  
55    leat oiridair uo'n fíor eile, ionnur sur leah an uoir  
56    rín uí ó rín i leit; aghur ir ionte atá an Ríogóir,  
    Teamair.

Ṽo uoir cúigib Connad an ro.

59    Cúigead Connad ó Luimneac go Droibair: naoi gcéad  
60    bailé baithid atá ionte, aghur uoir uiridair uíreah rín; aghur  
    uoir mbailé uíreah 'ran uiridair-céad uioib, aghur u'á uiridair  
    uoir uíreah 'ran mbailé. Sé uíreah aghur 'ran uiridair:  
63    óir gcéad aghur uoir uíreah uíreah uíreah i Connadair  
    uile. Ir uiridair Connadair uí: ionduibair uiridair-  
    adair atáil uoir u'á uiridair uí uíreah uíreah uíreah,  
    Cúigead aghur Conn a n-anmanna. Ṽo uiridair Conn  
    uíreah mór uiridair an cúigib uíreah uiridair, uiridair  
68    uíreah uiridair Connadair, eadair, uíreah uíreah. Ní  
69    ir uiridair uiridair Connadair, .i. Conn-uíreah, eadair, uíreah  
70    uíreah, óir ir ionduir uíreah aghur uíreah: aghur uíreah uíreah  
71    uíreah uíreah uíreah uíreah uíreah uíreah uíreah uíreah  
72    uíreah uíreah uíreah uíreah uíreah uíreah uíreah uíreah  
73    uíreah uíreah uíreah uíreah uíreah uíreah uíreah uíreah

51. uíreah uíreah, C. uíreah uíreah, F, H, and N.

52. uíreah, MS.

Sie N and H; ba, C.

53. Sie N and H; Oilioill, C.

54. i.e. uíreah.

uoir ó uíreah uíreah, H.

55. 7 uíreah uíreah, &c., F.

56. uíreah uíreah

alle, F; uíreah uíreah a leat, N; i leit; ale, C, &c.

59. Cúigib,

C. 60. baithid, C. uíreah uíreah, N; uíreah, H; 20. C. atá ionte,

N and H; adding 7 uoir mbailé uíreah 'ran uiridair uíreah uíreah, 7 u'á  
uiridair uíreah 'ran mbailé, ré uíreah aghur 'ran uiridair, 7c., as above.

63. atá, H and N.

68. 7 ir uíreah uíreah uíreah, F and H.

7 ir uíreah uíreah uíreah

Connadair uíreah uíreah, H.

69. F adds uíreah; Connadair uíreah, H.

70. Six words not in H.

71. uíreah, H and N.

72. Sie C; eadair, al.;

Meath was divided after this by Aodh Oirdnidhe, king of Ireland, between the two sons of Donnchadh son of Dómnall (who was king of Ireland before Aodh Oirdnidhe); Conchubhar<sup>1</sup> and Oilioll their names. He gave the western half to one of them, and the eastern half to the other man, so that that division adhered to it from that out: and it is in it is the royal seat, Tara.<sup>2</sup>

Of the division of the province of Connacht<sup>3</sup> here.

The province of Connacht from Limerick<sup>4</sup> to Droghada: nine hundred 'bally-betags'<sup>5</sup> that are in it, and that is thirty 'triochas'; and thirty 'bailes' in each 'triocha-céd' of them, and twelve 'seisreachs' of land in the 'baile.' Six score acres in the 'seisreach': eight hundred and ten thousand 'seisreachs' of land in all Connacht. It is why it is called Connacht: a contention of magic which took place between two druids of the Tuatha Dé Danann, Cithneallach and Conn their names. Conn brought a great snow round about the province through art magic, so that from it was named Connacht, *i.e.* Conn's snow. Or it is why it is called Connacht, *i.e.* *Conn-íochta*, namely, the children of Conn, for *íocht* and '*clann*'<sup>6</sup> are equivalent: and because that they are the children of Conn who inhabited the province, that is to say, the race of Eochaidh Moighmheadhón, they are called Connachta.<sup>7</sup> Eochaidh Feidhleach divides the province of Connacht in three parts among three. He gave to Fidheach, son of Fiach, of the men of the Craobh, from Fidhic to

<sup>1</sup> *i.e.* Connor or Conachar.

<sup>2</sup> *Teamhair.*

<sup>3</sup> *i.e. vulg.* Connaught.

<sup>4</sup> *i.e. Luimneach*, as above.

<sup>5</sup> *Baile biadhlaigh*, a division of land in ancient Ireland.

<sup>6</sup> *Clann*, *i.e.* children, race, descendants: *clanna*, pl. <sup>7</sup> *Connachta*, a plural form, like *Laighin*, *Ulaidh*, *Breagha*, &c.

74 էրիար. Եւց ո'բ'րեաճ մաճ քէյց, ո'քարաւծ նա ցիւօիճե, օ  
 75 քիօւ ցօ Լւսմնեաճ. Եւց ո'Եօճաւօ Ալաճ, Լօրլար Ծօմնան, ր  
 76 օ Տալլւմ ցօ Ծուծ ասւր ցօ Ծրօծաւօր. Եւց ոօ Էննե մաճ  
 Ծօննրաճ, Մաճ Տաւծ, ասւր քաճ-տաճա Ծաօրեաճ օ քիօւ  
 78 ցօ Եաճմար Երօջա մաճ : ր ի Կրաճճաւն ձ միօջթօրտ.

Սօ րօւոնն շիցիօ լաճ ճնն րօ.

80 Կիցեաճ լաճ օ Ծրօծաւօր ցօ հլոնԵար Ծօլքճ, շից  
 81 Երիօճա յեւց ճր քիօւ ; ոճ ձ քէ յեւց ճր քիօւ ճաճ ճնն.  
 82 Ոճօ Երիօւ ասւր ոճօ չճաւ Եալե Եաճճալց ճնն. Երի  
 քիօւ ոճօ չճաւ ասւր ճա միլե յեւց քիրքեաճ քարաւոն ր  
 րաճ չճիցեաճ րօ լալե. ր լալե չարքեար լաճօ ճիօճ, օ'ն  
 85 Երօճալ րօ ճլլ-քալճ, .ա. մօր-լոննմար, ո'ճ ճր ր չճլլ չար  
 86 մօրլոննմարաճ լաճօ ոօ ճաօիճ էրլց ասւր քրքիօւ. Եար-  
 Եաճօ ճն րաճն րօ չարաճ լոնճն րալճ ասւր լոննմար :—

Եւրօաւոն Լաճ լաւար Եար օրօ, ճր Լօրլ Եաճմար ոճօջալցարց ;  
 Եւրօաւոն րօ չաճ քալոտ լալճ ; Եւրօաւոն րօ Երալճ իօրա ճրօ.

90 Ոճ ր լալե րօ չարքեաճ լաճօ ճիօճ, օ ճլլաճ քօճա,  
 91 մաճ քաճաւօ քլոնն-քօճալց, ճաճալ ԵարԵար ճն րաճն  
 րօ :—

ճլլաճ քօճա քօճար-ջալ, լաճօ րօ հալոննիցեաճ լաճօ,  
 Լար Երլ-քիր Եաճմար ճա յԵրաճ, ր Լար ճր յԵր յօ հօրքեաճ.

94 Եւց Եաճմար Մաճա ասւր Եալեաճ Ոճօ ձ միօջթօրտ.

Սօ րօւոնն շիցիօ Լալցեաճ ճնն րօ.

Կիցեաճ Լալցեաճ, օ էրալց ԼոնԵար Ծօլքճ ցօ Կւմար ճա  
 97 յԵր ճ-լարլց, ճօն-Երիօճա յեւց ճր քիօւ ճնն. Եալճ մԵալե

74. ո'բ'րեոճ, C; ոօ քիօճաճ, H; ոօ քիօւ, F and N. մաճ, MS. քէյց, H;  
 քէյց, C and N. 75. քիօճաճ, H; քիօւ, N. 76. օն Տ., F.  
 78. Երօջա մաճ, H. ճր, F; 7 ր ի, H. 80. Ծօլքա, al. 81. Տիւ Ո  
 and H; ճր է յէջ ճր 20 C. լոննե, F, H, and N. 82. Եաճճալց, C;  
 Եաճալց, H; Եաճալց, N. ճաճ լոննե, F, H, and N. ճաճ ձ չճիցեաճ լաճօ  
 լալե, H. 85. ճօր, C. չօր, C. 86. չար մօր լոննմար ճօլցիօ լաճօ, ոօ  
 Լար ձ հէրլց 7 ձ քրքիօւ, F and H. N reads ճջ րօ յարմարիօճ ճջ ձ  
 քիօւօն, 7c. քիօւլցաճ, F. These words and the verse are omitted in H.



Limerick. He gave to Eochaidh Alath, Iorras Domhnann,<sup>1</sup> from Galway to Dubh and to Drobhaois. He gave to Tinne, son of Connrach, Magh Sainbh, and the old districts of Taoidhe from Fidhic to Teamhair brogha-niadh: it is Cruachan<sup>2</sup> was its royal seat.

Of the division of the province of Ulster here.

The province of Ulster from Drobhaois<sup>3</sup> to Innbhear Cholptha,<sup>4</sup> five and thirty 'triochas'; or six and thirty that are in it. Nine score and nine hundred 'bally-betags' in it. Three score nine hundred and twelve thousand 'seisreachs' of land in all this province. It is why they are called Ulaidh,<sup>5</sup> from this word '*oll-sháith*,' i.e. great plenty, signifying that Ulster is very rich with regard to fish and cattle. This verse testifies that *sáith* and *ionnmhas* (treasure) are equivalent:—

Wednesday Judas transgressed his order, following demons vengeful-fierce;

Wednesday he became eager for treasure; Wednesday he betrayed Jesus the exalted.

Or it is wherefore they are called Ulaidh, from Ollamh Fodhla, son of Fiachaidh Fionnscothach, as this verse certifies:—

Ollamh Fodhla of prudent valour, from him were named (the) Ulaidh,

After the real assembly of Tara of the tribes, it is by him it was first appointed.

And Eamhain Mácha<sup>6</sup> and Aileach Néid<sup>7</sup> its royal seats.

Of the division of the province of Leinster here.

The province of Leinster from the strand of Innbhear Cholptha to Cumar-na-dtrí-n-uisge, thirty-one 'triochas' in

<sup>1</sup> Erris, Co. Mayo.

<sup>2</sup> Cruachan, i.e. Rathcroghan in Roscommon.

<sup>3</sup> Drowes, as above.

<sup>4</sup> Innbhear Cholptha (or Colpa), the 'inver,' i.e.

'fiord' or firth of Colpa, the mouth of the Boyne.

<sup>5</sup> Ulster, plural form.

<sup>6</sup> i.e. Emania, or the 'Navan' fort, near Armagh.

<sup>7</sup> See note, p. 105.

90. ξοιρτιορ, H and N.

91. ριονν-, N; ριον-, C. Δς ρο ρειρμπελ ετ Διρ

ρην, F.

94. Οιλιοε, C, &c. Διλεδε, al. This line is not in F. H and al

read ρά ρριοννλονγρμπε ρα βι ι η-υλεΔιβ ι η-Διλλεο, ι. 7c.; μαρ ΔεΔ, al; not in N. ΔεΔ ιννε, F, N, and H.

97. ΔεΔ ιννε, F.



it. Nine hundred and thirty 'ballybetaghs' that: eleven thousand one hundred and sixty 'seisreachs' in this whole province. It is why they are called Laighin,<sup>1</sup> from the broad green spears which the Dubh-Ghaill<sup>2</sup> brought with them into Ireland, when they came with Labhraidh Loingseach: *laighean* and *sleagh* are, indeed, equivalent. And because that these spears had flat broad heads to them, it is from them the province was named. After the slaying of Cobhthach Caoilbhréagh, king of Ireland in Dionnriogh, Leinster took its appellation. It is to show that it is from these spears Leinster was named, that this verse was made:—

Two hundred and twenty hundred Galls,<sup>3</sup> with broad spears with them hither;  
From those spears, without blemish, of them the *Laighin* were named.

Two chief seats were indeed in Leinster, in which its kings used to reside, namely Dionnriogh<sup>4</sup> and Nás.<sup>5</sup>

Of the division of the province of Eochaidh Abhradhruaidh here.

The province of Eochaidh Abhradhruaidh,<sup>6</sup> from Cork<sup>7</sup> and from Limerick east to Cumar-na-dtrí-n-uisge; thirty-five 'triochas' in it. Ten ['ballys'] seven score and nine hundred 'bally-betaghs' that are in it. Six hundred and twelve thousand 'seisreachs' of land that are in east Munster. Two royal seats of residence the kings of this province had, namely, Dún gCrot and Dún Iasgaigh.<sup>8</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Leinster, plural form.

<sup>2</sup> Dark (or black) foreigners, probably from Gaul.

<sup>3</sup> Gall here has its original meaning, a native of Gaul.

<sup>4</sup> An ancient seat of the kings of Leinster, near Leighlin.

<sup>5</sup> *Nás* (Laighean), i.e. Naas.

<sup>6</sup> The eastern half of Munster, so named from a king: Eochaidh, gen. Eachach.

<sup>7</sup> i.e. *Corrach*, gen. -*aighe*, dat. -*aigh*, fem.; *Luimneach*, gen. -*nigh*, mase.

<sup>8</sup> Dungrod, in the glen of Aherlow: Cathair-Dúin-iasgaigh is the full name of Cahir.

and H. 19.  $\beta\iota\alpha\tau\tau\alpha\iota\varsigma$ , C;  $\beta\iota\alpha\tau\upsilon\iota\varsigma$ , H.  $\alpha\tau\acute{\alpha}$   $\iota\mu\mu\tau\epsilon$ , sic in MSS. and H.

21.  $\kappa\omicron\mu\mu\mu\iota\upsilon\tau\epsilon$ , F and H. 22.  $\iota\alpha\tau\varsigma\alpha$ , C;  $\iota\alpha\tau\upsilon\iota\varsigma$ , H.

Do roinn cúigibh éiríodai mic Dáire ann ro.

24 Cúigeadh éiríodai mic Dáire ó bealaic éiríodai [as  
Corcaig] go Luimneach, agus ó Luimneach riar go hiarthar  
26 éiríodai. Cúig triobh deus ar fícho ann : a veic, reat  
bhícho, agus naoi gcéad baile biaidatig ann rin. Sé céad  
28 agus óa míle deus reiríodai reiríodai atá 'ran múnain  
tíar. Óa míogbhoit coinnuigíte do bíodh as míogbaidh an cúigibh  
reo i n-áalló, mar atá, Dún gcláire agus Dún Eodair  
máighe.

31 Óa fíocht do bíodh i reilb an óa cúigeadh ro múnain, mar  
32 atá, fíocht Dáiríne agus fíocht Veiríne, go haimir  
33 Oilíolla Óloim, do fíocht Veiríne, do gá ceannar an  
óa cúigeadh, iad n-ionnabaidh mic Con a héirínn, do bí do  
fíocht Dáiríne. Agus do fáigbaidh ceannar an óa cúigeadh  
as a fíocht féin ó rin anall ; i maille re reatíodai,  
gá re nglín, do veic as fíocht Eodair múnain mic  
Oilíolla Óloim, agus as fíocht Corbmaic Cair, (an  
39 dar mac o'Oilíoll Óloim), i bfaidatíar óa cúigeadh  
múnain.

40 Na ceiríre míogbhoit reatíodai fá príom-áruir coim-  
41 nuigíte do míogbaidh an óa cúigeadh reo, go haimir Cuirí mic  
Luigíodai do veic i bfaidatíar múnain. Óir ir re n-a  
43 linn fíoch Cairíal ar oír ; agus ir é fá haimm do'n áit  
44 re' ríodatíar Cairíal Cairíal inoim, Síodáruim. Do gairí  
45 fíoch leac na gcéad agus Druim fíodáruir do'n ionad  
ceuríodai, óir do bádar ionad coillíodai tíodíoll an

23. meic, MS. 24. as Corcaig, added in F and H. 26. atá innte,  
N and H. veic mbaille, F. 28. ir íad óa, F and H. 31. óir óa, F and H.  
32. Dáiríne, F. 33. F and H insert do bí. 34. meic, MS.  
39. After Oilíoll, H and N read ar a bfaid fíocht. 40. coinnuigíte, C ;  
H reads ir íad na ceatíar príom-baile tíar fá míogbhoit coinnuigíte.  
41. meic, MS. 43. Cairíol, C, H, and N. 43. ó éir, C ; ar eír, N  
and al. ; ar eír, H. 44. óa ngoiríodai, H and N. áruir, C and N ;  
i n-áim, H. 45. leac na gcéad., not in H.

Of the division of the province of Cúraoi son of Dáire here.

The province of Cúraoi son of Dáire from Bealach Chonglais<sup>1</sup> to Limerick, and from Limerick west to the western land of Ireland. Thirty-five 'triochas' in it: one thousand and fifty 'bally-betags' in that. Twelve thousand six hundred 'seisreachs' of land that are in west Munster. Two royal seats of residence the kings of this province anciently had, namely, Dún gCláire<sup>2</sup> and Dún Eochair Mhaighe.<sup>3</sup>

There were two races who used to be in possession of these two provinces of Munster, that is to say, the race of Dáirfhine and the race of Deirgthine, up to the time of Oilioll Ólom of the race of Deirgthine who took the chieftaincy of the two provinces, having banished from Ireland Mac Con, who was of the race of Dáirfhine. And he left the chieftaincy of the two provinces with his own posterity from that out: by way of alternation to be with the race of Eoghan mór son of Oilioll Ólom, and with the race of Cormac Cas (second son of Oilioll Ólom), every generation by turns, in the sovereignty of the two provinces of Munster.

It is the four royal seats aforesaid which were the chief mansions of residence for the kings of these two provinces till the time of Corc, son of Lughaidh,<sup>4</sup> being in the sovereignty of Munster. For it is during his time Cashel became known first; and Siothdhruim was the name for the place which to-day is called the Rock of Cashel. The same place used also to be called Leac na gcéad and Druim Fiodhbhuidhe,<sup>5</sup> for there were many woods round about that

<sup>1</sup> Near Cork, as above.

<sup>2</sup> Near Duntryleague, Co. Limerick. See Book of

Rights, notes, pp. 92, 93.

<sup>3</sup> *Brúghríogh*, i.e. Bruree.

<sup>4</sup> *Lughaidh*, gen.

*Luighdheach*.

<sup>5</sup> These three names 'Fairy-ridge': 'Flagstone of the hundreds'; and 'Woody ridge' were given to Carraig Chaisil, or the Rock of Cashel: also called Carraig Phádraic, or St. Patrick's Rock. Caiseal signifies the enclosing wall or rampart of a monastery or city: caisléan (*dim.*), a castle or stone fort. The derivation *cíos-díl*, quoted above, is not tenable.

48 oríoma roin i n-ainmíri Cúirc. Tansadair, tríd, vā  
 49 mu'n am roin, marí atá mucairde níḡ éile, Ciolairn ā  
 50 ainm, āsur mucairde níḡ mūrḡairde-tíre, v'ā nḡairḡear  
 51 Urimúma, Ouiríre ā ainm-roim. Vō bādair āḡ aicíre na  
 52 tultā fead mādte, sur cairealbad vōib vealb buō com-  
 ḡlan nūr an nḡrém, āsur buō binne ionā ḡac ceol v'ā  
 54 ḡualadair mām, āsur í āḡ beannadad na tultā āsur an  
 55 baile, āsur āḡ cairnḡire ḡáiriac vō ḡeacēt ann. āsur  
 56 ir í vealb vō bī ann, Uictor, ainḡeal ḡáiriac féin. Iar  
 57 bḡillead tar ā n-air v'ā vḡiḡtib vō na mucairtib, noctair  
 58 an níō feo v'ā vḡiḡairnadāib féin. Iar moctair na rceul  
 ro ḡo Coric mac Luigḡeac, tḡ ḡan fuirḡeac ḡo Síotóruim,  
 āsur vō minne lonḡpōrt ann, v'ā nḡairḡi Lior na  
 laodairde; āsur air mbeit 'na níḡ Múman vō, ir air an  
 62 ḡcarrairḡ v'ā nḡairḡear Carrairḡ ḡáiriac anoir vō ḡladad  
 63 ā cíor míoḡd. Ir airḡe ḡairḡear Cairḡeal vō'n cārrairḡ  
 rin, óir ir ionann Cairḡeal āsur Cíoráil: áil, ionorrio, ainm  
 vō cārrairḡ; ḡonad airḡ rin ḡairḡear Cairḡeal, eadon,  
 carrairḡ an cíora, vō'n áit rin.  
 67 āḡ ro veairbad air an níō feo, ar an vuain vāriab  
 torac, 'Cairḡeal cadair clann míoḡd,' vō minne Ua  
 Dubḡáin:—

Coric mac Luigḡeac laodā an fear, céir-feair ro fúir i ḡCairḡeal;  
 fa mūd-ciac vō bī an baile, ḡo bḡair é an vā laodair.  
 Muicirde níḡ mūrḡairde i n-óir, Ouiríre ā ainm 'r ní heuḡóir;  
 'S Ciolairn tḡe rēirde nūib, muicirde níḡ éile oirḡeir.  
 Ir iao fúair fáct an baile ar vḡúr i n'Oruim fíodburde.  
 Oruim fíodburde ḡan loct lib, ionmāine le Coric cāirl.

48. mucaird, C; muicirde, H.      49. ní, C.      50. míoḡ, C; níḡ, H.  
 51. Ouiríre, N and H. -rean, *al.*; fá hainm vō, F, N, and H.  
 52. cairbeanaō, H and N.      54. āsur an baile not in H.      55. cairnḡire,  
 C; cairnḡaire, H.      56. féin, this sentence not in H.      57. muicirtib, H and N.  
 58. ḡac níō vā fḡacair, H and N. *Sic* C; vḡiḡairnāib, H and N.  
 ransadair na rceala rin, H.      62. i n-ruim, H.      63. uime rin, H.

ridge in the time of Corc. There came, however, about that time, two swineherds to feed their hogs among the woods of this ridge, namely the swineherd of the king of Éile, Ciolarn his name, and the swineherd of the king of Musgraidhe-tíre, which is called Ur-Mhumha,<sup>1</sup> Dúirdre his name. They were occupying the hill during a quarter, till there was shown to them a figure which was as bright as the sun, and which was sweeter (of voice) than any music they had ever heard, and it blessing the hill and the place, and foretelling Patrick to come there. And the figure that was there was Victor, Patrick's own angel. After the swineherds had returned back to their houses, they make known this thing to their own lords. These stories having reached Corc, son of Lughaidh, he comes without delay to Síothdhuim, and he built a fortress there which was called Lios-na-laochraidhe<sup>2</sup>; and on his becoming king of Munster, it is on the rock which is now called Carraig Phádraic he used to receive his royal rent. It is hence that rock is called Caiseal, for Caiseal and *Cíosáil* are equivalent: *díl*, indeed, a name for a rock; so that, therefore, that place is called Caiseal, *i.e.* tribute rock.

Here is an assurance on this matter, from the poem which has beginning—‘Cashel, city of the clans of Mogha,’ which Ua Dubhagáin composed:—

Corc, son of Lughaidh, warrior-like the man, first man who sat in Cashel;  
Under a thick mist was the place, till the two herdsmen found it.  
The swineherd of the king of Muskerry of the gold, (?) Dúirdre his name and it  
is not wrong;  
And Ciolarn through the plain of rue (?), swineherd of the worthy king of Éile.  
It is they who got knowledge of the place at first in Druim Fíodhbhuidhe.  
Druim Fíodhbhuidhe without fault with you, most dear to Corc of Cashel.

<sup>1</sup> *i.e.* Muskerry Tíre, also called Ormond.

<sup>2</sup> The fort of the heroes.

67. This extract, given in some good MSS., is not in C, N, or H. It is copied here from H 5. 32, and is also in MS. M (1643), and in Mac Curtin, 1708. 111 101011, MS. 70. 1011010, MS. 72. 111-011, eastern. (?)

Do mhionroinn Múthán ann go.

76 1aṛi moḱṱaṛiṇ, iomorro, oḁ cúigeaḱ Múthán do ṛliocṱ  
 77 Oiliolla Óloim, mannaio 1aḱ i n-a ṡcúig mannaib, aṛi a  
 oṱuṡṱaṛi na Cúig Mútháin. An céioṱmíri aṛi a oṱuṡṱaṛi  
 79 Tuao-Mútha, 1ṛ é a ṛao ó Léim Cōngculainn ṡo Slige  
 Óála, .i. an bealaḱ móri i n-Oṛriaoṱe, aṡuṛ a ṱaṛṛna  
 81 ó Śliab Eicṱṡe ṡo Sliaḱ Eiblinne. [Aṡuṛ ṱaṛi cēann  
 ṡuṛab do ṛean-roinn Cōnnaḱṱ a ḱṛuil o Śliab Eicṱṡe  
 ṡo Luimneac, maṛeaḱ,] do ṛinne Luṡaioṱ Meann, mac  
 84 Donṡuṛa Ṭiriṡ, mic ṛiri Cuiṛb, mic Moṡa Cuiṛb, mic  
 Cōriḱmaic Caiṛ, mic Oiliolla Óloim, ṛeapann claiṱm oḁ  
 ḱṛuil ó Eicṱṡe ṡo Luimneac aṡuṛ ó Śionainn ṛiaṛi ṡo Léim  
 Cōngculainn, ṡuṛ cuiṛi leiṛ an Mútháin é: aṡuṛ 1ṛ é ainm  
 88 do ṡaṛiṱi oḱe, ṡaṛib-ṛeapann Luiṡoḱaḱ, aṡuṛ do ḱioḱ ṛé  
 89 ṛaoṛi aṡ Oál ṡCaiṛ ṡan cíor ṡan cánaṡṡ ó ṛioṡaib Éṛeann.  
 90 An oḱaṛa míri Uṛi-Mútha, 1ṛ é a ṛao ó Śaḱṛan ṡo Cnámcoill  
 aṡ Ṭioḱuioṱ Áṛann, aṡuṛ a ṱaṛṛna ó ḱéapman Éile ṡo  
 hoileán Uṛi ḱṛic. An ṱṛeaṛ míri, eaḱon meaoḱon Múthán,  
 93 1ṛ é a ṛao ó Cnámcoill ṡo Luacaiṛi Óeaṡaioṱ, aṡuṛ a  
 94 ṱaṛṛna ó Śliab Eiblinne ṡo Sliaḱ Caoim. An ceaḱṛmaḱo  
 míri, Oeaṛ-Mútha, 1ṛ é a ṛao ó Śliab Caoim ṡo ṛaṛṛṡe buḱo  
 98 oḱeaṛ. An cúigeaḱ míri 1aṛi-Mútha, 1ṛ é a ṛao ó Luacaiṛi  
 Óeaṡaioṱ ṡo ṛaṛṛṡe ṛiaṛi, aṡuṛ a ṱaṛṛna ó Śleann ua  
 Ruacṱa ṡo Sionainn.

76. cōigíob, MSS. and H.

míriḱ, H and N.

77. roinnṱeaṛi leó 1aḱ i n-a ṡcúig

79. Tuaoṱmútháin, MSS and H.

81. The

words in brackets are supplied from N and H, and H 5. 32; after Eiblinne, some MSS. insert, 7 ṡo Luimneac.

84. ṛic, MS.

88. ṡoṛiṱi

oḱ'n ṛeapann ṛin, H.

89. ṡan cíor, ṡan cáim aṡ ṛi.

É. aṛi, H and al.

90. oḁ ngoṛiṱeaṛi, H.

93. 1ṛ é a leiṱioo, H and N.

94. This sentence

omitted in H.

96. *Sic* H; 1aṛmútháin, C; -ṱán, N.

<sup>1</sup> See above.

<sup>2</sup> Thomond, *i.e.* *Tuadhmhumba*.

<sup>3</sup> Cuchulainn's Leap,

now 'Loop Head.'

<sup>4</sup> One of the great ancient roads.

Osraidhe, *i.e.* Ossory.

<sup>5</sup> Now corruptly Slieve Aughty, near Loch Derg.

<sup>6</sup> Slieve Eelim or Slieve



Of the subdivision of Munster here.

The race of Oilioll Olom having acquired the two provinces of Munster,<sup>1</sup> they divide them into five parts, which are called the five Munsters. The first part which is called North Munster,<sup>2</sup> its length is from Léim Chongculainn<sup>3</sup> to Slighe Dála, *i.e.* the great road in Osraidhe,<sup>4</sup> and its breadth from Sliabh Eichtge<sup>5</sup> to Sliabh Eibhlinne.<sup>6</sup> And notwithstanding that all that is from Sliabh Eichtge to Limerick was in the ancient division of Connacht, yet Lughaidh Meann, son of Aonghus Tíreach, son of Fear Corb, son of Mogh Corb, son of Cormac Cas, son of Oilioll Ólom, made sword-land of all that is from Eichtge to Limerick, and from the Shannon west to Léim Chongculainn, so that he annexed it<sup>7</sup> to Munster: and the name it was usually called was the rough land of Lughaidh, and the Dál gCais<sup>8</sup> had it free without rent, without taxing, from the kings of Ireland. The second part East Munster,<sup>9</sup> its length is from Gabhran<sup>10</sup> to Cnámhchoill<sup>11</sup> near Tipperary,<sup>12</sup> and its breadth from Béarnán Éile<sup>13</sup> to Oiléan O'Bric.<sup>14</sup> The third part, namely, Middle Munster,<sup>15</sup> its length is from Cnámhchoill to Luachair Dheaghaidh,<sup>16</sup> and its breadth from Sliabh Eibhlinne to Sliabh Caoin.<sup>17</sup> The fourth part South Munster,<sup>18</sup> its length is from Sliabh Caoin to the sea southwards. The fifth part West Munster,<sup>19</sup> its length is from Luachair Dheaghaidh to the sea west, and its breadth from Gleann Ua-Ruachta<sup>20</sup> to the Shannon.

---

Phelim. <sup>7</sup> *i.e.* the present Co. Clare. <sup>8</sup> Dalcassians, *i.e.* the tribe of Cas. <sup>9</sup> *Urmhumha*, or *Ormhumha*, *i.e.* Ormond. <sup>10</sup> Gowran. <sup>11</sup> 'Knawhill,' (H.), Cleghile, near Tipperary. <sup>12</sup> *i.e.* *Tiobruid Árann*. <sup>13</sup> Now vulgarly the 'Devil's bit': see p. 21. *Éile* comprised parts of Tipperary and King's County. <sup>14</sup> A small island near Bunmahon, Co. Waterford. <sup>15</sup> *lit.* Middle of Munster. <sup>16</sup> Now Slieve Lougher, near Castleisland. <sup>17</sup> Near Kilfinane. <sup>18</sup> Desmond, *i.e.* *Deasmhumha*. <sup>19</sup> *i.e.* *Iarmhumha*: called *Ciarraighe* (Kerry). <sup>20</sup> A valley near Kenmare bay.

99    Do péiri b'neardail uí t'neardais, an tan do roinnead an  
       múma 'na cúis mírib, do bíod cúis aicme 'ran mír, agus  
 1    cúis buíone 'ran aicme, agus cúis céad fear inféadma  
       'ran mbuioin. Agus dá meartaoid neart éireann uile an  
       tan roin, ir éiscnearta bairmáil na ruinge do fadóil go  
       b'féadofad an Románac le 'legion' nó le dá 'legion,'  
 5    éire do cúir fa shion gá agus claidiú [dó féin], agus  
       éireannais do fíor 'na n-daoib' gairgeadla.

7    Ir uime gairtear múma do'n dá cúigead ro múman,  
 8    .1. suabab mó, do b'is suabab mó i iona don cúigead eile  
 9    o'éirinn. Óir atáid cúis t'ioad deus agus ríde i n-gad  
 10    cúigead do'n dá cúigead ro múman, agus gan an oiread  
 11    roin i n-don cúigead eile i n-éirinn. Óir, ar ron go  
 12    n-áirmtear a ré deus agus ríde i gcúigead uilad, ní maib  
 13    adé a t'ir deus agus ríde innce go haimeir na gcúigeadad.  
 14    Óir ir é Cairbre na fear ní laigean do léis t'ir t'ioad-  
       céad do laigib, (mar atá ó loé an cóisid go f'airge), le  
 16    cúigead uilad, i gcomaoin ingine Concuibair mic Neard  
 17    o'fagbáil 'na mnaoi d'ó, amáil adéarim o'd éir ro i gcomr  
       na r'áire.

19    Cúis t'ioad agus naoi b'icir t'ioad céad i n-éirinn  
       uile: veic mbailé agus dá f'icir, cúis céad agus  
       cúis míle bailé b'adadad atá innce: ré céad, agus ré  
       míle, agus t'ir f'icir míle r'irreac f'airmáinn innce, do péir  
 23    fean-ionna na n-gaebeal. Tuiz, a léagtóir, suabab mó,  
       fa d'ó nó fa t'ir, acra do comar na n-gaebeal, iona acra  
 25    do roinn gáil anoir.

99. From C. This paragraph is not in F, H, or N. MSS., H 5. 32; M (1643), and Mac Curtin (1708) give it, commencing thus:—Do péir fean-úgair [bairmáil] ne feandur dá ngairéi b'neardal na t'neardais. 1. fear feadma, C. 5. shionga, H 5. 32. 7. gairmtear, H. 8. do b'is suabab mó i m'ad, H; do b'is suabab mó 7 suabab mó i 'na, N. agus suabab, C. 9. i n-é., N and H. ar f'icir, H. 11. gad, H and N. 10. uir, C; uirio, N; uirre, H. 11. tar céann, H, N, and al. 12. áirmtear, C;

According to Breasal Ua Treasaigh, when Munster was divided into its five parts, there were five tribes in each part, and five companies in a tribe, and five hundred effective men in the company. And if the strength of all Ireland at that time be estimated, the opinion is unsound of the people who thought that the Roman with a legion or with two legions would be able to bring Ireland under power of spear and sword<sup>1</sup> to himself, [and] the Irish always being valiant men.

It is why these two provinces of Munster are called Mumha [*i.e.* that it is greater], because that it is greater than any other province of Ireland. For there are thirty-five 'triochas' in each province of these two provinces of Munster, and not that much in any other province in Ireland. For, allowing that thirty-six are reckoned in the province of Ulster, there were but thirty-three in it till the time of the provincial kings. For it is Cairbre Nia Fear, king of Leinster, who yielded to the province of Ulster three 'triocha-céads' of Leinster (that is to say from Loch an Chúigídh to the sea), in consideration of obtaining the daughter of Conchubhar son of Neasa as his wife, as we shall relate hereafter in the body of the history.

Five ['triochas'] and nine score 'triocha-céads' in all Ireland: ten ['ballys'] and two score and five hundred and five thousand<sup>2</sup> 'bally-betags' there are in it: six hundred, and six thousand, and three-score thousand<sup>3</sup> 'seisreachs' of land in it, according to the old division of the Gael. Understand, O reader, that the acre of the measure of the Gael is greater, twice or thrice, than the acre of the division of the Gall now.

<sup>1</sup> *Gion*, power: O'Reilly quotes  $\xi\sigma\ \xi\sigma\iota\sigma\ \xi\sigma\alpha\iota\ \iota\tau\ \epsilon\lambda\iota\sigma\iota\epsilon\alpha\iota\eta$ .

<sup>2</sup> *i.e.* 5,550.

<sup>3</sup> *i.e.* 66,600.

$\Delta\iota\tau\eta\tau\iota\sigma\iota\sigma\iota\sigma$ , H;  $\Delta\iota\tau\eta\tau\iota\zeta\iota\sigma\iota\sigma$ , N. H and N insert  $\tau\omicron\ \beta\epsilon\iota\epsilon$ . 13.  $\xi\sigma\iota\sigma\iota\sigma\iota\sigma\iota\sigma$ ,  
*al.* 14.  $\eta\iota\alpha\ \phi\epsilon\alpha\tau$ , N and H; *al.*  $\eta\iota\alpha\theta\eta\alpha\tau$ . 16.  $\tau\eta\iota\epsilon$ , MS. 17. H and N  
 add  $\phi\epsilon\iota\eta$ . 19. H omits  $\epsilon\acute{\epsilon}\alpha\tau$ . 23.  $\eta\zeta\alpha\iota\sigma\iota\sigma\iota\sigma$ , MS. 25.  $\Delta\eta\sigma\iota\sigma$ , C.

Do fúrbuigeadó na héireann ann ro.

27 1r é fúrbuigeadó atá ar Éirinn; an Spáin do'n leit  
 28 éir-éar vi, an fírainc do'n leit éir-éar vi, an b'neatáin  
 29 mór do'n leit éir vi, Alba do'n leit éir-éar, agus an  
 30 t-aigéan do'n leit éir-éar, agus do'n leit éir vi.  
 31 Agus ar cuma uige atá rí vealbá, a bonn me halbáin,  
 32 roir buó éar, a ceann rir an Spáin, riar buó éar; agus  
 33 do réir m'agusur, as r'p'ioadó ar p'tolomeur, ir ceit're  
 34 céime go leit do'n éir' g'riada, o'á n'gair'cear 'Zovia-  
 35 cur,' atá i n-a leitead; agus a'v'ir an fear ceutna gurab  
 36 ré huair'e veug agus r'í ceat'raínná b'ir ar f'ar 'ran ló  
 37 ir f'ar'e 'ran mbliadain i ran leit ir r'ia buó éar o'Éirinn,  
 38 agus o'c n-uair'e veug 'ran ló ir f'ar'e i ran leit buó éar.  
 f'ar na héireann ó Cárin Uí Néio go Cloic an r'tocáin, agus  
 a car'ra ó'n Innéar mór go h'loir'ur Doimnann.

41 Tuig, a léag'tóir, nac tré éar'mao nac luair'im ann ro  
 42 cuanta, náio cat'raed, náio bailte móra éireann; ac't go  
 43 o'abair Camoen agus na c'poinic'oe nuad' ro a o'uar'f-  
 44 b'ail r'ior go r'oir'ir, agus nac é ro áit a g'uir'ce r'ior, ac't i  
 o'túr g'abáit'ar g'all, lér' hor'uigeadó id.

27. for, C; ar, F; air, H. 29. Albain, MS. and H. 31. Fifteen words after vealbá, in C, F, H 5. 32, and al., are not in H. 33. m'agusur, H; Maginus, C; Mayinus, N. 35. leir'io, C. 37. ar f'ar'e, C. do'n b., H. 38. F, N, and H read ran ló ir r'ia ran leit buó éar. ran ló ar r'ia oon leit buó éar, H 5. 32. 41. leig'tóir, H and N. re, H; le, N. 42. Sic C and N; contada, H. 43. Sic C and N; no, H. c'poinice, C. Sic N; nuair'ir, C; nuad'gall, H. 44. uad'a, H (for r'ior). al. g'uir'ce, a g'uir'ce, H and al.

The section describing the ecclesiastical divisions of Ireland, which is printed by Haliday before this section, is given here also by MS. M (1643), and by Mac Curtin (1708), but not by O'Mulconry nor by O'Nachtan until the church synods of the twelfth century come to be mentioned, with which arrangement most copies agree. There is a space left vacant in the Franciscan manuscript here.

Of the situation of Ireland here.

It is the situation which is on Ireland ; Spain to the south-west side of it, France to the south-east side of it, Great Britain to the east side of it, Scotland to the north-east side, and the ocean to the north-west side and to the west side of it. And in the form of an egg it is shaped, and its foot to Scotland, north-eastwards, its head to Spain, south-westwards; and, according to Maginus, writing on Ptolemy, it is four degrees and a half of the solar zone, which is called the Zodiac, that are in its breadth; and the same man says that it is sixteen hours and three-quarters that are in length in the longest day in the year in the side of Ireland which is farthest towards the south, and eighteen hours in the longest day at the northern side. The length of Ireland is from Carn Uí Néid<sup>1</sup> to Cloch an Stocáin,<sup>2</sup> and its breadth from Innbhear mór<sup>3</sup> to Iorrus Domhnann.<sup>4</sup>

Understand, O reader, that it is not through forgetfulness that I do not mention here the counties, nor the cities, nor the great towns of Ireland ; but that Camden and these new chronicles give their description down clearly, and that this is not the place for inserting them, but at the beginning of the invasion of the foreigners, by whom they were arranged.

---

<sup>1</sup> *i.e.* Mizen Head.

<sup>2</sup> Cloghastucan, a tall rock in the sea near Glenarm.

<sup>3</sup> The mouth of the Ovoca river at Arklow.

<sup>4</sup> Erris in Mayo.

AN CEATRAMHÓ ALU.

AS RO VO ÉRUUGHAD AN ÉEVO ACHAR ÓR' FÁRAMAR, EADON, ÁDAMH, ASUR O'Á  
FLIOCT ZO NOE, ASUR AR PIN ZO CLAIMN CLAINNE NOE, ZO UUGÉAR LINN  
CHADHURGHADILEAD ZAC AICME O'ÁR GHAB REALB ÉIREANN ZO HIOMLÁN ZO  
NOE, ASUR FÓR GHOL ZAC URUINGE ÓIOB RÉIN RÉ' ÉÉILE.

AR UCHÚR VO CHUUGHÉAD ÁDAMH AN REIREADÓ LÁ O'AOIR AN  
UOMHAIN : AN CÚIGÉAD BLIADHAIN UEUG VO RÉ ÁDAMH MUZAD  
7 CÁIN ASUR A FIUR CALMANA : AN UEDCHMAD BLIADHAIN FICEAD  
VO RÉ ÁDAMH MUZAD ABEL ASUR A FIUR DELBORA : 1 ZCIONN  
9 CÉIO ASUR TUIOCHAD BLIADHAIN VO RÉ ÁDAMH MUZAD SÉT, VO  
10 RÉIR NA N-ÉADHURUOÉAC, AMHAIL LÉAGTAR AS POLICROMICON.

11 AS RO O'AOIR NA N-AITÉREAC Ó ÁDAMH ZO NOE, ASUR FAD NA HAIMPIRE Ó ÁDAMH  
ZO UÍLINN ; ASUR ZEINEALAC NOE ZO HÁDAMH.

13 NOE, MAC LAITHIAC, MIC MATURALEM, MIC ENOC, MIC  
IAPET, MIC MALALEEL, MIC CAINAN, MIC ENOR, MIC SÉIT,  
MIC ÁDAMH : ÓIR A MAIREANN O'ÉIR NA UÍLINNE IR VO FLIOCT  
16 SÉIT IAD UILE, ASUR VO BAITÉAD FLIOCT CÁIN UILE FÁ'N  
UÍLINN. ASUR IR É FAD Ó ÉRUUGHAD ÁDAMH ZO UÍLINN, VO  
18 RÉIR NA N-ÉADHURUOÉAC, RÉ BLIADHAIN UEUG A'R O'Á FICHO AR RÉ  
19 CÉAD AR MHILE ; ZONAD AIRE PIN VO MÍAD AN REANCADHÉ AN  
PIANN RO :—

CEVO AIMPÉAR AN UEDCA BINN, Ó TÁ ÁDAMH ZO UÍLINN ;  
SÉ BLIADHAIN CAOGAD, MÍAD UGLÉ, AR RÉ CÉADHAIN AR MHILE.

AS RO MAP CIG REANCADHÉ EILE LEIR AN AIREAMH  
ZCEUONAD :—

SÉ BLIADHAIN ASUR CAOGAD, ASUR RÉ CÉAD, MAP RÍTHIM,  
A'R MHILE, MAP AITHÍTHIM, Ó ÁDAMH ZO UÍLINN.

IV. 7. FICHO, H ; FICHO, N ; 20, C.

BLIADHAIN, MSS.

LÉAGTAR, N.

13. MIC, C and H ; MAC, N.

9. ÉEO, C ; CÉO, H ; CÉAD, N.

10. ÉADHURUOÉAC, C ; -GEAC, H. Sic H ; LEUGTAR, C ;

11. Sic N ; O'AOIRH, C ; H omits. NAITÉROAC, C and N.

16. VO BACAD, H and N. RÓN, C ; FÁ'N, H ;

## SECTION IV.

Of the creation of the first father from whom we have sprung, *i.e.* Adam, here, and of his race to Noah, and from that to Noah's children's children, until the genealogical account of each tribe which obtained possession of Ireland is given by us completely up to Noah ; and also the kinship of each people of these same with each other.

In the beginning Adam was created, the sixth day of the age of the world : the fifteenth year of the life of Adam, Cain and his sister Calmana were born : the thirtieth year of the life of Adam, Abel and his sister Delbora were born : at the end of a hundred and thirty years of the life of Adam, Seth was born, according to the Hebrews, as is read in Polychronicon.

Of the age of the fathers from Adam to Noah, and the length of the period from Adam to the deluge ; and the genealogy of Noah to Adam.

Noah was son of Lamech, son of Mathusalem, son of Enoch, son of Iared, son of Malaleel, son of Cainan, son of Enos, son of Seth, son of Adam : for it is of the race of Seth are all those who live after the deluge, and all the race of Cain were drowned under the deluge. And, according to the Hebrews, it is the length from the creation of Adam to the deluge, one thousand six hundred and fifty-six years ; it is therefore the ancient author recited this verse :—

The first period of true life, from when Adam is to the deluge ;  
Six years, fifty, a clear saying, on six hundred, on a thousand.

Here is how another antiquary agrees with the same calculation :—

Six years and fifty, and six hundred, as I count,  
And a thousand, as I calculate, from Adam to the deluge.

---

ῥαν, N. 18. Sic C ; mīle, ῥέ céad, caoḡa, aḡur a ῥέ, N ; 1656 bliadḡna, H.  
19. aḡeir an ῥile, H. 21. Sic H and N ; aḡoir, C. 25. caoḡad, C, &c.  
1ῥ, MSS.





Yet another ancient author agrees with the same computation:—

Ten hundred years, six hundred fair, on fifty, with six years,  
As I reckon, it is known without blemish, from the deluge to the beginning of  
the World.

Here is the age of every man from whom Noah sprang in the direct line:—Adam thirty and nine hundred years ; Seth twelve years and nine hundred ; Enos five years and nine hundred ; Cainan ten years and nine hundred ; Malaleel nine hundred but five years wanting of them ; Jared two years and three score on nine hundred ; Enoch five years and three score on three hundred ; Mathusalem nine years, three score, on nine hundred ; Lamech seventeen years, three score, on seven hundred ; Noah ten years, two score, on nine hundred.

Here is the assurance of the ancient writer on the age of every patriarch of them, as is read in the poem which has for beginning :—‘ Father of all, Ruler of Heaven,’ &c.<sup>1</sup> :—

Thirty (and) nine hundred fair years,  
The life of Adam to be narrated ;  
Ten years together with all that (was)  
The age of his yellow-haired wife :  
The life of Seth, that is known to me,  
Twelve (years) and nine hundreds ;  
Five years nine hundred, it has been heard,  
Until death took away Enos ;  
Ten years nine hundred, without reproach,  
The age of the son of Enos, Cainan :  
Nine hundred but five, with renown,  
The life of Malaleel of mighty deed ;  
Two years, sixty, (and) nine hundred,  
To Jared before going to death ;

<sup>1</sup> Referred to in O’Curry’s MSS. Mat., p. 163.

ουαν, *sic* C and F (*f.*) ; ουαν, N. 42. *Sic* C ; εαις, N. *Sic* C and N. *Sic* N ;  
nine, C. 43. βλιαθουαν, MS. τριοεατ, C ; τριοεα, F. 44. Δ not in C.  
47. θαμ, C ; θαμ, N. ρη, N ; ροη, C. 52. ηηc, MSS. 53. Δρ  
μβλορ, N ; ζο μβλορ, C. Δρ βλορ, *al.* 56. ηε νουλα οεζ, C (*i.e.* ηα) ;  
ηε νουλ Δ οεζ, N.

Trí céad, fearga, cúig, no clor,  
 O'Énoé ré noul i bparhēar:  
 naoi mbliadna fearga, go mblior,  
 ašur naoi gcéad no bliadnaib,  
 1r é rin an raogal, reanš,  
 Tušad no macuralem;  
 Saogal láimhac, luaidtear leat,  
 Seacēt gcéad, reacētmoša, 'ra reacēt:  
 Saogal nóe, niamhšlan a blior,  
 Caogā ar naoi gcéad bliadān.

67 Mar no connairc Oīa, 'iomorrio, rlioēt Šéit aš uul  
 68 tar a tiomna réin, mar no aicitin vóib šan cumarš ná  
 cleamnar no óéanaim me rlioēt Ćáin colaiš, ašur ná'ri  
 70 coiméad ríad an fógíad roin, no cuir vólinn no bācāo  
 71 na noaoine uile, acēt Noe ašur a bean o'arib' ainm Coda,  
 72 ašur a tpiari mac, Sem, Ćam, ašur 1arēc, ašur a vtpiari  
 ban, Oīa, Oībā, ašur Oībana: óir níoir cumairš Noe  
 74 me rlioēt Ćáin, ašur no bí ré ríreunta. 1ar vtríāšāo  
 75 [na] vólinne, mannair Noe trí manna an voimāin roir a tpi  
 macaib, amāil avēir an reanāioe:—

Sem no šab i n-āria n-āit;  
 Ćam go n-a élaonn 'ran āriaic;  
 1arēc uaral ašur a mīc,  
 1r 1ao no šab an eorair.

No éraobreaoilead an tpiari mac roin ór' geinead an vā éiméal veuš ašur  
 trí ríeo no bí aš tógbāil an tuir.

Seacēt mic rícead aš Sem, um ārpaaxat, um ārur, um  
 pēirur; ašur 1r o'ā ríol rin na hēabruioe. Tmoā mac  
 85 aš Cam, ašur 1r vóib rin Cur ašur Canaan. A cúig-veuš

59. fearga, C and N. fearga, al. Sie in C and N. 60. gcéad, N.  
 63. Šie N; luaittior, C. 64. reacētmošat, C; raētmoš, N. a [veiré]  
 reacēt, C. ra reacēt, al. 65. Šie C and al., not in N. 66. caogāo, H.  
 Šie C; bliadun, H. 67. vol, C. 68. Šie C; vo aēam vóib, al.; vāicitin  
 vóib, N; vo aicitin vóib, H. 70. coiméio, C; coiméad, H. fógíad, MSS.  
 and H. Šie C (see Joyce's note); an uile, H; an vólinn, N; an vóile, H 5. 32.  
 71. Šie C and N; -nead, H. Coda, H and al.; Caba, N. 72. tpiur, N and

Three hundred, sixty, (and) five, it has been heard,  
 For Enoch before going into Paradise :  
 Nine years sixty, with renown,  
 And nine hundred of years,  
 That is the life, glorious,  
 Which was given to Mathusalem ;  
 The life of Lamech, it is mentioned to thee,  
 Seven hundred, seventy, and seven :  
 The life of Noah, pure bright his fame,  
 Fifty and nine hundred years.

When, indeed, God saw the race of Seth transgressing his own covenant, where he had commanded them not to make intermixture or alliance with the race of the wicked Cain, and that they had not observed that injunction, he sent a deluge to drown all the people, except Noah and his wife, whose name was Coba, and his three sons, Sem, Cham, and Japheth, and their three wives, Olla, Oliva, and Olivana : for Noah had not mixed with the race of Cain, and he was righteous. After the subsiding of the deluge, Noah divides the three parts of the world among his three sons, as the antiquary says :—

Sem took his place in Asia ;  
 Cham with his children in Africa ;  
 The noble Japheth and his sons,  
 It is they who obtained Europe.

Of the genealogical account of those three sons from whom were sprung the seventy-two tribes who were building the tower.

Twenty-seven sons had Sem, including Arphaxad, Asshur, and Persius ; and it is from his seed (came) the Hebrews. Thirty sons had Cham, and of those were Cus and Canaan.

H ; ΔΟΥΡΙΑ, C. pile, H and N.

74. Some MSS. read ἑλάν ἐολαῖς.

75. ΝΑ ΟΙΛΙΟΝΝ, H ; ΝΑ ΟΙΛΙΝΝΕ, N. ΔΗ ΟΙΛΕ, *al.* Sic C (*hist.*) ; ΟΟ ΡΟΙΟΝΝ, H and N. ἑρῖου, H.

77. ΔΗ ΔΙΟΥΔ ΝΑΙΤ, C. ΙΝ ΔΙΟΥΔ ΝΑΙΤ, *al.* ΔΙΟΥΔ, N.

78. ΙΝ-, H ; Δ Ν-, C ; ΔΝΝ, N. ΔΦΦΑΙΤ, C ; ΔΙΦΡΙΤ, N.

79. ΙΡ Δ ΜΗΕΙΤ, C ;

ΙΡ Δ ΤΗΙΤ, H and N. 80. ΙΝ-ΕΟΙΟΥΡ, H ; ΔΗ ΕΟΙΟΥΡ, N.

81. 7 ΙΡ ΜΑΔΕΔ ΟΟ Σ-,

N and *al.* This sentence is not in H.

85. ΙΡ, N and H ; βα, C.

86 ó 1apeť, ađur 1r oíob rín Somep ađur mađoz. ađ ro  
87 1ann ađ oeapbađ na ʒcineál úo, oo ċin ó ċrí maccaib  
noe :—

Trióa mac mín, monop nglé,  
Cinpio ó ċam mac noe;  
a peáct píeao ríl ó šem,  
a cúis veuđ ó 1apeť.

93 Ó 1apeť oo ċinpio mópán oo luét na hárta, ađur luét  
94 na heoppa uile. Oo rlioét mađoz mic 1apeť luét na  
Scíctia, ađur ʒo háipite na treabba oo ʒab éipe 1ar noílinn  
96 1ia maccaib míleao, amáil foillpeoċam i nʒabálaiċ éipeann  
97 1ar noílinn. ʒíoeao, cuipream ríor ann ro ar oťúr, oo  
98 ʒabálaiċ éipeann 1ia noílinn, oo píepi opoinʒe pe peanċur,  
99 rúl luaoíream na ríor-ʒabála oo pinneao uipie o'éip  
oílinne.

an cúisċeao aít.

Oo ʒabálaiċ éipeann 1ia noílinn ann ro ríor.

3 I. Aoipio opoinʒ ʒupab 1ao teopa hinʒeana ċáin ċolaiʒ  
4 oo áitíʒ í ar oťúr; ʒonađ o'á oeapbađ rin oo ċuipear  
5 1ann ar an ouain oapab topaċ "ruapap i Saltau 1 ċairil"  
6 ann ro ríor :—

Tri hinʒeana ċáin ċam,  
mapaon pe Set mac áđam,  
aoċonnaip an mbanba ar oťúr:  
1r meamair liom a n-íomċúr.

86. H reads amáil aóúapite an ríle. 87. Some MSS. read ar in poinn  
úo na ʒcineál peupáipite oo ċin ó ċrí, 7c. 89. trióaao, H and N;  
trióaat, C. monap, F and H. píeao, C. píeao, F. píeao, H; píeao, N.  
ríl, C; oíob, H, N, and F. 92. 1r a, H. 93. oo luét, C; oo  
ċuipear, H, M, and N. oo ċuipear na háipia, F. 94. 7 1r oo r., H;  
ar oo r., F. 96. 1ia, H; pe, C. míleo, C. 97. H and N insert  
o'á éip ro. The rest, after éipeann, is wanting in H. 1ia noílinn, F.  
cuipiom, C. 98. opoinʒe, C. 99. o'éip oíleao, F.

Fifteen from Japheth, and of those were Gomer and Magog. Here is a 'rann'<sup>1</sup> certifying those kindreds to have come from the three sons of Noah:—

Thirty gentle sons, a clear fact,  
Sprang from Cham, son of Noe;  
Seven and twenty are from Sem,  
Fifteen (are) from Japheth.

Many of the people of Asia, and the people of all Europe have descended from Japheth. The people of Scythia are of the posterity of Magog, son of Japheth, and especially the tribes who occupied Ireland after the deluge, before the sons of Mileadh, as we shall show in (relating) the invasions of Ireland after the deluge. Nevertheless, we shall set down here at first, concerning the invasions of Ireland before the deluge, according to some antiquaries, before we shall treat of the real occupation of it which was made after the deluge.

## SECTION V.

Of the invasions of Ireland before the deluge down here.

I. Some say that it is three daughters of the wicked Cain who inhabited it at first, so to certify that I have set down here a verse out of the poem which commences "I found in the Saltair of Cashel":—

Three virgin daughters of Cain,  
With Seth, son of Adam,  
They first saw Banbha,  
I remember their adventure.

---

<sup>1</sup> *rann*, verse, stave, stanza.

---

V. 2. H has *ronn* for *ann* *ro* *ríor*. 3. *orpon*, C; *curo* *uo* *na* *reandá* *óuib*, H; *curo* *aca*, F; *curo* *acu*, N. *ceopa*, C; *cúí*, H and N. 4. *uo* *áitig* *ar* *túr* *i*, F. After *rin*, H and N read *atá* *an* *rann* *ro*, *léigtea*, *ran* *uadam*, 7c. 5. *leugtar* *ran* *uadam*, F. 6. *ann* *ro* *ríor*, not in H or F. 7. H reads, *cúí* *hínigfona* *éáin* *in* *éáin* [as in translation]. 9. *an* *banba*, F. *ao* *éonapc* *banba*, H; *an* *banba*, N. 10. *meabair*, MSS.

11    Δοειρὶ λεαβαρὶ Ὀμομα Sneac̃ta sup̃i b' bañba ainm na  
 12 céio iñgine mo žab̃ éire mia noílinn, ašur sup̃iab uaĩte  
 13 žaiptẽdar bañba o' éirinn. Tr̃i éaoža bañ t̃añžaoar̃ ainn,  
     ašur triar̃ fear̃: Laõria ainm r̃ir oíob̃, ašur iʀ uaĩo ainm-  
 15 nožtẽdar ámo Laõriann. Oá f̃ic̃io bliab̃an oíob̃ 'ran iñiʀ, žo  
     oťar̃la žalãr oíob̃, sup̃i eužrao uile me haoin-ťreaćťm̃ain.  
 17 Oá éao bliab̃an iar̃i r̃in éire f̃ár, rolãm̃, žan aoinneac̃ beo  
     inñte, žonaob̃ iar̃i r̃in t̃ainiž an oíle.

19    II. Δοειμ̃o omoñž eile sup̃iab triar̃i iar̃caireab̃o oo roolaob̃  
     le hañraob̃ ñžaoĩte ó'n eap̃r̃áin, žo haĩm̃õeonać; ašur̃ mar̃  
 21 oo t̃aĩt̃in an t-oil̃ean miu sup̃i f̃ill̃ioo ar̃i éaann a mban  
     oo'n eap̃r̃áin; ašur̃ iar̃i oťeaćť ar̃i a n-aiʀ oíob̃ žo h̃éirinn  
 23 ar̃iʀ, oo fear̃iab̃ an oíle oíob̃ až Tuaiž̃-iññbiʀ, sup̃i báiteab̃o  
 24 iao: Capa, Laiž̃ne, ašur̃ luarao, a n-anmanna. Iʀ oíob̃ mo  
     canaob̃ an r̃iann:—

Capa, Laiž̃ne iʀ luarao žr̃inn,  
 báoor̃ bliab̃ain mia noílinn,  
 for̃ iñiʀ bañba na mbáž̃,  
 báoor̃ žo cal̃ma com̃l̃án.

30    III. Δοειptẽdar, triá, sup̃iab í eap̃r̃air̃ iñžean beaćťa  
 31 mic Noe, t̃ainiž inñte mia noílinn, žonaob̃ oó oo r̃ónaob̃ an  
     r̃iann:—

eap̃r̃air̃ iñžean beaćťa buain,  
 oal̃ta sab̃ail̃ mic m̃onuaill̃,  
 an éio beãn cal̃ma mo éinn  
 o'iñiʀ bañba r̃é noílinn.

11. žor̃ b̃o, C; žo mbaob̃, H; žo maob̃, F, M, and H 5. 32. bañba, C, H 5. 32; bañba, H and F. 12. uaĩte a t̃á b. aiʀ é. 13. trĩi éaoža beãn, C. H reads éaožão iomop̃ro beãn t̃ainic, 7c. trĩi éaoccat̃ beãn t̃ainicc, F. 15. bliab̃ain, C. iñiʀ, H; inñre, C; iñiʀ, H 5. 32; rañ iñiʀ, F. 17. H reads oo b̃i é. žan oũne beo inñte, žonaob̃ aipe r̃in t̃ainic an oílionn: oílionn, al. žonaob̃ aipe r̃in t̃ainic an oílinn, F. éinneac̃, C. 19. eile aca, H. triur̃, H and C, but triar̃ above. iar̃ccaireab̃o, F; iar̃žair̃ioob̃, C; iar̃caireiõe, H. 21. r̃riu, F. oo f̃ill̃iooar̃, H; oo f̃illeat̃ar̃, F. mar̃ r̃anžat̃ar̃ t̃ar̃i a n-aiʀ, F; mar̃ éanžabar̃, H. for̃, C. 23. iñbiʀ, C

The book of Dromsneachta says that Banbha was the name of the first maiden who occupied Ireland before the deluge, and that Ireland is called Banbha from her. Thrice fifty women came there, and three men : Ladhra was the name of one of them, and it is from him Ard Ladhra<sup>1</sup> is named. Two score years they were in the island, till a plague fell on them, so that they all died in one week. Ireland after that, was desert, empty, without anyone alive in it, for two hundred years till after that came the deluge.

II. Some others say that it is three fishermen who were driven by a storm of wind from Spain unwillingly ; and as the island pleased them that they returned for their wives to Spain ; and having come back to Ireland again, the deluge was showered upon them at Tuaigh Innbhir,<sup>2</sup> so that they were drowned : Capa, Laighne, and Luasad, their names. It is about them the verse was sung :—

Capa, Laighne, and Luasad pleasant,  
They were a year before the deluge  
On the isle of Banbha of the bays ;  
They were eminently brave.

III. It is said, however, that it is Ceasair, daughter of Bioth, son of Noe, who came there before the deluge, so the verse was made about it :—

Ceasair, daughter of lasting Bioth,  
Foster-child of Sabhall, son of Nionuall ;  
The first valiant woman who came  
To the isle of Banbha before the deluge.

<sup>1</sup> Probably Ardamine, Co. Wexford.

<sup>2</sup> Ancient name of the mouth of the Bann.

and F; *innbhir*, H 5. 32. *gonad vóib ro éan an file an rann ro*, F. 24. H reads *amail a veir an file ran rann ro*. 28. *banba*, C; *banba*, H. *for mór banba na mban*, F. *gabrat*, F. H reads *na mban*, and in the next line *gabrat*. 29. *báoir*, C. *comlan*, H, ? for *comlann*. 30. H reads *a veirto cur aca éirí*, MS. 31. H reads *éanic ría noilinn*; *gonad aipe rin ro éan an file an rann ro*. *conad aipe rin*, F. 33. *Sic* H 5. 32; *nionuail*, H; *manuail*, C and F. *ofaí*, C.

37 1: ΜΑΘ ΔΙΛ, 10ΜΟΡΙΟ, Δ ΦΙΟΡ Ο΄ΡΑΞΒΒΙΛ ΕΠΕΥΟ ΤΥΣ ΖΟ ΗΕΙΥΝΝ  
 38 ΔΣΥΡ Δ ΙΝΓΕΑΝ CΕΑΡΑΙΡ ΙΟΝΔΟ 1 ΡΑΝ ΔΙΡΕ Ο΄Α ΖCΑΟΜΝΑΘ ΔΡ  
 39 ΟΙΛΙΝΝ; ΡΑΙΘΙΡ ΝΟΕ ΝΑΘ ΡΥΙΞΒΙΘΙΡ. ΡΟCΤΑΙΡ ΦΙΟΝΝΤΑΙΝ ΔΝ  
 40 ΖCΕΥΟΝΑ, ΔΣΥΡ ΡΟ ΡΑΙΘ ΝΟΕ ΝΑΘ ΡΥΙΞΒΕΑΘ. ΤΕΙΟ ΒΙΟC,  
 ΦΙΟΝΝΤΑΙΝ, ΛΑΘΡΙΑ ΔΣΥΡ ΔΝ ΙΝΓΕΑΝ CΕΑΡΑΙΡ 1 ΖCΟΜΑΙΡΛΕ  
 ΙΔΡΙΑΘ. “ΟΕΑΝΤΑΙΡ ΜΟ CΟΜΑΙΡΛΕ-ΡΕ ΛΙΒ,” ΔΡ CΕΑΡΑΙΡ. “ΟΟ-  
 43 ΖΕΑΝΤΑΙΡ,” ΔΡ ΡΙΑΟ. “ΜΑΙΡΕΑΘ,” ΔΡ ΡΙΡΕ, “CΑΒΡΙΑΘ ΛΑΙΜΘΙΑ  
 44 CΥΖΑΙΒ, ΔΣΥΡ ΔΘΡΙΑΘ ΟΘ, ΔΣΥΡ ΤΡΕΙΖΙΘ ΟΙΑ ΝΟΕ.” ΙΔΡ ΡΙΝ  
 45 ΤΥΣΡΑΟ ΛΑΙΜΘΙΑ ΛΕΟ, ΔΣΥΡ ΔΟΥΒΑΙΡΤ [ΔΝ ΛΑΙΜΘΙΑ] ΡΙΥ ΛΟΙΝ-  
 46 ΖΕΑΡ ΟΟ ΟΕΑΝΑΘ, ΔΣΥΡ ΤΡΙΑΛΛ ΔΡ ΜΥΙΡ: ΖΥΘΕΑΘ ΝΙΟΡ Β΄ΡΕΑΡ  
 47 ΟΘ CΑ ΤΡΙΑC ΟΟ CΙΟCΡΑΘ ΔΝ ΟΙΛΕ. ΟΟ ΡΙΝΝΕΑΘ ΛΟΝΖ ΛΕΟ, ΔΡ Δ  
 48 ΗΑΙΤΕ, ΔΣΥΡ ΤΕΙΘΙΟ ΔΡ ΜΥΙΡ. ΙΡ Ε ΛΙΟΝ ΟΟ CΥΑΘΑΡ ΙΝΝΤΕ  
 ΤΡΙΑΡ ΡΕΑΡ, ΕΑΘΟΝ, ΒΙΟC, ΦΙΟΝΝΤΑΙΝ, ΔΣΥΡ ΛΑΘΡΙΑ:—CΕΑΡΑΙΡ,  
 50 ΒΑΡΡΙΑΝΝ, ΔΣΥΡ ΒΑΛΒΑ, ΔΣΥΡ CΑΟΖΑ ΙΝΓΕΑΝ 1 ΜΑΙΛΛΕ ΡΙΥ.  
 51 ΣΕΑCΤ ΜΒΛΙΑΘΝΑ ΔΣΥΡ ΡΑΙCΤΕ ΟΘΙΒ ΔΡ ΜΥΙΡ, ΖΥΡ ΖΑΒΡΑΟ  
 CΥΑΝ 1 ΝΟΥΝ ΝΑ ΜΒΑΙΡ 1 ΖCΡΙC CΟΡΙCΑ ΟΥΙΒΝΕ, ΔΝ CΥΙΖΕΑΘ  
 53 ΛΑ ΟΕΥΖ Ο΄ΕΥΡΖΑ, ΑΜΑΙΛ ΔΘΕΙΡ ΔΝ ΡΕΑΝCΑΙΘΕ:—

1Ρ ΔΝΝ ΟΟ ΖΑΒΑΘΑΡ ΡΟΡΤ  
 ΔΖ ΟΥΝ ΝΑ ΜΒΑΙΡ, ΔΝ ΒΑΝΤΡΑCΤ,  
 1 ΖCΥΙΛ CΕΑΡΡΑC 1 ΖCΡΙC CΑΙΡΝ,  
 ΔΝ CΥΙΖΕΑΘ ΟΕΥΖ ΟΙΑ ΣΑCΑΙΡΝ.

58 ΔΣΥΡ ΟΑ ΦΙCΙΟ ΛΑ ΡΙΑ ΝΟΙΛΙΝΝ ΡΙΝ ΑΜΑΙΛ ΔΘΕΙΡCΕΑΡ:—

ΟΑ ΦΙCΙΤ ΛΑ ΡΙΑ ΝΟΙΛΙΝΝ,  
 ΤΑΙΜΖ CΕΑΡΑΙΡ 1 Ν-ΕΙΥΙΝΝ,  
 ΦΙΟΝΝΤΑΙΝ, ΒΙΟC, ΙΡ ΛΑΘΡΙΑ ΛΙΝΝ,  
 1Ρ CΑΟΖΑ ΙΝΓΕΑΝ ΔΛΙΝΝ.

37. Ο΄ΦΙΟΡ, C. ΟΑ ΦΙΑΡΡΑΙΖΕ ΘΕ, H. ΤΕΑCΤΑ ΟΟ CΥΙΡ Β. ΖΟ Ν. ΟΑ ΦΙΑΡΡΑΙΘΕ, F.  
 ΔΝ ΒΡΥΙΞΒΙΘ, C. 38. H reads ΔΙΡ ΔΝ ΟΙΛΙΝΝ, Δ ΟΥΒΑΙΡΤ ΝΟΕ ΝΑΘ ΡΡΥΙΞΕΑΘ ΙΝΑ  
 Δ ΙΝΓΙΟΝ, and omits the next sentence. 39. ΝΑΘ ΡΥΙΞΒΙΘΙΡ, C. ΟΟ ΦΙΑΡΡΑΙΘ Ρ., F.  
 40. ΤΕΙΟ, H reads ΟΟ CΥΑΙΘ. 43. ΟΟΖΕΥΝΤΟΡ ΟΛ ΡΙΑΟ, C. ΟΟ ΟΕΑΝΤΑΙΡ ΔΡ  
 ΙΑΟΡΑΝ, H. ΟΛ, C. 44. ΛΕΙΡ. 45. Words in brackets from H 5. 32. ΛΙΒ, F.  
 ΡΙΝ, H. H omits. 46. ΝΙΡ ΒΟ ΡΕΑΡ ΟΘ, F. 47. ΖΑ, C, F, and H.  
 ΟΙΛΙΟΝΝ, H. ΡΙΥ, C. 48. ΤΙΑΖΥΡΟ, C; ΤΕΙΟ, H. ΤΕΙΟΡΙΑΟ ΔΡ ΜΥΙΡ, F.  
 ΡΟΡ ΜΥΙΡ, C; ΔΙΡ ΜΥΙΡ, H. For ΙΝΝΤΕ, F and H read ΔΝΝ, and omit ΤΡΙΑΡ  
 ΡΕΑΡ. 50. CΑΟΖΑC, C; CΑΟΖΑΟ, H. CΑΟCΑ ΙΝΓΕΑΝ, F. ΜΑΡ ΔΟΝ ΡΙΥ, H.  
 51. ΡΟΡ, C. ΖΑΒΑΘΑΡ, H. 53. ΡΕΑΝCΑΙΘ, C; ΡΙΛΕ, H and F. 54. 1Ρ, H;



If one should wish, indeed, to obtain knowledge what brought her to Ireland :—Bioth had sent a messenger to Noe, to know whether he himself and his daughter Ceasair would obtain a place in the ark to save them from the deluge ; Noe says they should not get (that). Fionntain asks the same, and Noe says he should not get it. Whereupon Bioth, Fionntain and the maiden Ceasair go to consult. “ Let my advice be followed by you,” says Ceasair. “ It shall be done,” say they. “ Well then,” says she, “ take to ye an idol, and adore him, and forsake the God of Noe.” After that they brought with them an idol, and the idol told them to make a ship, and put to sea: although he did not know what time the deluge would come. A ship was fitted, accordingly, by them, and they went to sea. Those who went into it were three men, namely, Bioth, Fionntain, and Ladhra : (also) Ceasair, Barrann, and Balbha, and fifty maidens along with them. Seven years and a quarter for them on the sea, until they put into port at Dún na mbarc,<sup>1</sup> in the district of Corca Dhuibhne,<sup>2</sup> the fifteenth day of the moon, as the antiquary says :—

It is there they took harbour  
At Dún na-mbarc, the female company,  
In Cúil Ceasrach, in the district of Carn,<sup>3</sup>  
The fifteenth, (being) Saturday.

And that was forty days before the deluge, as is said :—

Two score days before the deluge,  
Ceasair came into Ireland,  
Fionntain, Bioth, and Ladhra fierce,  
And fifty beautiful maidens.

<sup>1</sup> Probably Dúnmark near Bantry (Joyce). <sup>2</sup> Corkaguiney, Co. Kerry : O'Donovan and O'Mahony think Corca Luighe is the name intended here, which is in West Cork. <sup>3</sup> Not satisfactorily identified : Carn Uí Néid is Mizen Head : see p. 130, and Joyce.

ΔΡ, C. 56. Δ ccúil Ceapra, F ; Δ gcúil, C ; 1 ccúil, H. 58. Sic C ; Δμιάιλ Δοειρ Δη ρίλε, H 5. 32. H reads τὰ ρίετ λά ρια νοιλιον έάmic Ceapair 1 η-ειρην, το ρέιρ Δη ρίλεαδ. τάmic, F ; έάmic, H. 61. όη λινο, F ; ό'η λιnn, H. 62. 1ρ cαοζαο, C and H. Δοιβinn, H.

63 [Tis p̄le eile leir an n̄ō zceudna mar̄ a n-abair̄ 'an  
p̄ann ro :—

Do luir̄ a n-oir̄ Cear̄air̄,  
In̄gean beāta an bean̄,  
Zo n-a caoḡaio in̄gean̄,  
Āgur zo n-a triair̄ fear̄.]

69 Lūet̄ [aon] loingē oo b̄āoair̄ ar̄ an eāct̄ra roin̄ zo D̄uin̄  
na mb̄air̄c. T̄áin̄z Cear̄air̄, 7 líon̄ na loingē rin̄ i ōt̄ir̄ ann̄  
71 rin̄ [mar̄ āt̄a caoḡa ban̄ 7 triair̄ fear̄, a. biōt̄ 7 f̄ionn̄t̄ain̄ 7  
72 lāōria, ām̄ail̄ a oūb̄riamāir̄]. F̄a hé an lāōria roin̄ ro  
p̄áir̄oim̄ ceuo m̄air̄b̄ éir̄eann̄, oo p̄éir̄ na ōroingē āoir̄  
ná'ir̄ z̄āb̄rao lūet̄ ar̄ bīt̄ éir̄e p̄ia nōil̄inn̄ āet̄ Cear̄air̄ āgur̄  
an ōroinḡ t̄áin̄z lé; āgur̄ ir̄ uair̄ āinn̄m̄īz̄tear̄ áir̄o lāō-  
76 riann̄. Ó biōt̄ āinn̄m̄īz̄tear̄ Sliāb̄ beāta, ó f̄ionn̄t̄ain̄  
āinn̄m̄īz̄tear̄ fear̄c f̄ionn̄t̄ain̄ ór̄ Tūlt̄uin̄ne i n̄Ōú̄t̄aiz̄  
Ár̄āo, láim̄ p̄e lōc̄ Ōeir̄z̄ōeir̄c; ó Cear̄air̄ āinn̄m̄īz̄tear̄  
79 Car̄in̄ Cear̄m̄āc̄ i z̄Conn̄āet̄aib̄. Triall̄aio ar̄ rin̄ zo bun̄  
80 Suaim̄ne, eāōon̄, Cum̄ar̄-na-ōt̄r̄ī-n-uir̄ze, áit̄ a b̄r̄ūil̄ rūa-  
81 neām̄ Siuir̄e āgur̄ fear̄m̄āc̄ āgur̄ beār̄ba. Rann̄aio ann̄ rin̄  
82 a z̄caoḡa in̄gean̄ i ōt̄r̄ī p̄ann̄aib̄ eātoir̄ia. Rūz f̄ionn̄t̄ain̄  
Cear̄air̄ leir̄, āgur̄ fear̄et̄ m̄n̄á ōeuz̄ i māille p̄ia : rūz biōt̄  
bār̄riann̄ leir̄, āgur̄ fear̄et̄ m̄n̄á ōeuz̄ eile 'na far̄m̄āo : āgur̄  
rūz lāōria bāl̄ba, zo p̄e m̄n̄aib̄ ōeuz̄ mar̄ an z̄ceudna leir̄,  
86 zo p̄áin̄z áir̄o lāōriann̄, zo b̄r̄ūair̄ b̄ár̄ ann̄. F̄ill̄ir̄ bāl̄ba  
87 āgur̄ a p̄e m̄n̄á ōeuz̄ zo Cear̄air̄ ar̄ir̄. Cuir̄ur̄ Cear̄air̄  
88 p̄ceula zo biōt̄. Tis biōt̄ ō'f̄ioir̄ f̄ionn̄t̄ain̄, z̄ur̄ p̄oin̄n̄rioo  
89 na p̄e m̄n̄á ōeuz̄ roin̄ leāt̄āc̄ eātoir̄ia. Rūz biōt̄ a cúir̄o  
p̄éin̄ ōiōb̄ leir̄ zo Sliāb̄ beāta i ōtuair̄cear̄c̄ éir̄eann̄, āgur̄

63. Tis: this line and the following verse are in H and H 5. 32, not in F or C.  
66. in bean, *al.* 69. From lūet̄ to ann rin̄, not in H. Sixteen words from H 5. 32  
and F, not in C or H; caoḡa ban, F. for, MS. luinge, C. 72. F and H  
read ir̄ ó'n lāōria [rin̄] āt̄a áir̄o lāōriann̄, 7 ir̄e céao m̄air̄b̄ eir̄ionn̄ é, oo p̄éir̄  
na ōroingē āoir̄ náir̄ z̄āb̄ lūet̄ ar̄ bīt̄ éir̄e p̄ia nōil̄inn̄ āet̄ Cear̄air̄ 7 an  
ōroinḡ t̄áin̄z léi. Cear̄air̄, F. 76. Ó beāt̄āio z̄oir̄et̄oir̄, H. a noūt̄ce  
ár̄āo, C; i noūt̄ce ár̄āo, H. *Sic* C and H 5. 32. 79. bun rūaim̄ne, F  
and H. 80. rūaim̄eāim̄, C; rūaim̄ioim̄, F. 81. fear̄e, C and F;  
eoir̄e, H. 82. in̄gean, *sic* C (contracted). an caoc̄ca in̄gean̄, F; an caoḡa

Another poet agrees with the same thing, where he says in this verse:—

Ceasair set out from the east—  
Daughter of Bioth was the woman—  
With her fifty maidens,  
And with her three men.

A ship's company were on that expedition to Dún na mbarc: Ceasair, and her ship's lading, came to land there; namely, fifty women and three men, *i.e.* Bioth and Fionntain, and Ladhra, as we have said. It was that Ladhra, as we have said, who was the first dead person of Ireland, according to the folk who say that no people at all occupied Ireland before the deluge, but Ceasair and those who came with her. And from him is named Ard Ladhrann.<sup>1</sup> From Bioth Sliabh Beatha<sup>2</sup> is named; and from Fionntain is named Feart Fionntain over Tultuinne<sup>3</sup> in Duthaigh Aradh,<sup>4</sup> near to Loch Deirgdheirc.<sup>5</sup> From Ceasair is named Carn Ceasrach in Connacht. They proceed thence to Bun Suaimhne, *i.e.* Cumar na dtri-n-uisge,<sup>6</sup> where is the junction of Suir and Nore and Barrow. There they share their fifty women in three parts among them. Fionntain took Ceasair with him, and seventeen women along with her. Bioth took Barrann with him, and seventeen other women in her company: and Ladhra took Balbha with sixteen women likewise with him, till he reached Ard Ladhrann, and died there. Balbha and her sixteen women return to Ceasair again. Ceasair sends tidings to Bioth. Bioth comes to acquaint Fionntain, so that they shared those sixteen women equally between them. Bioth brought his own share of them with him to Sliabh Beatha in the north of Ireland, and it was

<sup>1</sup> See p. 138.<sup>2</sup> Near Monaghan.<sup>3</sup> Tonntinna, a hill near Killaloe.<sup>4</sup> The barony of Ara, Co. Tipperary.<sup>5</sup> Loch Derg.<sup>6</sup> See note 107.

m̃g̃ion r̃oin, H 5. 32; an caoḡao m̃g̃ion, H.

86. fuaip̃ f̃éin b̃ár ann

r̃in, H. f̃ill̃ir, C and F; f̃illeap̃, H; t̃ill̃ir, *al.*

87. so m̃b̃eip̃, C;

ap̃ir, F, H, and *al.* *Sic* C and F. cuip̃eap̃, H.

88. oip̃ioip̃, F.

89. H omits eap̃oip̃a. 50 m̃uḡ b. a leaḡ f̃éin leip̃, H. m̃ucc, F.

91 níorí éian ar a haiéle sup eugartair ann. Oála na mbán  
 92 ro beáda, cigio o'fior fionntain iar rin, gíbeaó, teitir  
 93 fionntain mómpa i laigníb, tar bun suaimne, tar sliaó  
 gCua, i gCeann feabhaó sléibe Caoim, agus láim éle me  
 Sionainn roir go Tulcuinne, ór loc Oeirgdeiric. Téio  
 Cearair go n-a bantairé go Cúil Cearraó i gConnadairb,  
 97 sup bair a crioíde tpe beir i n-iongnair a rin, agus tré eug  
 a haóar agus a bairéar; agus ní baibe uairé go oílinn  
 99 ann rin áct ré láite. Sonáó o'á oíimnuáó rin oo  
 móíbeaó an mann ro:—

- 1  
 Ir íao rin—iar n-uair beáda—  
 a n-oigéaó, a n-iméaó;  
 ní baibe áct feaóthain namá,  
 uáda sup an gceatráda.

IV. Bioó a fíor agus, a léagóir, ná moir rair fíinnis  
 6 éuim an gabáil reo fíor, ná don gabáil o'ar luatbeamar  
 7 go mó ro; áct oo bairé go bfuair ríobéa i reim-leabhairb  
 8 íao. Agus fíor ní éuim cionnur fuairéar na feaóda  
 9 rceula na noiong oíim oo áeáct i n-éuim mīa noílinn,  
 10 áct munab íao na oéamain aéríó oo bioó 'na leannánairb  
 11 ríbe áca me linn a mbeir págánta tug oíib íao: nó munab  
 12 i leacairb cloé fuairíoo ríobéa íao iar oiréáó na oí-  
 13 linne, oámaó fíor an rceul; óir ní ionnairé supab é an  
 14 fionntain úo oo baor mēr an oílinn oo mairíbeaó o'á héir,  
 oo bairé go bfuil an Sciuortúir 'na ágáó, mar a n-abair

91. For 7 níorí éian, 7c., H reads 7 fuair bioó báf ann rin. From éireann to oála, omitted in F: H reads oála na bantairéa oo bí ag bioó. oála an bantairéa, F.

92. iar rin, H reads iar n-eug oo bioó. iar nécc, F. teitir, F and C; teitir, al.; teitir, H.

93. H omits after laigníb. F reads tar bun suaimne, .i. tar éumair, 7c.

97. 7 oo bair, H and F. F, H, and al. add imnte. H. and al. read i n-éagmar a rin: anecmar a rin, F.

99. ré lá, H. F and H read sonáó aipe rin a oir an file an mann ro.

1. beáda, H., feaóda, F. a n-oigéaó, al. 4. uádaib, F and H. gceatráda, C and H 5, 32; sup an cceatráda, F. na, al.

6. F and H have áearraó before fíor. e n-gabáil, C; aongabáil oile, F. H has eile after gabáil.

7. Siein H, 5, 32; H also reads oar luatbeamar go ro ro; go mó ro, F; oar luatríom

not long afterwards until he died there. As for these women of Bioth, they come to Fionntain after that. Howbeit, Fionntain flies before them from Leinster, across Bun Suaimhne, across Sliabh gCua<sup>1</sup> into Ceann Feabhrad<sup>2</sup> of Sliabh Caoin, and with left hand towards the Shannon east to Tultuinne over Loch Deirgdheirc. Ceasair goes with her female company to Cúil Ceasrach<sup>3</sup> in Connacht, till her heart broke through being in estrangement from her husband, and through the death of her father and of her brother: and there were not then from her to the deluge but six days. So to attest that, this verse was spoken:—

It is those—after appointed time—  
Their deaths, their proceedings;  
There was not, but a week alone,  
From them to the forty (days' rain).

IV. Know, O reader, that it is not as genuine history I set down this occupation, nor any occupation of which we have treated up to this; but because I have found them written in old books. And, moreover, I do not understand how the antiquaries obtained tidings of the people whom they assert to have come into Ireland before the deluge, except it be the aerial demons gave them to them, who were their fairy lovers<sup>4</sup> during the time of their being pagans; or unless it be on flags of stones they found them graven after the subsiding of the deluge, if the story be true: for it is not to be said that it is that Fionntain who was before the deluge who would live after it, because the Scripture is against it, where it says that

<sup>1</sup> In Co. Waterford.    <sup>2</sup> Now Seefin, near Kilfinane.    <sup>3</sup> In Co. Roscommon.

<sup>4</sup> *Leandán-Sithe*, a fairy follower, *vulgo* *Leraunshee*.

50 γο, C. H has γεμιοῦσα πόσιν. 8. γεανέσδα, H; γεανέσινδε, C.  
9. ἀοειρε, C. H reads να γεάδα γο διρ αν οριοις εάσις ι η-έριονν ποιή αν  
οίλινν. 10. αειρεῖδα, MS.; αειρεῖδα, F and H. 11. ρίθε, F, C, and H.  
12. ραδραδαρ, H, να οίλιννε, F. 13. H omits οάμαδ, γc., but F has  
these words. ργέλ, C and F; sic C and F; ινράιρε, H. 14. οο θαοι, C;  
οο βί, H and F. ρέραν, C; ριραν, F. H adds ανν.

16 nac̃ veac̃aib̃ do'n orioing̃ daonna gan bátao, ac̃t oc̃tar na  
 17 háirce aḡáin, asur iḡ pollur ná'ir oioḡ rin éirean. Ir  
 18 neir̃f̃ior̃ an ruiḡiug̃aḡ ac̃a as orioing̃ do feañc̃aḡaib̃ ar  
 feionntain do m̃ar̃c̃ain me linn oílinne, mar̃i a n-ab̃riao sur  
 20 m̃air̃iḡo ceac̃tar̃i i s̃ceit̃re háir̃oib̃ an doḡain me linn na  
 oílinne, mar̃i ac̃a feionntain, feap̃ón, for̃r, asur añoio.  
 22 Siḡeac̃o, a léac̃c̃óir̃, ná meap̃ sur̃ab̃ í ro ceur̃faḡo na  
 23 muinnt̃re iḡ úg̃oariḡa 'ran feañc̃ur̃. Uime rin, cuir̃o  
 24 úg̃oar̃i o'air̃iḡe an ño ro roḡainn i laoiḡo, o'á foill̃riug̃aḡo  
 25 nac̃ t̃ig̃ ré le f̃ir̃inne an c̃reioim̃ a m̃áḡo so mair̃feac̃o feionn-  
 26 tain nó ceac̃tar̃ do'n t̃riar̃i eile iar̃ ñoort̃ac̃o oílinne, asur  
 roimpe. As ro an laoiḡo :—

Anmann ceac̃tar̃i ceap̃t ro éinn,  
 do fágaib̃ oia ro oílinn  
 feionntain, feap̃ón, for̃r caom̃ c̃oir̃,  
 asur añoio mac̃ eac̃óir̃.  
 For̃r i n-oir̃c̃ear̃ c̃oir̃ do oílig̃;  
 feap̃ón me huap̃aḡa an éioir̃;  
 feionntain me f̃uineac̃o so beac̃t,  
 asur añoio me oir̃ceap̃t.  
 Sé áir̃iḡo feañc̃aḡa rin,  
 ñi áir̃iḡeann cañóim̃ cuḡur̃o,  
 ac̃t noe do bí i n-áir̃c̃ 'r̃a élañn,  
 's a m̃ná f̃uair̃ caom̃na a n-anman.

Ir t̃uig̃c̃e ar̃ rin nac̃ ceur̃faḡo c̃oit̃c̃eann do na feañc̃a-  
 41 ḡaib̃ uile don oioḡ ro do m̃ar̃c̃ain o'ér̃ oílinne : Siḡeac̃o,  
 42 o'á n-ab̃riao don t̃reañc̃aḡo, mar̃i c̃aom̃na ar̃ élaonaḡo an  
 43 c̃reioim̃, sur̃i báit̃eac̃o feionntain feap̃i mar̃i éac̃ ró'n oílinn,

16. daonna, F; ḡaonaḡa, H. oc̃tor̃, C; oc̃tar̃, F. 17. ab̃áin, C; aḡáin,  
 F. éir̃ion, C. F and H read 7 ní oioḡ rin feionntain. Ir, ar̃, MS. and H.  
 18. neir̃f̃ir̃inneac̃; H. sic, H. feañc̃ur̃oib̃, C. 20. m̃air̃feac̃tar̃, H and F.  
 háir̃oib̃, H; a ceac̃tar̃i háir̃oib̃, F. 22. leuḡc̃óir̃, C; leuḡc̃eoir̃, H;  
 léḡc̃óir̃, F. 23. na orioing̃e, H and F. ar̃, MS. 24. o'air̃iḡc̃e iḡ  
 an feañc̃ur̃, H. 25. nac̃ t̃ig̃, H; t̃ic̃c̃, F. 26. ceac̃tar̃, F, H, and al.;  
 neac̃tar̃, C. oile, C. and F. F and H read iar̃ ñoort̃ac̃o na oílinn, and omit  
 7 roimpe. 28. anma, H and al. 29. do fácc̃aib̃ oia fa oílinn, F.  
 33. Sic C and F; i n-éioir̃, H. 34. Sic F; f̃uim̃oḡ, C and H; co beac̃t, F.

there did not escape of the human race, without drowning, but the eight persons of the ark alone, and it is clear he was not of those. The argument is unsound which some antiquaries have concerning Fionntain to have lived during the deluge, where they said that there lived four in the four quarters of the world during the time of the deluge, namely, Fionntain, Fearon, Fors, and Andoid. However, think not, O reader, that this is the opinion of the people who are most authoritative in history. Therefore, a certain author sets this thing before us in a poem, to show that it does not accord with the truth of the faith to say that Fionntain or any of the other three should live after the pouring forth of the deluge and before it. Here is the poem :—

The names of four—in right resolved—  
Whom God left (safe) throughout the deluge,  
Fionntain, Fearon, Fors, just, gentle,  
And Andoid, son of Eathor.  
Fors in the eastern land, east, was allowed ;  
Fearon for [northern] coldness (in need) of clothing ;  
Fionntain for the west limit fairly  
And Andoid for the southern part.  
Though antiquaries record that,  
The just canon<sup>1</sup> does not record  
But Noe who was in the ark, and his children,  
And their wives, who obtained protection of their lives.

Whence it is understood that it is not the common opinion of all the antiquaries, any of these to have lived after the deluge : however, if any antiquary should say, as a safeguard against perverting the faith, that Fionntain, a man like the rest, was drowned under the deluge, and that he was revived

---

<sup>1</sup> Of Scripture.

36. *peancúirde*, C. 37. *arimionn*, C ; *cubair*, H. 39. *a nmann*, 7c., C.  
41. H reads *Fionntain no an t-iar eile do luairdeamar do marctum i.e. doir-  
tao na oílinne 7 o'á héir.* 42. *Sic C.* F and H reads *mar éadomnab air  
bréig, sup baéab f. mar don le cáe, fán noilinn, 7 go nbeairnab dia aic-  
beoáb air.* 43. *sup báiceab Fionntain mar don le cáe fán oílinn, F.*

44 ašur sur haitbeoðuižeadó é le 'Dia, o'á éir rin, vo éaoimna  
 45 ašur vo éoiméao imteácta na rean, zo n-a rceulaidb, zo  
 46 haimprip p'áoraidc, ašur iar rin zo haimprip f'innéin m'aiže  
 47 bile; ní éuizim cionnur buð féoiri a éoim-ionžantac ro vo  
 48 níð vo ceilt ari feað na heorpa, ašur a mionca, ie linn  
 49 f'innéin, ašur ó rin i leit, vo éuaoari orionga deapiržnuizte  
 50 vo úadóairib ašur o'feallpamnadib, ašur mórián vo óaoimib  
 51 eolca eaznuirde eile a héirinn ro érioóaidb oirp'oeapica eorpa  
 vo múnadó cléipe ašur coimtonól, ašur vo éeazapž pcol  
 53 žcoitceann: ašur a m'adó nac biad ari a lopž veircioabal  
 54 éizir le' b'p'uzp'oe laoiró nó litiri i n-a mbiað luadó nó iompað  
 55 ari f'ionntain, ašur a mionca vo p'epioðaoari neite eile acá  
 56 ie n-a b'p'oirin moiu; ašur f'ór nac p'aicim iompað ari i  
 57 b'p'rimleabp'aidb bap'iantamla; ašur paolim, o'á m'epi rin,  
 58 nac p'uil acé rinp'ceul p'iribéacá i ran p'áiari o'f'airnéirp'eadó  
 59 f'ionntain vo m'ap'cáinn p'ia noílinn, ašur 'na viaidó. Žiréadó,  
 60 ní abp'aim nac m'aidbe ouine épionna cianaopta ann p'ia  
 61 oteacé p'áoraidc zo héirinn, ašur sur m'airi p'é iomað vo  
 62 éeaoaidb bliadón, ašur žac níð buð cuimneac leir sur  
 63 f'airnéiró vo p'áoraidc é; ašur f'ór žac beuloioeap o'á b'p'uar  
 64 ó n-a f'ionp'eariaib ari na haimp'eariaib vo éuaidó moime: ašur  
 65 meap'aim zo m'aidbe a f'amail rin vo p'eanóiri ann o'á nžairp'ei  
 66 Tuan mac Caiuill vo m'epi orioingie ie p'eanéur, ašur vo m'epi  
 orioingie eile Roanur, eadon Caoilte mac Rónáin, vo m'air  
 68 tuilleadó ašur t'p'i éeao bliadón, ašur vo noct mórián

44. le for vo, H. 45. pžéol, F; p'céal 7 imteácta, H. 46. 7 o'á éir rin, H. 47. éoiri, C. 48. ní, C; níð, H. vo ceilt feað na heorpa, F. 49. ó rin a le, C; ille, H; 7 o'foin alle, F; sic, H and al. deapiržnuizte, F and C. 50. Sic F. feallp'omnadib, C. mórián, eolca, not in H or F. 51. a héirinn, not in H or F. 53. zo coitceann, F. nac biad, H and F; nac beit, C. (i.e. nac mbeirdeao). ari lopcc, F. éiccin, F. 54. le p'p'uzp'ó, H; le p'p'uzp'i, F. na mbeir, C and F; 'n-a mbeir, H. 55. acá ie a p'p'aicp'rin aniu, F. 56. H reads iompað ari f'ionntain. 57. i b'p'rimleabp'ar bap'iantamail ari bié. 58. rinp'žél p'iribéacá, F. 59. F and H read 'ran p'p'ionntuinn úo luaidóeap vo m'ap'cuin p'ép an oílinn 7 o'á héir. vo aip'néirp'ioð, C. 60. p'é, MSS.; (for p'ia) ie p'ceacé, C;



by God after that, to save and to keep the proceedings of the ancients, with their stories, to the time of Patrick, and after that to the time of Finnian of Magh Bile;<sup>1</sup> I do not understand how it would be possible to conceal throughout Europe so wonderful a thing as this, [seeing] the frequency, during the time of Finnian, and from that forth, [with which there] went accomplished parties of divines and philosophers, and many of other learned wise people from Ireland through the principal countries of Europe to instruct the clergy and congregations, and to teach public schools; and (yet) to say that there would not be [in their track] after them some disciple by whom would be left a poem or a letter in which there would be a mention or a narrative concerning Fionntain; and [considering also] the frequency that they wrote other things which are now to be seen, and, moreover, that I do not see any narrative about him in their chief authentic books: and, accordingly, I think that there is nothing but a poetical romance in the history which would relate Fionntain to have lived before the deluge and after it. However, I do not say that there was not a very aged and wise man before the coming of Patrick to Ireland, and that he lived many hundred years, and that he related to Patrick everything which he remembered, and moreover every tradition which he had got from the ancestors concerning the times which had elapsed before him: and I think that there was his like of an elder, who was called Tuan son of Caireall according to some antiquaries, and according to others Roanus, that is Caoilte son of Rónán, who lived more than three hundred years, and who made known to Patrick much of antiquity, as

---

<sup>1</sup> i.e. Movilla, in Co. Down, seat of a famous religious establishment.

πε τεαδς, H.	61. πέ, C. αν ουμε ριν, F and H.	62. λειρ πέιν, H.
βλιαδαν, MS.	ζαδ νι βα κυμαιν λειρ πέιν, F.	63. αιρμερδ, C; φαίρ- νείρ, H; αιρνειρ, F.
	βέλαιουεαρ, F; βεόλοιουορ, C.	64. οο έαιρδ, H,
5, 32, and C;	οο έαιρδ ροιμε πέιν, H and F.	65. ραοιλιν, F and H.
66. ορμινγε, C.	68. ηρι έεαο βλιαδαν, C; βλιαδαν, F.	

69 feanécypa vo páoraid, aínail ir pollur i n-Ágallaim na  
 Seanóríac; asur ir ar áaoilte ir cóir Roanur, nó Ronánur  
 71 vo áabairt. Óir ní léagtar i leabair ar biot vo feanécyp  
 72 éireann, so ngairtí Roanur nó Ronánur o'fionntain; áet  
 73 zio air vo beir Cambrienr, mar zác bréiz eile o'á élaom-  
 74 feanécyp, é: asur aínail vo éur-fean 'Roanur' ríor i n-  
 émoinic i n-áit 'Ronánur,' ríoríobair zác don vo na nu-  
 75 áallair ríoríobair ar éirinn 'Roanur' ar loiz áambrienr  
 mar ainm ar fionntain, vo bríz zupab é, Cambrienr, ir  
 76 tarb tána oíob le ríoríobair raobí-feanécyp ar éirinn, ar  
 77 an áobair nac fuil a málairt vo éreoiríobé áca. Ir cóiríobé  
 a méar zupab ar áaoilte vobairítear Ronánur, mar éuríob  
 fean-úgairí ríor íoir oibreáir páoraid zup ríoríob ré  
 'hírtoria híberíade ex Roano seu Ronáno': ir é, íomoiríob,  
 83 ríoníobair an úgairí ir zínáet vo éur ór cionn zác oibre o'á  
 84 ríoríobann neac, mar ir pollur vo zác léagtóir éleáetar  
 85 úgairí vo léagáet.

Asur ní ríoir vo hanmer i n-á émoinic mar avair zupab  
 87 móir an méar áta áz áeóelair ar ríoníobair fionntain,  
 88 o'á ngairíobair ríoníob 'Roanur,' mar avairíob zup ríoníob  
 89 ra oílinn é, asur zup mair 'na oíob tuilleáet asur o'á míle  
 blíoban so íuz ar páoraid, asur zup záb bairíobair uáir,  
 asur zup nóet íomáet feanécyp o'ó, asur so bfair bair i  
 92 zcionn blíoban íar vteáet páoraid i n-éirinn, asur zup  
 háríobairéar láríob me loc ríob i n-ur-mírmáir é, mar a bfair  
 94 teampoll ar n-á ainmíobáet, nó ar n-á beanníobáet i n-á  
 95 ainm, asur so bfair ríor ar n-á ainmíobáet i méaríob náom  
 96 éireann. Zíobair, ir pollur nac vobairt feanécyp mair,  
 asur ríor náair íágaríob ríoríobair an níob réo avair 'Oóctíur  
 98 hanmer. Óir átaríob tríar me a luáet ann ío i ríobair don

69. Seven words after páoraid, in C and F; omitted by H. 71. leugtar, C; leagtar, H; a leabair, MS. ran biot, H. 72. áet zio, H (zé); ciob, C.  
 74. vo éuríobair, C, F, and H; sic, C and F. 78. raobífeanécyp air é., H.  
 79. nac fuil, F. treoiríob, C. 83. ríoníob, F. éor, C; éur, F.  
 84. Oa for vo, C and F. leugtóir, C and F; leagtóir, H. 85. leugáet, C and F.  
 87. áaríobair, C; áaríobair, F. 88. o'á ngairíobair, C; o'á

is evident in the "Dialogue of the Ancients"; and it is [on] Caoilte that it is right to call Roanus or Ronanus. For it is not read in any book of the history of Ireland that Fionntain was called Roanus or Ronanus: Even though it is on him Cambrensis puts the name like every other lie of his partial history, and as he set down Roanus in his chronicle in place of Ronanus, every one of the new Galls who writes on Ireland, writes Roanus, in imitation of Cambrensis, as a name for Fionntain, because it is Cambrensis who is as the bull of the herd for them for writing the false history of Ireland, wherefore they had no choice of guide. It is the more right to think that it is to Caoilte Ronanus is given, since ancient authors set down among the works of Patrick that he wrote "A History of Ireland, from Roanus or Ronanus": it is, indeed, the surname of the author which it is the custom to put over the head of every work which anyone writes, as is clear to every reader who practises reading authors.

And it is not true for Hanmer in his chronicle, where he says that the Gaels hold in great esteem the stories of Fionntain, whom he himself calls Roanus, where they say that he was hidden from the deluge, and that he lived after it more than two thousand years till he met with Patrick, and that he received baptism from him, and that he made known to him much of antiquity, and that he died at the end of a year after the coming of Patrick into Ireland, and that he was buried beside Loch Ribh in Urmhumha,<sup>1</sup> where there is a church named or dedicated in his name, and, moreover, that he is named among the saints of Ireland. Nevertheless, it is clear that an antiquary never said, and also that he never left written this thing Dr. Hanmer says. For there are three persons being mentioned here in the guise of one man,

<sup>1</sup> *Vulgo* Lough Ree in Ormond, an expansion of the Shannon.

ηγοιμονν, H and F.

89. fo, F and C; pá H. οά mίle βλiαδαν, C.

92. τοiγiοct, C; τοiγeαct, H; τεαct, F.

94. H omits αρ η-α α., νό.

95. φοr, F and H have πέ.

96. H omits έρεανν.

98. τριúr, C and

F; τριυr, H.

99 ouine, mar atá fionntaín, o'á nḡaímeann Cambrienr Roannur,  
 1. 1. Caoilte mac Rónáin do bairnead lé páoraid aḡur tug  
 10mao reanúra oó; aḡur Ruadán, o'áí beannuigead loḡra  
 1 n-ur-múmaid, láim me loḡ oirḡoierc, aḡur ní láim me  
 4 loḡ Ríḡ atá mar aḡeir hanmer; aḡur Tuan mac Cairill.  
 5 ní leannam níó-ra-mó do breugaid hanmer, nó an bairanta  
 atá aige: aḡur fór meafaim ḡurab 1 moct an focail reo  
 7 Ronánur do rḡríob Cambrienr 'Roannur' ar oḡúr, aḡur ḡur  
 8 fágaid ḡan learuḡad aḡ a loḡḡaíuóib ó rin 1 leir é.

an seisead alt.

I. Do'n céuo ḡabáil do rinnead ar éirinn ann ro.

2 Do méir oḡoinḡe do na reanáraib táimḡ óḡlaoc do  
 3 múinntir nin mic béil (o'áí b'ainm aḡna mac beata)  
 4 o'fíor na hÉímeann, 1 oḡimcioll react bḡríro bliaḡan o'ér  
 5 oílinne, ḡíread ní raḡa an cóimuirḡe do rinne innḡe. Luir  
 6 ar ḡcúl o'fáirnéir an oilein do-connairc o'á coibnearaib,  
 7 aḡur páirḡe nó méro éirḡin o'feur na hÉímeann leir, aḡmáil  
 8 léaḡtar 1 ran ouain oarab torac, 'Fuairar 1 Salḡair  
 9 Cáiril,' 7c. [aḡ ro mar aḡeir an ouain]:—

aḡna mac beata ḡo ḡcéill,  
 laoc do múinntir nin mic béil,  
 táimḡ 1 n-éirinn o'á firr,  
 ḡur bean féir 1 bḡrí-roir:  
 Ruḡ leir lán a oúirín o'á féir,  
 téro for ḡcúl o'innirín rḡél,  
 1r í rin ḡabáil ḡlan ḡrinn,  
 1r ḡirre real ruair éirinn.

99. F and H insert aḡmáin. o a nḡaírimonn, C; o a nḡaírimonn, F. 1. H has  
 7 for .1. here. 4. F and H read mar aḡeir h. atá; ḡíread, 7c., and omit Tuan  
 mac Cairill. 5. níro mó, C; níora mó, H and F. 7. arḡúr, C and F; aḡr ḡúr, H.  
 ḡor fágaid, C; ḡur fáccaid, F. 8. ale, C; a foim ille é, H; ó foim ale é, F.

VI. I. 1. Sic F; rinnoḡ, C. 2. reanáraib, C; reanáraib, F;  
 reanáraib, H. F and H read an céuo ḡabáil do rinnead uirre o'ér  
 oílinn, 7c., arrange this section differently, but with no important discrepancy,  
 and include the verses. 3. míc, C; mác, C. 4. react bḡríro bliaḡan,  
 C. 5. rinne, C has róime here. 6. for ḡcúl, C. via, C.  
 7. o'féir, C. 8. rin ouain, C; ran ouain, H. 9. Six words in

namely, Fionntain, whom Cambrensis calls Roanus, *i.e.* Caoilte, son of Rónán, who was baptised by Patrick, and gave much of ancient record to him ; and Ruadhan, to whom Lothra in Urmhumha was dedicated (it is beside Loch Deirg-dheirc and not, as Hanmer says, beside Loch Ribh) : and Tuan, son of Caireall. We shall not follow any more of the lies of Hanmer, or of the authority he has. Moreover, I think that it is instead of this word Ronanus Cambrensis wrote Roanus at first, and that it was left without amendment by his followers from that forward.

## SECTION VI.

I. Of the first occupation that was made on Ireland here.

According to some antiquaries, there came a youth of the family of Nin son of Bél (whose name was Adhna son of Bioth) to spy Ireland about seven score years after the deluge. However, it was not long the stay he made in it. He went back to give an account of the island he had seen, to his neighbours, and with him a part or certain bulk of the grass of Ireland, as is read in the poem (to which is) beginning, "I found in the Saltair of Caiseal," &c.<sup>1</sup> [Here is what the poem says.]

Adhna, son of Bioth, with prophecy (?) <sup>2</sup>

A warrior of the family of Nin son of Bél,

Came into Ireland to explore it,

So that he plucked grass in wood island <sup>3</sup> :

He brought with him the full of his fist of its grass,

He goes back to tell the news :

That is the clear complete possession,

Shortest in duration which occupied Ireland.

<sup>1</sup> *i.e.* Cashel.    <sup>2</sup> *Or* guided by an oracle (<sup>2</sup>).    <sup>3</sup> *i.e.* Ireland: this probably has reference, as O'Mahony conjectures, to an ancient usage observed in taking possession of land.

brackets from H and F.

II. nín m̃ic péil, H.

12.  $\mathbb{F}_{177}$ ,  $\mathbb{F}$  ;  $\mathbb{F}_{17}$ ,  $\mathbb{C}$ .

13.  $\pi\epsilon\rho$ , C and F;  $\pi\epsilon\Delta\rho$ , H.

15. for scúl, C; do cu

ტიგ, H. რგელ, C; რცელ, H.

17.  $\xi\iota\omicron\pi\pi\Delta$ , F and H. F reads  $\iota\pi\Delta\tau$

[illegible]

Siúeas, ní mearaím go n-oleasáirí gabbáil do éabhairt ar  
 19 eactra an fíri seo, do bhrí n-á déanaí ré cóinnuise innce:  
 20 asur uime rin gurb í gabbáil páirtolón ceo gabbáil ir  
 21 córa o'áimeam uirre o'éir oílinne.

II. Do'n céio príomh-gabbáil do rinneas ar éirinn o'éir oílinne,  
 1. gabbáil páirtolón ann ro.

3 Do bí éire, iomairio, fáir trí céao bliadán o'éir oílinne,  
 4 go o'táinig páirtolón mac Seia mic Siú mic Earrú mic  
 5 Fíaimint mic Fádaéda mic Masóis mic Iarét, o'á gabbáil;  
 do réir mar dozeibtear i ran ouain uairab torac, 'Ádaim  
 7 ádair ríuic ár ríóis,' 7c. [áimáil árbear ar ríle]:—

Trí céao bliadán iar noílinn,  
 ir ríel fíre mar ríim,  
 ba fáir éire uile óis,  
 nó go o'táinig páirtolón.

12 Mearaím, o'á réir rin, gurb o'á bliadán ar fírio ríu  
 ríuad Abrahám táinig páirtolón i n-Éirinn, asur gurb  
 14 ead fá haoir do'n oimán o'á réir rin mu'n am ro, míle,  
 naoi gcéao, asur trí fírio asur oét mbliadna veus; áimáil  
 16 doeir an ríann ro:—

Á hoét reáctimóas céim glan,  
 míle asur naoi gcéao bliadán,  
 ó ré ádaim éuanna, éain,  
 go gein Abrahám ár n-áirí.

21 Siúeas, ní fírinnead ceofoas na muinntire doeir gurb  
 i gcionn o'á bliadán ar míle o'éir oílinne táinig páirtolón  
 23 i n-Éirinn, asur iad as á áimáil gurb i n-áimíri Abrahám  
 24 táinig innce, asur gurb é Abrahám an t-oétimáó glán

19. an fíre, C. 20. F and H insert mearaím. an céo, F; an céao, H.  
 21. F and H omit uirre.

II. 1. gabbáil p. ronn, H. do ronnas, F. 3. na fáraé, F; i n-a fáraé,  
 H. céo, C and H. 4. mac, H; mac, C; mic, C and H. Seapu, F; Earrú,  
 F and H; Earrú, C. 5. Fíaimint, H; Fíaimint, F. 7. ríuad, F.  
 H omits after gabbáil, but has four words instead, which are given above in

Howbeit, I do not think that the expedition of that man ought to be called a conquest, because he did not make any stay in it, and therefore that it is more right to reckon the conquest of Partholón as the first occupation of it after the deluge.

II. Of the first chief-conquest which was made on Ireland after the deluge, namely the invasion of Partholón, here.

Ireland, indeed, was desert three hundred years after the deluge, till Partholón, son of Sera, son of Sru, son of Esru, son of Fraimint, son of Fathacht, son of Magog, son of Japheth came to occupy it, according as it is found in the poem [to which is] beginning,—“ Adam, father, fountain of our hosts” [as the poet says] :—

Three hundred years after the deluge,  
It is a tale of truth, as I reckon,  
All holy Ireland was desert,  
Until Partholón came.

Accordingly, I think that it is twenty-two years before Abraham was born, Partholón came into Ireland, and that it is it which was the age of the world therefore, about this time a thousand, nine hundred and three score and eighteen years, as this verse states :—

Eight and seventy—a clear gradation—  
A thousand and nine hundred years,  
From the time of Adam, virtuous, just,  
To the birth of Abraham our father.

However, the opinion of the people who say that it is at the end of two years and a thousand after the deluge that Partholón came to Ireland, is not truthful, and they, admitting that it is in the time of Abraham he came into it, and that it is Abraham, who was only the eighth generation from Sem,

brackets ; b. so γεῖβτιορ, C. 8. ἐπὶ ἑξο βλιαῶαν, C. 12. ἀπ' ἱεῖτε,  
C ; 7 ἱεῖ, F and H. 14. μίλε, ναοὶ ἑξο 7 ῥέ βλιαῶνα οἷεε ἡ δ' ἱεῖτε, F. H reads 7 δ' ἱεῖτε ῥιν ζυρ ἄβ ἱ δ' οἱ. ζυρ ἄβ ἱ, F. 1978, J, the  
words are from H. 16. ἀπ' ἱεῖτε ῥαν ῥανν ῥο, H. 18. ναοὶ ζεῖο  
βλιαῶαν, C ; βλιαῶαν, H. 21. νὶ ἡεῖοιρ να ὄρτοιγε, H ; να  
ὄρτοιγε, F. 23. ζο ἡεῖοιρ, H. 24. 1 η-ἡεῖοιρ for ἡεῖτε, F and H.

25 aṁáin ó Šem mac Noe ; ašur Sem féin o'áimeáin. Óir ní  
 corṁaíl go ſcaitṛíðe tuilleaó ašur míle bliaðan me linn  
 reaóct nglún o'éir na oílinne : uime rin meafaim ſurab  
 28 fírinniſe an ceuorfaio éoraiſ ioná an ceuorfaio óéiðeanaó,  
 ašur, o'á réir rin, ir inmeafca ſurab i ſcionn trí éáo  
 30 bliaðan [o'éir na oílinne] táiniſ Pařitolón i n-Éirinn.

31 Ar an nſpéiſ meáðonaíſ, .i. Míſoonia, ro ſluaif Pařit-  
 olón. Ir é maon i n-ar' ſáð, tré muir oToiriuaon, oo  
 33 ſíriua, ašur láim óeaf mīr an eafpáin go ráiniſ Éire. Oá  
 34 mí go leió bí ar fariirſe, ſur ſáð cuan i n-innbeari ſgéine  
 i n-iairtarí Múimhan, an ceaópaímaó lá veuſ i mīr Maí. Ir  
 36 oó oo ráiðeáó an maon ro ; [aṁaíl aoeir an ríle] :—

an ceaópaímaó oéſ forí máirt,  
 oo cuirleaor a paor-báirc  
 irin ſurpaíáó-ſlan nſorin nſlé,  
 i n-innbeari rſiaó-ſlan ſgéine.

Aš ro an buiðean táiniſ le Pařitolón go héirinn, ašur  
 42 le n-a innaoi, Oealſnaio a haínn : a oeruaí mac, .i. Ruſ-  
 43 ſuioe, Slánſa ašur Láiglinne, go n-a mnáib, ašur míle oo  
 44 ríuaſ i maílle mīu, oo réir Nenmīur, aṁaíl leaſtarí i  
 Saltaíri Čairil.

46 Ir é ionao i n-ar' áitiſ Pařitolón ar oúir i n-Éirinn,  
 47 i n-Inīr Saíméir láim me héirine. Ir aīre mo haínnniſeáó  
 48 Inīr Saíméir oi ; meafcéu nó coilean con baoi aš Pařitolón  
 49 o'áir b'áinn Saíméir ; ašur mo maíbaoruaí i tré euo me n-a  
 innaoi, oo rinne míſníoim me n-a ſiolla féin Tóóſa ; ašur

25. aṁáin after glún in F. 28. an ceuorfaio éoraiſ, C ; coirleaó, F ; an  
 éáofoaó éoranaó, H. óéiſionaó, C ; oerbioiaó, F. 30. na oílinn, F.  
 bliaðam, C. go héirinn, H. Words in brackets from F and H, not in C.  
 31. iomóur p. éáinic ré, H and F ; táinic, F. 33. láim mīr an é., F.  
 Éirinn, H and F. 34. baoi, C ; for, C. oo bí ré oá mí go leió : innbioir,  
 C and F. ſgéinne, F. 36. paíbioó, C. Words in brackets from F and H,  
 and in H 5. 32 : seven words before omitted. ar oó, C. 37. oécc, F.  
 42. .i. é féin 7 a bean, F. a oeruaí, C ; a éruir, H and F. 43. Slánſa,



son of Noe, and Sem himself to be reckoned. For it is not likely that more than a thousand years would have been spent during the time of seven generations after the deluge. Wherefore I deem the former opinion more sound than the latter opinion; and, accordingly, it is probable that it was at the end of three hundred years after the deluge Partholón came into Ireland.

From middle Greece, *i.e.* 'Migdonia,' Partholón set out. It is the way which he took (was) through the 'Torrian' Sea to Sicily, and with the right hand towards Spain till he reached Ireland. Two months and a half he was on the sea till he took harbour in Innbhear Sceine,<sup>1</sup> in the western part of Munster, the fourteenth day in the month May. It is of it this verse was recited [as the poet says]:—

The fourteenth, on (day of) Mars,  
They put their noble barks  
Into the port of fair lands, blue, clear,  
In Innbhear Scéine of bright shields.

Here is the company who came with Partholón to Ireland, and with his wife, Dealgnaid her name: their three sons, namely, Rudhruidhe, Slangha, and Laighlinne, with their wives, and a thousand of a host along with them, according to Nennius, as is read in the Saltair of Caiseal.

It is the place where Partholón dwelt at first in Ireland, in Inis Saimher,<sup>2</sup> near to Eirne. It is why it was called Inis Saimher; a lap-dog or hound-whelp which Partholón had, which was named Saimher; and he killed it through jealousy with his wife, who committed misconduct with her own

<sup>1</sup> The Bay of Kenmare.

<sup>2</sup> A small island in the Erne.

F. 7 Δ ττρυρ βαν, F. 44. μαρ δον γυυ, H. λευγτόρ, C; 7 ἀμὰι Δ  
λεαγταρ, H. 46. αρ, C and F; ιρ έ άιτ αρ άιτις p.; F, H, ιρ.  
47. ζοιρδέαρ ινιρ Σαιμερ θι, H. F has .ι. Δβανν over πορ ειρνε, and adds  
πορ τδοιβ ειαρ ο'εαρ ρυαυθ. αρ υιμε, F. 48. πο βαι, F; βαι, C; πο  
βι, H. 49. ο'Δ ηγοιρçi Σαιμερ, H and F. 7 πο μαρβαθ λε p. ι., H and  
F. έο, F and C; έδο, H.



attendant, Todhga; and when Partholón accused her, it is not an apology she made, but said it was fitter the blame of that ill-deed to be on himself than on her: and she said these words: "O Partholón," says she, "do you think that it is possible a woman and honey to be near one another, new milk and a child, food and a generous person, flesh meat and a cat, weapons or implements and a workman, or a man and woman in private, without their meddling with each other": and she repeats the verse:—

Honey with a woman, new milk with a child,  
Food with the generous, flesh with a cat,  
A workman in a house, and edge tools,  
One with the other, it is great risk.

After Partholón had heard that answer, his jealousy was so increased by it that he struck the dog to the ground, till it was killed: so that from it the island is named. The first jealousy of Ireland after the deluge (was) that. So for it was recited this verse:—

The king strikes the hound of the woman  
With his hand—it was not sad that it was (so);—?  
The hound was dead. . . . .<sup>1</sup>  
That was the first jealousy of Ireland.

The seventh year after the occupation of Ireland by Partholón, the first man of his people died, namely, Feadha, son of Tortan, from whom is named Magh Feadha.<sup>2</sup>

It is the cause on account of which Partholon came to Ireland, because he had slain his father and his mother, seeking the kingdom from his brother, so that he came in flight (because

<sup>1</sup> Only a mere guess can be made at these lines.

<sup>2</sup> A plain in Co. Carlow.

an mpre, *al.* F reads *Saimher fa haimm von cūlen, 7 ir uaitē pāitcear tur*  
*Saimher tur an mpr o rin alle.* Five words not in H. 66. *oileann, F*;  
*oilionn, C*; *o'ér na oilionn, H.* 70. *ad, 7c., C.* 67. This verse is in C,  
but not in H, nor in MSS. F or H 5. 32. 71. *Seacēt mbliaḡna oéas, H.*  
72. *oa, F*; *o'á, H*; *oia, C*, as in verse above. 73. *pāitceor, C*; *7 ir uaitē*  
*Δ veipceor, H.* 74. *Δr uadā Δveipceor, F.* 74. *Δr cūr umma tēáimḡ, C*;  
*Δōḡar, imorpo, fá tēáimc, H and F*; *tēáimcc, F.*

76 b'riádaí, go dtáinig ar teitead a fionngail, go ráinig éire,  
77 gonaó aige rin do éirí Dia pláig ar a fliocht lé' marbhad  
naoi míle re haoin-féadtmáin dóib i mbeinn Eadair.

Áirimis cuio do na húgdaíab gabáil eile ar Éirinn  
80 moime pártolón, mar atá gabáil Ciocail mic nil mic Saib  
81 mic Ughóir a Sliab Ughóir, agus lot luaimneac a mádaí.  
82 Óa éad b'liadán dóib ar iaradac agus ar eunlaic go  
83 teac pártolón i n-Éirinn, gur fearad cat máige  
84 hloca eatorra; i n-ar' cuic Ciocal, agus i n-ar' vóicúigeac  
foimóraig le pártolón. i n-linnbeir Doimnann do gab  
86 Ciocal go n-a muinntir cuan i n-Éirinn: ré longá a líon;  
87 caoga fear agus caoga ban líon gabáil loinge dóib. Ir dóib  
88 no ráitítear:—

Seadtmad gabáil no gur gab  
aíomir éireann na n-áir-máig,  
le Ciocal gcríonéorac gan  
uar fáicéib linnbeir Doimnann:  
Trí éad fear líon an tróig  
táinig a h'adab ughóir,  
nó gur fearad iad iar rin,  
ar n-a rleacac re feadtmáin.

97 Seac loca do b'riac i n-Éirinn i n-aíomir pártolón,  
98 eadon, loc mearg i gConnacab, tar máig learmna do  
99 moir: i gcríon fá m'liadán o'ir caca do eadair do  
1 Ciocal, do b'riac loc con fa éir, agus máig crí ainm an  
2 máige tar a dtáinig: loc deiceac i gcríon dá b'liadán  
3 veug iar teac do pártolón i n-Éirinn. b'liadán iar  
4 rin fuair an ceacmáad caoirac o'á muinntir b'ar, .i.

76. o'á dearb'raedair, F and H. teicéid, C and F. H and F read go dtáinig  
go héirinn ar teicéid tréir. an fionngail rin; taimecc, F; teicéid, F.  
77. an pláig, F. réir, C; léir, F and H. 80. mic, C and H. 81. a r'laig, F.  
82. for, C; air, H. 83. teac, C; teigeac, H; teac, F and al. dóib  
for, added on margin of C. 84. áir ar cuic, H and F. ar vóicúigeac, F.  
86. ar teac i n-Éirinn dóib, H and F. Sé longá dóib, F; a líon written  
over. 87. caoga bean, F; caoga bean, C; caogao bean, H. 88. áir  
a veir an r'le, H and F. 89. no gurgab, F. 90. oiréir, F;  
oiréir, H. 91. ngann, H. 92. ór, F and H. 93. fá trí éad fear, H.

of) his parricide till he reached Ireland, so that it is therefore God sent a plague on his race, by which nine thousand of them were slain during one week in Beann Eadair.<sup>1</sup>

Some of our authors reckon another occupation of Ireland before Partholón, namely, the invasion of Cíocal, son of Nel, son of Garbh, son of Ughmhór, from Sliabh Ughmhóir, and Lot Luaimhneach (was) his mother : they (were) two hundred years (living) on fish and fowl till the coming of Partholón into Ireland, till the battle of Magh Iotha<sup>2</sup> took place between them, in which Cíocal fell, and in which the Fomorians<sup>3</sup> were destroyed by Partholón. In Innbhear Domhnann<sup>4</sup> Cíocal, with his people, took harbour in Ireland : six ships their number ; fifty men and fifty women the complement of each ship [of them]. It is about them it is recited :—

The seventh invasion which took  
 Spoil of Ireland of the high plains  
 (Was) by Cíocal the stunted, of withered feet,<sup>5</sup>  
 Over the fields of Innbhear Domhnann ;  
 Three hundred men, the number of his host,  
 Who came from the regions of Ughmhór,  
 Till they were scattered after that,  
 Being cut off in a week.

Seven lakes burst forth in Ireland in the time of Partholón, namely, Loch Masc in Connacht ; over Magh Leargna it sprang up : at the end of three years after giving battle to Cíocal, Loch Con burst over the land, and Magh Cró (was) the name of the plain over which it came : Loch Deichet<sup>6</sup> at the end of twelve years after the coming of Partholón into Ireland. A year after that the fourth chieftain of his people

<sup>1</sup> Ben Edar, afterwards called Howth.

<sup>2</sup> Old place-name in Donegal.

<sup>3</sup> Foghmhorach, a sea-rover.

<sup>4</sup> Old name of Malahide Bay, Co. Dublin.

<sup>5</sup> or hairy-legged?

<sup>6</sup> Now Loch Gara, in Mayo.

94. Ὑδὸν ὁρί, H. 97. Ὑδὸν ὁρί, F. 98. τὰρ μαίξ, F. τὰρ μάξ, H.  
 99. πο ἰνὺρ, H and F ; .1. πο, C and F ; ῥά, H. 2. ἀν μοίξ, C ; ἀν  
 μαίξ, F. οὐίξ, C ; οὐίξ, H. 3. ἰὰρ ὁτοῦ, C ; ἰὰρ τελεῦ, H and F.  
 4. ἀρεῶ, H.

5 SLÁNĠA, AĠUR 17 AĠ SLIAB SLÁNĠA DO HAÓNAICEADÓ É. 1  
 6 ĠCIONN BLIADÓNA IAR 17IN TOMADÓM LOCA LAIĠLINNE 1 N-U  
 7 MAC UAI7 BPEAĠ, .1. LAIĠLINNE MAC PĠARĠOLÓN: AĠUR AN  
 8 TAN DO BÍ A FEART AĠ A ÉÓĠBÁIL, DO MÓIÓ AN LOC [PA ÉIR;  
 17 DE 17IN ĠOIRĠEAD 17 LOC LAIĠLINNE Ó]. 1 ĠCIONN BLIADÓNA IAR  
 10 17IN, TOMADÓM LOCA HEACĠPA IOIR SLIAB MOÓDUI7N AĠUR SLIAB  
 FUAÍÓ 1 N-OIRĠIALLAI7B. IAR 17IN TOMADÓM LOCA RUÓ7PUIĠE  
 12 1 N-AR' BÁIĠEADÓ É FEIN: 'PA7N BLIADÓAIN CEUTONA TOMADÓM  
 LOCA CUAN.

14 NÍ FUAIR PĠARĠOLÓN AR A CIONN 1 N-ÉIRINN ACĠ T7Í LOCA  
 15 AĠUR NAOI N-AIBNE: ANMANNA NA LOC, LOC LUIMNĠ; 1 N'DEAP-  
 MÚMÁIN, LOC FOIRĠPEAMÁIN AĠ T7IÁIĠ LÍ AĠ SLIAB MĠ7 'PAN  
 MÚMÁIN, AĠUR FIONNLOC CEAPÁ 1 N-IOIRPUP DOINNAN 1 ĠCON-  
 18 NAĆTAIB. 17 OÓIB 17O MÁIÓEADÓ AN 17ANN 17O [AMÁIL ADEIR AN  
 PILE]:—

T7Í LOCA AIBBLE AMMAIR,  
 AĠUR NAOI N-AIBNE N-IOMÁIR;  
 LOC FOIRĠPEAMÁIN, LOC LUIMNĠ,  
 FIONNLOC IAR N-IMLIB IOIRPAIR.

24 AĠ 17O NA HAI7BNE:—BUAP, IOIR OÁL N-ÁPUIÓE AĠUR OÁL  
 25 RIADÁ, EADON AN RÚTA; RUPIĠAC, .1. ABANN LIPE, IOIR UI7B  
 26 NÉIL AĠUR LAIĠNĠ; LAOI, 1 MÚMÁIN T7ÍE MUPĠAIÓE ĠO  
 27 COIPCAIĠ; SLIĠEAC; SAMÁOIR; MUAIÓ 1 ĠCONNAĆTAIB 17E

5. SLÁNĠA, C; SLÁNĠE, F. 6. OÁÉIRIN, F. 1 N-UI7B, H. 7. LAIĠLINN  
 MAC P. AN CÚIĠEADÓ, FEAP DO NA HUAI7LIB TÁMIC LEIP, H AND F.  
 8. AN T7IÁÉ, F. OÁ ÉOCĠBÁIL, F. DO LING AN LOC PÁ ÉIR, F AND H. DO MÓIÓ,  
 C. MÓIÓ, *al*. Nine words in brackets from F and H 5. 32. 10. IOIR, C.  
 IOIR, H. MOÓDUI7N, H. 12. MAP AR BÁIĠEADÓ, F; BAIĠIÓ, C; BÁĆADÓ, H.  
 14. NÍ BPUAIR, C. NÍ FUAIR, H AND F. 15. NA T7PÍ LOC AR T7P, F; AIR  
 T7P, H, after LOC. 18. PAI7IÓ, C. The words in brackets are also in F,  
 which continues—A ÉAOĠA ÉLÁIR CUI7N ÉAOIMPEMĠ. H 5. 32 quotes the same.  
 20. *Sic* C; AMÁIR, H; AMAIR, F. 24. AĠ 17O NA NOÍ N-AIBNE, H. H inserts  
 BEAPĠA [Barrow], and omits the second BUAP lower down. 25. RUPĠEAC, F.  
 ABANN LIPE, F. BUAP, F. ABUINN, H. 26. LAIĠNU, F; LAIĠNIB, H.  
 MUPĠPUIÓE, C; MÚPĠAIÓE, H. 27. SLIĆEAC, F. SAMÁOIR, .1. AN EIPNE,  
 F; SAMAIR, H.

died, namely, Slangha, and it is at Sliabh Slangha<sup>1</sup> he was buried. At the end of a year after that (was) the eruption of Loch Laighlinne<sup>2</sup> in Ua-mac-Uais Breagh,<sup>3</sup> *i.e.* (the lake of) Laighlinne, son of Partholón; and when his sepulchre was being built, the lake sprang forth from the earth, it is from that it is called Loch Laighlinne. At the end of a year after that (was) the eruption of Loch Eachtra,<sup>4</sup> between Sliabh Mudhairn<sup>5</sup> and Sliabh Fuaid,<sup>6</sup> in Oirghialla.<sup>7</sup> After that, the eruption of Loch Rudhruidhe,<sup>8</sup> in which Rudhruidhe himself was drowned. In the same year the eruption of Loch Cuan.<sup>9</sup>

Partholón did not find before him in Ireland but three lakes and nine rivers: the names of the lakes (are) Loch Luimneach<sup>10</sup> in Desmond, Loch Foirdhreamhain<sup>11</sup> at Tráigh-Ií,<sup>12</sup> by Sliabh Mis in Munster, and Fionnloch Ceara<sup>13</sup> in Iorros Domhnann<sup>14</sup> in Connacht. It is for them this verse was recited [as the poet says]:—

Three lakes—wondrous their brilliancy,  
And nine plentiful rivers;  
Loch Foirdhreamhain, Loch Luimnigh,  
Fionn Loch beyond the bounds of Iorros.

Here are the rivers:—The Buas,<sup>15</sup> between Dal n-Áruidhe<sup>16</sup> and Dalriada,<sup>17</sup> *i.e.* the Rúta; the Rurthach, *i.e.* *Abhann Life*,<sup>18</sup> between the Ui Neill<sup>19</sup> and the Leinstermen; Laoi,<sup>20</sup> in Munster, through Muscraidhe<sup>21</sup> to Cork; the Sligeach<sup>22</sup>; the Samhaoir<sup>23</sup>; the Muaidh<sup>24</sup> in Connacht, through Ui Fiachrach

<sup>1</sup> Old name of Sliabh Domhangoirt, *i.e.* Sliav Donard. <sup>2</sup> Exact spot not known. <sup>3</sup> The Barony of Moygoish, in Westmeath. <sup>4</sup> Old name (now lost) between Armagh and Monaghan. <sup>5</sup> In Cremorne, Co. Monaghan. <sup>6</sup> Co. Armagh. <sup>7</sup> A district including Monaghan and Louth (*see* p. 26), 'Oriell.' <sup>8</sup> Old name of Dundrum Bay. <sup>9</sup> *I.e.* Strangford loch. <sup>10</sup> Old name of the lower Shannon. <sup>11</sup> Old name of Tralee Bay. <sup>12</sup> Tralee. <sup>13</sup> Loch Ceara, Co. Mayo. <sup>14</sup> Barony of Erris, Co. Mayo. <sup>15</sup> *I.e.* the Bush, in Antrim. <sup>16</sup> *See note*, p. 53. <sup>17</sup> Dalriada, or Rúta, in Antrim, from the river Bush north to the sea. <sup>18</sup> River of Lifé (name of the district): Liffey: ancient name Rurthach. <sup>19</sup> The descendants of Niall, northern and southern, indicating the territory they inhabited. <sup>20</sup> Lee. <sup>21</sup> *I.e.* the district of Muskerry, Co. Cork. <sup>22</sup> The river at Sligo. <sup>23</sup> Old name for the Erne. <sup>24</sup> *I.e.* the Moy, river at Ballina.

28 huiḃ bḡiácráδ an tuairceirt; moḡorḡn i uṡṡir eoḡain;  
 29 fionn iorí cínéal eoḡain aḡur ṡirí cónaill; aḡur ḃanna  
 30 iorí lé aḡur eille: aḡaíl aḡeirṡear i raḡn uadain uarab  
 31 toráδ, ‘Δ édoṡa cḡláirí cḡinn édoim-fínn’ :—

muatḡ, sligeáδ, samḡoirí rḡoinne,  
 buar buinne a blaḡaoib beinne,  
 moḡorḡn, fionn ḡo nḡné nḡalla,  
 banna iorí lé aḡur eille.

nó fór i raḡn uadain uarab toráδ, ‘Aḡaím áṡairí rḡuit áir  
 37 rḡóḡ’ : 7c.—

laoi, buar, banna, beaḡba buan,  
 samḡoirí, sligeáδ, moḡorḡn, muatḡ,  
 ír lḡe i laḡnib maílle,  
 aḡ rḡn iao na raḡn-aíḡne.

1 ḡciorḡn áeirḡe mbliáḡan iarí uṡoṡaíuṡm murṡola, ruairí  
 paḡtolón báir árí ḡeanḡaíḡ ealṡa eadairí, aḡur ír ann ro  
 44 haḡḡaiceaḡ é. Ír uime ḡairṡearí ḡeanḡaíḡ ué naδ páraḡ  
 45 coill maím air; aḡur ír uime ḡairṡearí máḡ n-ealṡa ué  
 46 fór, ḡurab ann ṡiḡoirí eunlaíṡ éirḡeann u’á nḡruanḡoraḡ.  
 47 1 ḡciorḡn ṡrioáḡo [bliáḡan iarí uṡeaḡṡ paḡtolón i  
 48 n-éirínn, uo euḡ rḡ. Aḡeiríuṡ uṡonḡ rḡe raḡnṡur ḡurab  
 49 uá míle aḡur rḡe áeáḡ aḡur oḡṡ mbliáḡna ríceáḡ aoirí  
 uoḡaín an ṡan ruairí paḡtolón báir; ḡṡeaḡ, ír eaḡ méa-  
 51 raím, uo rḡeirí ḡaḡ neirí u’á nouḡḡramairí roḡaínn, ḡurab rḡe  
 bliáḡna aḡur ceirḡe ríṡo árí naoi ḡeáḡo árí míle ó áirí

28. la huiḃ bḡiácráδ an tuairceirt, C; na huiḃbḡiácráδ an tuairceirt,  
 F; la huiḃ-fḡiácráδ an tuairceirt, H. moḡairí, F; moḡurí, C.  
 29. fionn, F, instead of buar, C. 30. lé, C; lee, H and al.; lee 7  
 elle, F. aḡeirí an uadain, F; a uḡeirṡoirí írín uadain, C. 31. The  
 verse quoted here, muatḡ, 7c., is not in F, nor in H 5. 32, nor in H.  
 34. fionn, name of river here. 37. rḡuaḡ, C and H here, but C has rḡóḡ p.  
 38. buar, F. 39. samḡoirí, F. samairí, H. moḡairí, H and F. muatḡ, C.  
 muatḡ, F. 40. ma ale, C; maílle, H; malle, F. 41. ír iao rḡn, H.  
 42. mbliáḡan, C; mbliáḡan, H. máḡṡola, F. 44. ḡairṡoirí, C;  
 ḡoirṡearí, H. 45. raím, F. 46. fór, beor, C; not in F or H.  
 47. .30. bliáḡam, C; ṡrioáḡo bliáḡain, H. iarí uṡoḡṡ, C; iarí ṡeaḡṡ, F and



of the north<sup>1</sup>; the Moghurn<sup>2</sup> in Tír Eoghain; the Fionn,<sup>3</sup> between Cinéal Eoghain and Cinéal Conaill<sup>4</sup>; and the Banna, between Lí and Eille<sup>5</sup>; as is said in the poem to which (this) is the beginning, "Ye learned of the plain of fair gentle Conn":—

Muaidh, Sligeach, Samhaoir of name<sup>6</sup>?  
 Buas, a torrent of melodious sound;  
 Moghurn, Fionn, with face of brightness;  
 Banna, between Lí and Eille.

Or yet in the poem which has for beginning, "Adam, father, fount of our hosts," &c. :—

Laoi, Buas, Banna, lasting Bearbha,<sup>7</sup>  
 Samhaoir, Sligeach, Moghurn, Muaidh,  
 And Lifé in Leinster with them,  
 There they are, the old rivers.

At the end of four years after the eruption of Murthol,<sup>8</sup> Partholón died in Sean-mhagh Ealta Eudair,<sup>9</sup> and it is there he was buried. It is called Sean-mhagh, 'old plain,' because a wood never grew on it; and, moreover, it is why it is called Magh n-Ealta, as it was there the birds of Ireland used to come to bask in the sun. At the end of thirty years from the coming of Partholón to Ireland, he died. Some antiquaries say that the age of the world when Partholón died was two thousand six hundred and twenty-eight years: nevertheless, what I think is, according to everything we have said before, that it is one thousand nine hundred and four score and six years from the beginning of the world to the death of Par-

<sup>1</sup> The northern part of Co. Mayo, sometimes called 'Hy' Fiachra. <sup>2</sup> The Mourne, in Tyrone. <sup>3</sup> A second river Bush, between Tyrone and Donegal, is mentioned in C, but not in other authorities. <sup>4</sup> Or Tyrconnell. <sup>5</sup> Territories lying east and west of the Bann, south of Cúlraethain, or Coleraine. <sup>6</sup> Perhaps *slinne*, from *slin*, a flat stone, or slate, is intended. <sup>7</sup> Barrow. <sup>8</sup> Old name of part of Strangford Loch. <sup>9</sup> The old plain of the flocks of Edar, extending inland from Howth: Moynalty, *see* p. 97.

H. 48. ၈၀၈၅ ၈၀ နှစ်အထိ၊ H.  
 51. နေ့၊ C and F. ၈၀၈၅၀၈၀၈, C.

49. ၈၅၈ ၈၈ ၈၀၈၈၈, F.

uomáin go bár páirtolóin. Aveirio urionz eile supab ríce  
 bliadán a sup cúiz céad ó bár páirtolóin go tám a muinn-  
 tiche; siúeas, atá ceurpáirí coitcéann na reanóas 'na  
 56 aḡaíó rin, marí a n-abairio nac maibe 'na fárad acé veicé  
 mbliadóna ríceas baol ó bár muinntiche páirtolóin go  
 58 ceacé Neimeasó innte; amáil aveirí an [rile 'ran] rann  
 ro:—

Ré trióas bliadán beacéa,  
 ba fáir rri rianais reacéa,  
 iarí n-euz a rluais rri reacéamain  
 'na n-ealtais ar maiz n-ealta.

Tiz Corbmác naoméa mac Cuileannáin leir an níó  
 zceurona i Saltairi áairil, marí a n-abairí supab trí céad  
 65 bliadán baol ó ceacé páirtolóin i n-éirinn go tám a  
 66 muinntiche. Tiz an rile eocáirí na floinn leir, marí an  
 zceurona, ro réirí an rann reo:—

Trí céad bliadán, cia ao réiríó,  
 ór veiríó diairíra uairais,  
 do'n zairpáirí gléirínn znárais  
 forí éirinn fárais, uairail.

Ar zác níó úioib ro, ní hinéiríote an urionz aveirí go  
 73 maibe tuilleas a sup cúiz céad bliadóna bór páirtolóin  
 74 go tám a muinntiche; a sup ní hinéiríota go mbiaó éiríe ar  
 áitirías an coiríad rin, a sup zán ro úaoiríó innte acé  
 76 cúiz míle reairí a sup ceiríe míle ban.

56. nac raib éiríe i n-a fárad, F and H. veicé mbliadóna ríceat  
 baol, C; re trióas bliadán, al; trióas, F; trióas bliadán, ro bí, H.  
 58. Neimeas, F. i n-éirinn, H and F. Words in brackets from H and F.  
 61. iarí n-éuz, C. iarí nécc, F. 62. ar moiz ealta, C; air máz  
 n-ealtain, H; for maiz ealta, F. 63. Corbmác, F. aveirí,  
 H, omits leir, 7c., and continues i S, C., supab trí céad bliadán  
 ro bí. 65. baol, C. ro bí, F. ril, F. 66. O, C and F; ua, H.  
 H reads leir an níó ceurona, marí a n-abairí. rin rann, F. ro réirí an  
 rionnre, H. ciarféiríó, F. 68. ao, not in H. bliadain, C.  
 70. H reads zairpáirí; C znárais. F reads roon zairpáirí gléirínn znárais,

tholón. Some others say that it is five hundred and twenty years from the death of Partholón to the plague of his people: however, the general opinion of the antiquaries is against that, since they say that Ireland was not a desert but thirty years [the time which] was from the death of Partholón's people to the coming of Neimheadh into it, as the poet says in this verse:—

During thirty years of a period  
It was empty of (its) skilled warriors,  
After the destruction of its host in a week,  
In crowds upon Magh n-Ealta.

Holy Cormac son of Cuileannan agrees with the same thing in the Saltair of Caiseal, where he says that it is three hundred years (that) were from the coming of Partholón into Ireland to the plague of his people. The poet Eochaidh Ua Floinn agrees with it likewise, according to this verse:—

Three hundred years, who know it?  
Over very great (or wide) excellent corn-lands, (?)  
The rank sharp-pointed stalks (or weeds) (?)<sup>1</sup>  
(Were) in noble Erin grass-grown.

From all these things (it appears that) those who say that there was more than five hundred years from the death of Partholón till the destruction of his people, are not to be believed; and it is not probable that Ireland could have been settled so long, without more people in it than five thousand men and four thousand women.

<sup>1</sup> These two lines are very obscure and the translation of the verse can be but tentative.

or εἰρηνη ἴσταις ὑδαῖν. 71. H reads or εἰρηνη ἀσταις ὑδαῖν.  
72. ní díob ro, C; níó dá nóúβημαρ, H. 73. ταιλλισὸ δγυι: cúis  
céo βλιαῶαν, C; βλιαḡam, H; ετιρ, F; ιοιρ, H. 74. 50 mbiad, C;  
50 mbeic, F; H reads 50 mbeic e. διρ ἀιτωḡαδ ταιλλεαδ 7 cúis céo βλιαḡam.  
76. bean, C and H; so ἰνάνιβ, F.

III. AS RO AN POINN DO RÓIRAO CEITRE MIC PÁRTEOLÓIN AR ÉIRINN; ASUR IR  
f ceuto-poinn éireann f.

Ei, Oirba, Fearíon, asur Fearigna, a n-anmanna; asur  
4 báodar ceatpar a zcomanmann ro as macaib míleab,  
5 amail cuirpeam ríor i n-a nḡabáltar féin.

Ó Aileac Néio tuarō zo háctcliact Laignean, curo  
Ei.

Ó'n áctcliact ceutona zo hOilean ároa neimeab,  
o'á nḡoircear Oilean móri an bárraig mōiu, curo  
Oirba.

Ó'n Oilean móri zo meabairōe as ḡailim, poinn  
fearíon.

Ó áctcliact meabairōe zo hAileac Néio, curo fearigna:—  
12 amail aoir eocairō ua floinn 'rḡa mannaib reo; asur fá  
hé áro-ollam éireann re rilōeacēt é i n-a aoiri:—

ceatpar mac ba ḡriobda ḡlōr,  
do ḡríom-claimn as pārtolōn;  
do ḡab le' céile ra feol  
treabā éireann ḡan aicēeō.  
nīor fōirb do'n ríōḡraib a poinn,  
inir éireann 'na haon-coill,  
cnuar ḡar i nḡac lior re a linn;  
fuar ḡac fear ríor a cuirpinn.  
Ei a rinnrear ba raor rōb,  
suairc a curo, cian ḡan claoclōb;  
ó Aileac Néio, iac ḡan feall,  
zo háctcliact Laignean lāin-teann.  
ó áctcliact Laignean, léim li, r,  
zo hOilean ároa neimeab,  
ḡan voḡra, nīor éair a éreoir,  
curo Oirba, o'iac a cineoil.

I. do rōirao, C; do rinnreao, H. for, C; air, H; ar, F. 3. F begins  
acc ro, iomorro, anmanna an ceatpar mac rin. 4. do báodar, H.  
míliob, C. H reads as macaib míleab o'á éir rin, and omits the rest, intro-  
ducing the verses thus:—as ro ceana an poinn úo, amail aoir, 7c., as below.  
F reads as ro ceana an poinnúo cloinne pārtaloin ar éirinn. 5. amail  
cuirpinn, C. 6. See alt 2, p. 105. 12. O, C; H reads eocairō ua floinn  
ároollam éireann re rilōeacēt. F reads ó fclaimn. 16. H reads ḡabpar

III. Here is the division which the four sons of Partholón made on Ireland; and it is the first partition of Ireland.

Er, Orba, Fearón, and Feargna their names, and there were four their namesakes among the descendants of Míleadh, as we shall set down in (relating) their special conquest.

From Aileach Néid (in the) north to 'Athcliath Laighean, the portion of Er.

From the same 'Athcliath to Oiléan 'Arda Neimeadh [to] which is called Oiléan Mór an Bharraigh now, the portion of Orba.

From the Oiléan Mór to Meadhraidhe by Gaillimh, the division of Fearón.

From 'Athcliath Meadhraidhe to Aileach Néid, the portion of Feargna,<sup>1</sup> as Eochaidh Ua Floinn says in these verses: and he was the chief professor of poetry in Ireland in his time:—

Four sons, (who) were fierce of voice,  
 For noble children had Partholón:  
 They took under direction among them  
 The tribes of Ireland without objection:  
 Not easy to the kings was their division,  
 The island of Erin (being all) one wood,  
 Treasure close (? safe) in each dwelling<sup>2</sup> during their time;  
 Each man got knowledge of his share.  
 Er, their eldest, (who) was free in happiness,  
 Pleasant his portion, long without change;  
 From Aileach Néid, land without treachery,  
 To 'Athcliath Laighean full-strong.  
 From 'Athcliath of Leinster—leap of the sea<sup>3</sup>—  
 To the isle of Neimeadh's Height,  
 Without misery—not weak his conduct—  
 (Was) Orba's portion of the land of his race.

<sup>1</sup> See Section II. and notes, p. 105.  
 apartments, or other dwellings within a fortification.

<sup>2</sup> *Lios*, an enclosure: houses,  
<sup>3</sup> *Lear*, *gen.* *Lír*, a sea

divinity; poetically, the sea.  
 ne ééile gan clób; gan clób, F. 18. níp íoirib, F. 20. 1r 5ac  
 lior, F. 21. íor, F. 22. raob, H and F. 27. neimib, C and F.  
 29. ? 01a (i.e. 0'á) éinéal here. H and F read raóim veag-íóib.

Ó'n áé a bfuair neimead níóé  
 30 meadraithe na móir-éiríóé,  
 fáé veaé-íóúé gan aza ann,  
 cuio fearóin, faoa an fearann.  
 Ó meadraithe, faoa fóir,  
 35 hailead níro 30 noeaé-nór;  
 tórainn va leanam 'r gaé einé,  
 fuair fearéna, fearann fairreing.  
 1 n-éirinn féin, ní fáé fill,  
 rugaó na tréiníir cuirbim,  
 40 oream raor, fá bunata bláó,  
 va caom curata an ceatrap.

## IV. DO MHIUNNTIR PÁRÉOLÓIN ANN RO.

44 Áé ro anmanna na treaébéáé vo bí aize, eaóon,  
 Tóéáé, Trén, lomár, áiceaébéé, Cúl, Doréa, azyr Dam.  
 Anmanna na gceirre noam vo bí aca, .i., liaé, leaénaé,  
 46 lomaire, azyr eiréne. Beoir ainnm an fíir tug foigé no  
 47 doiréaéé uaió ar tóir 1 n-éirinn. Breáé, mac Seanboéa,  
 48 vo minne comíac doiríir ar tóir 1 n-éirinn. Samalíliáé  
 49 vo minne an ceuo ól coríma innte. Fíor, eolar, azyr  
 50 foémoir a éiríir oíraó. Máca, meair, azyr muicneadán  
 51 a trí tréiníir. Bioéal azyr beaéal a óá ceannaithe.  
 52 Bóair veic n-ingéana azyr veic gcleamaithe áé Pa-  
 réolón.

## AN SEACÉMAÓ ALÉ.

Vo'n vaira gaéáil vo minnead ar éirinn ann ro, eaóon, gaéáil  
 clainne neimead.

Vo bí, iomoirio, éirí fáir tímoá bliáóan v'éir táim  
 4 rleáéa Páréolóin, 30 tóáiní neimead mac Agnomain,  
 5 mic Paímp, mic Taít, mic Seaira, mic Spú, mic Eairíú,

30. níé, F. 32. acca, F. 36. H reads cur calma corann nac tim: F reads curaió, 7c. The verse commencing ó'n áé a bfuair, l. 30, is in MS. C before ó áécliaé, 7c., l. 26. 39. cuiríim, F. 40. ra, F. 42. vo, 7c., not in H. acc ro vo mhiunntir p., F. 43. áice, F. áé p., H. 44. H adds tapáa. tréan, H. lomair, H. eaéaébéáé, H and F. 46. F and H read vo élac vaoinne ar foigé no ar doiréaéé ar tóir. 47. breoéa, H. 48. doiríir, F; éiríir, C; doiríir, H. 49. F and H read vo minne ól coríma ar tóir 1 n-éirinn. 50. a trí oíraóite, F and H. muca, H and F; meir, F;

From the ford where Neimheadh was slain  
 To Meadhraidhe of the great districts,  
 A cause of good content without cease there,  
 The portion of Fearón, long the tract.  
 From Meadhraidhe, (it is) long also,  
 To Aileach Néid of good customs,  
 If we follow the boundary in every track;  
 Feargna got an extensive tract.  
 On Erin itself, not a cause of deceit (this),  
 Were born the strong men (whom) I enumerate,  
 A noble company, who were established in fame,  
 Gentle (and) knightly were the four.

#### IV. Of the people of Partholón here.

Here are the names of the ploughmen he had, namely, Tothacht, Treun, Iomhas, Aicheachbhéal, Cúl, Dorchá, and Damh. The names of the four oxen they had, namely, Liag, Leagmhagh, Iomaire, and Eitrighe. Beoir (was) the name of the man who gave out free entertainment or hospitality at first in Ireland. Breagha, son of Seanbhoth (it was) who established single combat first in Ireland. Samaliliath first introduced ale-drinking in it. Fios, Eolus and Fochmorc (were) his three druids. Macha, Mearan, and Muicneachán, his three strong-men. Biobhal and Beabhal his two merchants. Partholón had ten daughters and ten sons-in-law.

### SECTION VII.

Of the second conquest which was made on Ireland here, *i.e.* the conquest of the children of Neimheadh.

Ireland, indeed, was waste thirty years after the destruction of the race of Partholón, till Neimheadh son of Agnoman, son of Pamp, son of Tat, son of Seara, son of Srú, son of

μυμῆντοῦαν, H; μυμντοῦαν, F. 51. ἑαυναίγε, F, C, and H. 52. m-  
 γεana, F; mḡiona, C.

VII. 1. Δη ὅαρα, C. ὅο ρόναδ, C; ρυνεαδ, F. αρ, C; ρορ, H.  
 2. ἑλιννε νειμῆαδ, C; νειμῆδ, F. H adds γ' ὅ' α' ccα' α' uib ρονν. 3. ἐρῖοῶ  
 βλιαδῶν, C. F and H read ὅο βί C., ιομορρο, n-α ράραῶ οειῶ μβλιαḡνα  
 ρεῖο ὅ' εῖρ, P. 4. νειμῆοδ, C; νειμῆδ, F. ἡαC, C. 5. ἡιC, C and H.  
 Σεαρυ, F; ὅραμιντ, F.

mic Ffaimint, mic Fadaéda, mic Magoz, mic Iapet, o'd  
 haitiugad. Óir i' vo élainn Magoz zac zadbail o'dr' zadb  
 8 Éire iar noilinn. Az Spú mac Earrú rcarar Paritolón  
 9 azur Clanna Neimead me' raile; azur az Searia rcararo  
 Firi bolz, Tuda Oé Danann, azur mic Milead. Azur i'  
 11 Scoitbeurla vo bi az zac cinead oioib. Ir pollur rin ar an  
 uairi tainiz loe mac Breogáin i n-Éirinn; óir i' t're Scoit-  
 13 beurla vo labair féin azur Tuda Oé Danann me' raile,  
 14 azur doubrarodar zuriab vo flioet Magoz iao, leat ar leit.  
 15 Aveir oronz eile zuriab vo flioet an mic vo fázaiab  
 16 Paritolón toir (Aola a ainm) vo Neimead. Ir é maon i  
 17 n-ar' zadb Neimead az teact i n-Éirinn oó, ó'n Scitia ar  
 18 an bfairrige zcaoil atá az teact ó'n aigean o'd ngairtear  
 19 'Maie Euxinum,' i' i' i' teora roir an leat éiar-éuad oó'n  
 20 Aia azur an leat éoir-éuad oó'n Eorair; azur ar an  
 21 roinn éiar-éuad oó'n Aia atáir Sléibte Riffe, vo méir  
 22 Pomponur Mel, i' zcomroinn na caol-máia vo luatíomair  
 23 azur an aigéin tuaircearai. Tuz láim noeir vo Sléibte  
 24 Riffe, zo noeadáir 'ran aigéan buo éuad; azur láim éli  
 25 oó'n Eorair zo ráiniz i n-Éirinn. Ceirre longá veuz azur  
 rice líon a coblai, azur veicneadair azur rice i ngad  
 27 loing oioib.

Stairn, Iarbornel Fáir, Aininn, azur Fearigur Leitíomair,  
 29 ainmanna ceirre mac Neimead.

8. Instead of iar noilinn, F and H read acé Cearair amáin, má  
 vo zadb ri Éire. rcarur, H rgarur, C. 9. p. 7 neimrò, H and F;  
 cl. neimrò, C. me raile, C; me céile, H and F. 11. acc zac cinead, F.  
 H reads rin ar ro, .i. an can tainic; tainicc, F. 13. vo labair,  
 C; vo labrad, H and F. me ar raile, C. me céile, F. 14. leat ar leat,  
 C and F; leat air leat, H. 15. meic, C. 16. Homits vo before neimrò.  
 F adds .i. Aola mac p. neimrò (*nom.* and *dat.*), C and F; *al.* neimrò.  
 17. Toet, C; teact, F and H; coigeadet, *al.* F and H omit oó here.  
 18. F reads ar in ffairrige ccaoil atá acc teact ón aicén, 7 ar é ainm  
 zoir-aigén, C. 19. torainn, C; teora, H and *al.* leit, C;  
 leat, H. 20. Aiar, F. 21. roinn, F; rinn, C. 22. caolmair, C;  
 caolmair, H; na caolmair, F. luatíomair, C. 23. tucc láim éar, F;



Easrú, son of Framant, son of Fathacht, son of Magog, son of Japheth, came to settle in it : for every invasion which occupied Ireland after the deluge is of the children of Magog. At Srú, son of Easrú, Partholón and the children of Neimheadh separate from each other : and at Seara the Firbolg, the Tuatha Dé Danann, and the sons of Míleadh separate. And it is the Scoti<sup>1</sup> language every tribe of these had. That is evident from (the occasion) when Ith, son of Breogan, came into Ireland ; for it is through the Scoti language he himself and the Tuatha Dé Danann spoke with each other ; and they said that they were of the race of Magog on both sides. Some others say, as for Neimheadh, that he was of the posterity of the son, Adhla his name, whom Partholón had left in the east. It is the track in which Neimheadh journeyed, coming into Ireland from Scythia on the narrow sea which reaches from the ocean called ‘Mare Euxinum,’<sup>2</sup>—it is it (*i.e.* the narrow sea) which is the boundary between the north-west side of Asia and the north-east side of Europe,—and at the north-west part of Asia are the mountains of Riffé,<sup>3</sup> according to Pomponius Mela, on the boundary line of the narrow sea<sup>4</sup> we have mentioned and the northern ocean. He gave his right hand to the mountains of Riffé, till he came into the ocean to the north,<sup>5</sup> and his left hand towards Europe till he came to Ireland. Thirty-four ships (was) the number of his fleet, and thirty persons in every ship of them.

Starn, Iarbhoineil Fáidh, Ainninn, and Fearghus Leith-dhearg<sup>6</sup> (are) the names of the four sons of Neimheadh.

<sup>1</sup> *i.e.* Gaelic.

O'Mahony conjectures.

<sup>2</sup> The Black Sea ; but possibly the Baltic is meant as

<sup>3</sup> The Riffean or Riphean, *i.e.* the Ural, mountains.

<sup>4</sup> The name of this ‘narrow sea’ does not appear.

<sup>5</sup> Perhaps on some great

river. <sup>6</sup> Red-sided.

cug lám óear, H. 24. 7 50 cug lám éli, H ; 7 lám élé, F. 25. After  
in éirinn, F and H, continue 7 pá hé lion a éablaig, 7 nuinir a nuinnirre.  
27. luing óioð, C. crioða oioirinn, F. 29. neimhó (*gen.*), C, and  
again l. 30.

Ceítpe loc-máðmanna 1 n-Éirinn 1 n-aimpírí Neimeað,  
 31 eadon, loc mbreunainn ar mað n-arail 1 n-uib niallán,  
 loc muinreadair ar mað sola 1 laigrib: 1 geionn veicé  
 33 mbliáðan iar moctain Éireann do Neimeað, mo ling loc  
 'Dairbreac ásur loc Ainmninn ar Maig móir 1 Miðe. Óir an  
 tan do claid feart Ainmninn, ir ann do ling loc Ainmninn.  
 35 Ir do 'dearbhad supab 1 n-aimpírí Neimeað mo muiríor na  
 loca ro, do minnead an rann ro:—

Ceítpe loca ro linn lóir  
 do bpuet tar foðla bfiop-móir:—  
 loc 'Dairbreac, loc mbreunainn mbinn,  
 loc muinreadair, loc n-Ainmninn.

Ir túrta do eug bean Neimeað 1 n-Éirinn ioná Ainmninn,—  
 máca a hainn; ásur an daria bliáðan veug iar vteact 1  
 44 n-Éirinn dóib, ruair an máca ro báir; ásur fá híre ceuo-  
 marb Éireann iar vteact Neimeað mnne. Ásur ir uaité  
 ainmnigthead áro máca, óir ir ann do haðnaicead 1.  
 Do -tógbad dá ríográit le Neimeað 1 n-Éirinn, eadon  
 Ráit Cinnneic 1 n-uib niallán, ásur Ráit Ciombaoet 1  
 49 Seimne. Ceítpe mic máðáin muinreadair o'foimóicéib do  
 'tógaib Ráit Cinnneic 1 n-aon ló, bog, Robog, Ruibne, ásur  
 51 Rovan a n-ainmanna: ásur do marb Neimeað ar a bárac  
 52 1 do 1 ran maroin, 1 n'Daire Lighe, o'edgla go geinníorir ar  
 tógáil na ráca arir; ásur do haðnaicead ann rin 1 do.

Ro rleactad dá maig veug a coill le Neimeað 1  
 55 n-Éirinn, eadon, mað Cearia, mað Neapia, mað Cúile  
 Tolad, mað Luirg 1 gConnactaib, mað Tocair 1 oTir

31. loc mbreunainn, C; mbrenainn, F.

(nom.), F. do ling ro é., F.

supab re linn n., F.

44. ar í, F; hír, C.

51. ar maroin ar na márac, F; ar a márac, C; bárac, P.

54. moir, C. F and H insert ag ro a n-ainmanna.

55. mað neaba, F; F has mað mbara, with e written above the line, and on margin mað neapa reirib; H reirad, F; reirioð, C.

33. Neimíó (dat.) here, C;

36. do lingriac, F. gonað da 'dearbhad

49. ceítpe meic, C.

52. irin, C.

55. mað neaba, F;

Four lake-eruptions in Ireland in the time of Neimheadh, namely, Loch mBreunainn<sup>1</sup> on Mágh n-Asail in Uí Niallái: Loch Muinreamhair<sup>2</sup> on Mágh Sola among the Leinstermen: at the end of ten years after Neimheadh had arrived in Ireland, Loch Dairbhreach and Loch n-Ainnin<sup>3</sup> sprang up in Magh Mór in Meath: for when the grave of Ainnin was dug, it is then Loch Ainnin sprang forth. It is in proof that it was in Neimheadh's time these lakes burst forth that this verse was made:—

Four lakes of abundant water  
Burst forth over Fodhla truly great:—  
Loch Dairbhreach, Loch mBreunainn sweet sounding,  
Loch Muinreamhair, Loch n-Ainnin,

The wife of Neimheadh—Macha her name—died in Ireland sooner than Ainnin; and the twelfth year after their coming into Ireland this Macha died; and she was the first dead person of Ireland after the coming of Neimheadh into it. And it is from her Árd Macha<sup>4</sup> is named; for it is there she was buried. Two royal forts were built by Neimheadh in Ireland, namely, Rath Chinneich<sup>5</sup> in Uí Niallái, and Rath Ciombaoth<sup>6</sup> in Seimhne.<sup>7</sup> The four sons of Madán Muinreamhar<sup>8</sup> of the Fomórians built Rath Cinneich in one day, Bog, Robhog, Ruibhne, and Rodan their names: and Neimheadh slew them on the morrow in the morning, in Daire Lighe,<sup>9</sup> for fear that they should resolve on the destruction of the fort again; and they were buried there.

Twelve plains were cleared from wood by Neimheadh in Ireland; namely, Magh Ceara,<sup>10</sup> Magh Neara, Magh Cuile Toladh,<sup>11</sup> Magh Luirg<sup>12</sup> in Connacht, Magh Tochair in Tír

<sup>1</sup> Ancient name of *Lochgal* or Loughall, barony of O'Neilland, Co. Armagh.

<sup>2</sup> Loch Ramor. <sup>3</sup> Two lakes in Westmeath, now called Derravaragh and Eunell.

<sup>4</sup> *i.e.* Armagh. <sup>5</sup> Near Derrylee, barony O'Nialland, Co. Armagh. <sup>6</sup> Near Island Magee, Co. Antrim.

<sup>7</sup> *i.e.* *Rinn Seimhne*, old name of Island Magee.

<sup>8</sup> *i.e.* Thick-necked. <sup>9</sup> Derrylee, Co. Armagh. <sup>10</sup> Barony of Carra, Co. Mayo.

<sup>11</sup> In barony of Kilmaine, Co. Mayo. <sup>12</sup> In Co. Roscommon.

Éogáin, leacmásh 'ran múnáin, másh mbreasa i lúgnaib,  
másh lúgadh i n-uisb Tuirce, másh Seirioth i vTeachtba, másh  
Seimne i n'Dál n-Áruiro, másh Muirceimne i mbreagáib,  
ašur másh mádá i n-Oirgiallaib.

Do bhuir Neimeadh trí cáta ar fómórcáib, eadhon,  
loingirig do flioct Caim mo éiriall ó'n Airiuc; táinig ar  
63 teicéadh go hoiléanaib iaréar Eorpa, ašur do vÉannaib  
64 Šabálair vóib féin, ašur ar teicéadh mé flioct Seim  
65 o'eašla go macadh aca oirua, a lor na mallácta do fágáib  
66 Noe aš Cam ó' vTánšadair, ionnur šur mearadair, ó beic i  
n-imáian uáta, iad féin do beic innill ó rmacet rleácta  
68 Seim: go vTánšadair, uime rin, go héirinn, šur bhuiréadh na  
69 trí cáta meamháidre oirua; eadhon, cá Šléibe bádna, cá  
70 Ruir Fmaoáin i ŠConnáctaib, i n-ar' éuit Šann ašur  
Šeannann, vá éoiréad na b'fómórac, ašur cá Muirbuilg i  
72 n'Dál Riada, eadhon, an Rúta, áit i n-ar' éuit Šairn mac  
73 Neimeadh le Conaing mac Šaobair a leicéad lácámaige.  
Do éuir rór cá Cnáirioir i lúgnaib, mar ar' cuiréadh ar  
b'ear éiréann um Airiuc mac Neimeadh, eadhon, mac iugadh  
i n-éirinn vó; ašur um lobcán mac Šairn mic Neimeadh.  
Šróeadh, ir le Neimeadh mo bhuiréadh na trí cáta ro ror  
78 fómórcáib, ámaíl veairbair na maínn ro rór:—

Do bhuir Neimeadh,—maíndá a neart,—  
Ro ráicéadh a leáct, vair liom,  
Šann ašur Šeannann vial šreir,  
átreoáir leir, ceann a Šeann.

61. ror fómórcáib, C; fómórcáib, F. 63. teicéadh, C and H.  
64. teicéadh, F; teicéadh me flioct S., C; teicéadh me r. S., F. 65. a  
Uor, F. 66. nóe, C. 68. Séim, MS. Šor bhuiréadh, C.  
69. meamháidre rorua, C. 70. mar ar éuit, F; ionair, C. 72. an  
ráta, áit ar éuit, F. 73. Neimíth (*gen.*), C (and sometimes *nom.*);  
Neimíth, C; Neimeadh, *al.* 78. fómórcáib, C and F; fómórcáib, *al.*  
rionnur, C. F reads ámaíl veair an ríle ran laoir rí ríor. Haliday omits  
all from Šróeadh ir le n. to the end of the verses (ll. 77–94), and continues vá éir  
rin ruair Neimíth bád, 7c. 80. vair leam, C. 82. átreoáir leir, F.

Eoghain,<sup>1</sup> Leacmhagh in Munster, Magh mBreasa,<sup>2</sup> Magh Lughaidh in Ui Tuirtre,<sup>3</sup> Magh Seireadh in Teathbha,<sup>4</sup> Magh Seimhne<sup>5</sup> in Dál n-Áruidhe, Magh Muirtheimhne<sup>6</sup> in Breagh,<sup>7</sup> and Magh Macha in Oirghialla.<sup>8</sup>

Neimheadh won three battles on the Fomorians, namely, navigators of the race of Cham, who fared from Africa; they came fleeing to the islands of the west of Europe, and to make a settlement for themselves, and (also) fleeing the race of Sem, for fear that they might have advantage over them, in consequence of the curse which Noe had left on Cham from whom they came; inasmuch as they thought themselves to be safe from the control of the posterity of Sem by being at a distance from them: wherefore, they came to Ireland, so that the three battles aforesaid were won over them, *i.e.* the battle of Sliabh Bádhna;<sup>9</sup> the battle of Ross Fraoch-áin<sup>10</sup> in Connacht, in which there fell Gann and Geanann, two leaders of the Fomorians; and the battle of Murbholg<sup>11</sup> in Dalriada, *i.e.* the Rúta, the place where Starn son of Neimheadh fell by Conaing son of Faobhar in Leithead Lacht-mhaighe. Moreover, he fought the battle of Cnámhros<sup>12</sup> in Leinster, where there was a slaughter (made) of the men of Ireland, including Artur, son of Neimheadh, *i.e.* a son born in Ireland to him; and including Iobcan son of Starn, son of Neimheadh. However, it is by Neimheadh these three battles were won over the Fomorians, as these verses below certify:—

Neimheadh defeated—illustrious his strength—  
(Their sepulchre was satiated I think),  
Gann and Geanann, by his attack.  
They were slain by him, one after the other.

<sup>1</sup> *i.e.* Tyrone, but the place here mentioned seems to be in Inisowen, Co. Donegal.

<sup>2</sup> or Magh mBreasa: Haliday and other authorities add 'in Leinster.' <sup>3</sup> Near

Loch Neach. <sup>4</sup> *i.e.* 'Teffia,' see p. 115. <sup>5</sup> Near Island Magee. <sup>6</sup> Now

part of Co. Louth. <sup>7</sup> 'Bregia,' now part of Meath and Louth: see p. 115.

<sup>8</sup> 'Oriel,' now part of Louth, Monaghan, and Armagh counties. <sup>9</sup> *i.e.* Sliev

Bawn, Co. Roscommon. <sup>10</sup> *i.e.* Rosreaghan, Co. Mayo. <sup>11</sup> *i.e.* Murlough

Bay, Co. Antrim. <sup>12</sup> Said to be Camross, Co. Carlow.

Seánann pe Neimeadó ba rí  
 Δ leacé rí, ga leacé ir mó  
 le Staru mac Neimeadó anall  
 Toréairi Fann, aghur ní gó.  
 Caé murbuilg, é nó éur,  
 go no-oluisgead, no ba úir;  
 do muró pe Neimeadó na n-arru,  
 Fion go otáinig Staru ar gcúl.  
 Re caé Cnámroir, do bí an-all,  
 ir móir ann do éiribad cuir;  
 Arrúir, Iobcán toréairi ann  
 acé gíó ann ar Fann do bhuir.

Idir rin fuair Neimeadó báir do éad 1 n-Oiléan Áirí  
 Neimeadó, 1 gCíe Laidín 'ran Múmáin, o'á ngoirtear Oiléan  
 97 móir an báiríais: aghur o'á míle do ódoimib 1 maille rir,  
 98 roir fear aghur mnaoi.

Baoi dooirre aghur dooirre móir ar a haidle rin ar  
 2 élainn Neimeadó ag Fómóiríab, ag oioğailt na gcaé do  
 buir Neimeadó orrua. Moric, iomoirio, mac Deilead, aghur  
 4 Conaing mac Faothair, ó' ngoirtear Tori Conaing 1 n-imeal  
 Éireann éurí, ag a maibe loingear, aghur idó 'na gcoimniríe  
 1 oTor Conaing, o'á ngoirtear Toirunir, ag tabad éirí ar  
 7 élainnab Neimeadó: aghur ba hé méirí an éirí ríon o'á  
 8 oirían élainne, ead, aghur bleacéa fear n-Éireann do  
 9 éiríabac o'óib gacá bláona Oíóe Sámna go Mağ  
 gCéiríe roir Oíobair aghur Éiríe. Ir uime gairtear  
 11 Mağ gCéiríe óe, ar a mionca do beirí an éad gur an  
 Mağ gCeiríe.

Do bí tuillead dooirre ag Fómóiríab ar élainnab  
 14 Neimeadó, eadon, trí lán-rluairíe ar gac doin-teallad 1

83. pé neimíó, MS. 84. ar mó, MS. 85. anall, C and F. 88. ge  
 no oluisíó robad úir, F. 97. immaille, C; marí don, F. 98. eirí  
 fíor aghur mnaoi, C. fear, *al.* 2. fíor élainn neimíó, C. 4. imíoll,  
 F; anmíol, C. 7. méo, C and F; méo and meo, *al.* 8. o'á oirían  
 élainne, ead 7 bleacéa fear n'É., F. 9. ar mağ ccéiríe, F. fear, C.  
 11. fa héiríe an éad rin do éirí, F. 13. fómóiríab, C. do bí dooirre  
 ele, F. 14. lán, F, C, and H. éirí-teallad, C; doiríeallad, F.

Geanann by Neimheadh was worn out.  
 Their little grave—what tomb is greater (than it)?—  
 By Starn, son of Neimheadh the mighty,  
 Gann fell, and it is not deceit.  
 The battle of Murbholg—he fought it—  
 Till it was closed, it was stiff,  
 It was won by Neimheadh of the arms,  
 Though Starn came not back (from it).  
 During the battle of Cnamhros, which was very great,  
 It is much there was of hacking of flesh ;  
 Artur and Iobcan fell there,  
 Although in it Gann was routed.

After that Neimheadh died of the plague in Oiléan Árda Neimheadh<sup>1</sup> in Críoch Liatháin in Munster, which is called Oiléan Mór an Bharraigh ; and two thousand (of) people with him, both men and women.

There was slavery and great oppression afterwards on the race of Neimheadh by the Fomorian, revenging the battles which Neimheadh had gained over them. Morc, indeed, son of Deileadh, and Conaing, son of Faobhar, from whom is named Tor Conaing on the border of Ireland north [who] had a fleet, and they residing in Tor Conaing which is called Toirinis<sup>2</sup>, enforcing a tribute on the children of Neimheadh : and the extent of that tribute was two thirds of the children, and of the corn, and of the milch-kine of the men of Ireland, to be offered to them every year on the eve of Samhain<sup>3</sup> at Magh gCéidne between the Drobhaois and the Eirne.<sup>4</sup> It is why it is called Magh gCéidne from the frequency (with which) the tribute was brought to the same plain.<sup>5</sup>

The Fomorian had still more tyranny on the children of Neimheadh, to wit, three full measures from every single

---

<sup>1</sup> See pp. 105 and 171. Críoch Liatháin, *i.e.* the district round Castle Lyons, Co. Cork. <sup>2</sup> *i.e.* Tory Island, off Donegal. <sup>3</sup> The festival of Samhain at the beginning of November. <sup>4</sup> *i.e.* the plain lying between the rivers 'Drowse' and 'Erne,' south of Ballyshannon, Co. Donegal. <sup>5</sup> *i.e.* Magh gCeudna : this explanation is not tenable.

15 n-Éirinn, o'uaéatar bainne, do mhon cruicneáda, ašur o'im,  
 16 do b'ieit ʒo Moirc ašur ʒo Conaings ʒo Toirinnir; ašur  
 ban-māori o'a nšaircī Līaš, aš taḃaḃ na cāna roin feaḃ-  
 18 nōin Éireann, ʒonaḃ o'o'n cāin rin do rāiṃeāḃ an rann  
 ro:—

An cāin rin ro cumāḃ ann,  
 Trí līaḃa nōḃa lān-šann;  
 Līaḃ uāḃṃaḃ bainne bleāḃa,  
 Ir līaḃ mine cruicneáda,  
 An trear rīaḃ,—linne ba lonn,—  
 Līaḃ ime uairṃe o'annlann.

ʒaḃair, tria, feaḃs ašur loinne rin Éireann trie trūime  
 26 an ciora ašur na cāna roin, ionnur ʒo nveāḃraḃ do cāṃuḃaḃ  
 iur na Fomōrīcāib. Ir aīre do ʒaircī Fomōrīaḃ ʃiob, eaḃon,  
 28 ó n-a mbeit aš uéanaim rōḃla ar muiṃ: Fomōrīaḃ .i. ro-  
 muiṃib.

ḃaḃar, tria, trí veaḃ-ḃaḃic aš Clannaiḃ Neimēaḃ 'ran  
 ionḃuṃṃ ro, eaḃon, beoḃaḃ, mac lārḃoimeoil fáḃaḃ mic  
 Neimēaḃ; feaḃšur leitḃeairḃ mac Neimēaḃ; ašur eaḃḃlan  
 mac beoāin mic Stairn mic Neimēaḃ, ʒo n-a uā ḃrāḃair,  
 34 eaḃon, Mannṃtān ašur lārṃaḃḃ: ašur ba hé a līon, trioḃa  
 36 mīle ar muiṃ, ašur an uimṃi ceuṃna ar tíṃ, amāil foill-  
 rīḃear an rann ro:—

Trí rīcṃ mīle,—moḃ nḃlé,—  
 Ar tíṃ ašur ar uirḃe;  
 Ir é līon loṃor ó a roirḃ,  
 Clanna Neimēaḃ o'o'n roḃail.

Ro roḃlaḃ an tori ann rin, ašur tuirir Conaings ʒo n-a  
 clainn le clannaiḃ Neimēaḃ. lār rin tuḃ Moirc mac  
 43 Deileāḃ luḃṃ trí ḃrīcṃ long ó'n Arḃaic ʒo Toirinnir, ʒo

15. F omits bainne. 16. do ciorḃaḃaḃ, F and H. 18. rāiṃiṃ, C; ar  
 ruo é., F; ar feaḃ eirionn, H. conaḃ o'a ḃeairḃaḃ rin aḃeir an rīl an  
 rāinn ro, F. 21. b'ieāḃa, C; bleāḃa, H; bainne baḃa, F. 23. nīor  
 lonn, H; nīr lonn, F. 24. H and F read ašar līaḃ ime na anlonn.  
 25. cīrā, MS., C. riora, C. 26. F and H read do ḃaḃ, lāruiḃ, feaḃs 7  
 toirir mōr rin eirionn. ʒona aḃa, MS. 28. F reads .i. o'ronḃ do ḃiṃ  
 na luḃṃ rōḃla ar muiṃ iāḃ, conaḃ aīre rin aḃeirṃior. 34. trioḃaḃ, C;  
 trioḃaḃ, H; trioḃa, F. 35. uirḃ, C. lār tíṃ, H. 39. loṃor, C.



household in Ireland of the cream of milk, of the flour of wheat, and of butter, to be brought to Morc and to Conaing to Toirinis; and a female steward who was called Liagh, enforcing that tax throughout Ireland, so that of that tax this verse was recited :—

That tax which was devised there,  
Three measures which were not very scant;  
A measure of the cream of rich milk,  
And a measure of the flour of wheat,  
The third obligation—we think it was hard—  
A measure of butter over it for a condiment.

Anger and rage indeed seize upon the men of Ireland by reason of the heaviness of that tribute and tax, insomuch that they went to do battle with the Fomorians. It is wherefore they used to be called Fomorians, namely, from their being committing robbery on sea: Fomhóraigh,<sup>1</sup> *i.e.* along the seas.

There were, however, three good warriors among the children of Neimheadh at this period, namely, Beothach, son of Iarbhoineol the prophetic, son of Neimheadh; Fearghus the red-sided, son of Neimheadh; and Earglan, son of Béolan, son of Starn, son of Neimheadh, with his two brothers, namely, Manntán and Iarthacht: and their number was thirty thousand on sea, and the same number on land, as this verse shows :—

Three score thousand,—bright array—  
On land and on water;  
It is the number went from their dwelling,  
The race of Neimheadh to the demolition (of the tower).

The tower was demolished then, and Conaing falls with his children by the race of Neimheadh. Afterwards, Morc, son of Deileadh, brought the crew of three score ships from Africa to Toirinis, till he gave battle to the children of

<sup>1</sup> Explanation not admitted.

36. 7 τριμέα míle ar tír, conað da óearibad rín doer an file an rann ío, F.  
38. íar tír 7 íar nuíccce, F. óađur, H; óađait, F. 41. do éuit, F.  
43. trí. 20. long, C; luét trí píctí long, H. tamic m. arpaic, C;  
arpaic, H. mac Deilead luét trí píctí long, F.



Neimheadh, so that they fell side by side, and that everyone of them who was not slain was drowned, but Morc and a few of his company who took possession of the island : for they did not perceive the sea coming under them with the obstinacy of the fighting, so that there escaped not of the race of Neimheadh (as many of them as were in this warfare) but the crew of one bark, in which were thirty strong men, including three chiefs, namely, Simeon Breac, son of Starn, son of Neimheadh ; Iobath, son of Beothach, son of Iarbhoineol Fáidh, son of Neimheadh ; and Briotán Maol, son of Fearghus Leithdhearg, son of Neimheadh, as the verse says :—

But one bark with its full company,  
There escaped not of them, the entire of their hosts :  
Simeon and Iobath good,  
And Briotán Maol, in that ship.

On their coming away from that conflict, it is the counsel on which they resolved, to fare from Ireland to fly the tyranny of the Fomorians. They were seven years making ready towards this adventure ; and a fleet is prepared by each chief of them, and a party of the people who had come with Neimheadh to Ireland, and of his descendants, go with each one of the aforesaid chiefs ; and some of them remain behind in Ireland, namely, ten warriors whom they left taking the headship of the remnant of the race of Neimheadh who remained under servitude of the Fomorians till the time of the Firbolg.

A chief of the three above (named), viz. Simeon Breac, son of Starn, goes to Greece, even to Thrace, and a company with him ; it is there they were under bondage, and it is from him the Firbolg have come, as we shall say hereafter.

ἑρπυα οἰοῦ ὅν μιν μοῖρ. S. 7 l. b. 7 h. m., 7c. 59. ὅν ἐλομβλιοῦ, MS. ; ὅν γεοῖνβλιοῦ, *al.* 60. το τεῖοιου, C and F. περ ἀνθρωπο το βιοῦ ἀγ φομοριῶν φορρα, F ; πε φορ ρια, C. ἀρ τεῖεαδ ρι, H. 62. ολλῖνιγῆρι, C. 63. τέρο, MSS. φορρα, F. 65. οἰοῦ, F ; οἰοῦ, C. παντο, H ; ἀνατο, F. λυῖτ, H and F. 68. το φάγβαναρ, F. Words in brackets from H. 69. φερ μβολε, F ; ριρ βολε, *al.*



The second chief, namely, Iobáth, son of Beothach, goes into the regions of the north of Europe ; and some antiquaries say that it is to ' Boetia ' <sup>1</sup> he went : it is from him the Tuatha Dé Danann have descended.

The third chief, *i.e.* Briotán Maol goes with a company with him to Dobhar and to Iardhobhar in the north of Scotland, so that he himself and his posterity after him dwelled there. It is the total of the fleet these chiefs, the children of Neimheadh, (had) on this expedition, between ship, bark, skiff, and small boat, one thousand one hundred and thirty vessels.

However, Briotán Maol, son of Fearghus Leithdhearg, son of Neimheadh, and his posterity, were inhabiting the north of Scotland until the Crutheni, *i.e.* the Picts, went from Ireland to dwell in Scotland in the time of Eireamhón. Holy Cormac, son of Cuileannan, in his Saltair, says that it is from Briotán Britannia is called to the island which is to-day called Great Britain : and the ancient record of Ireland is agreeing with him on that, as the poem says, which has for beginning " Adam father, fountain of our hosts," where it says :—

Briotán went beyond sea, without stain,  
Generous son of red-sided Fearghus ;  
The Britons all, victory with renown,  
From him, without deception, they have descended.

Another author supports him on that where he says :—

Briotán Maol, son of the prince,  
Noble the stock-branch spreading from him,  
Son of Leithdhearg from Leacmhagh,<sup>2</sup>  
From whom are the Britons of the world.

<sup>1</sup> Some northern region is intended (? Bothnia).      <sup>2</sup> 'Stony plain,' see p. 179.

92. ἀπὸ τοῦ ἀνὸς πᾶν, F.      96. H reads ὑπὸ γὰρ ἑὸ τοῦ ἐννεαδουρ. πο  
ἑμπεριουαίρ, MS., C. F reads ὑπὸ γὰρ ἑὸ τοῦ ἐννεαδουρ.      97. ἀπὸ ἀν  
νὸς κέονα, H. F reads τὶς πῆλε ἐλε λειρ ἀν νὶ κέονα.      98. καὶ πλάττα,  
F, C, and H.      99. ῥηιοῦτ πᾶν, F. ὁ πᾶν, H.



It is the more right to think that to be true since it is not probable that it is from Brutus it is called (Britain); for if it were from him, it is likely that it is Brutania it would be called; and, besides, it is the more its name was obscured by the children of Brutus, according to (Geoffrey of) Monmouth, since Laegrus, son of Brutus, gave Laegria for name to the part of Britain which came to him; Camber, the second son of Brutus, gave Cambria for name to the part of it that came to himself; and Albanactus, the third son of Brutus, gave Albania for name to his own portion of the same territory.<sup>1</sup>

As to the remnant of the race of Neimheadh, who remained dwelling in Ireland after those chiefs; they were oppressed by the Fomorians from time to time, till the arrival of the posterity of Simeon Breac, son of Starn, son of Neimheadh, in Ireland from Greece. Two hundred and seventeen years from the coming by Neimheadh into Ireland till the coming of the Firbolg into it, as this verse certifies:—

Seventeen years and two hundred—  
During their reckoning, (there is) no exaggeration—  
Since Neimheadh came from the east,  
Over sea with his great sons,  
Till the children of Starn came  
From Greece,<sup>2</sup> terrifying, very rugged.

## SECTION VIII.

Of the invasion of the Firbolg here.

The posterity of Simeon Breac, son of Starn, son of Neimheadh, having been in Greece, *i.e.* Thrace, as we have said, they grew so that the people who were there of them

<sup>1</sup> These speculations are of no value.

<sup>2</sup> Or 'Thracia,' as above.

VIII. Words in brackets not in H., Ξεαναν μαλὲ κονά μινντιρ, F (?).

1. ann ro rior, H and F.

2. air mbeir, H. bpic, F; bpeic, H.

3. αουβραμαρ, MS.

4. so lionnar, H; an luét baor, F.

5 ʘo cúirioo ʘneusgais ʘaoirre asur ʘoóiraoe móri orra,  
 eadon, a mbeir as ʘoóailt na talman, as ʘógbáil úire,  
 7 asur as a hiomóar i mbolgaib nó i racaib leatair ne a  
 8 sgar ar éreagais cloó, so beir 'na húiri iontóreais ʘi.  
 9 ʘab atuirre móri asur miorgar ne ʘneusgais iao tre ran  
 mbrioo a raóaoar aca : asur leir rin no coóairleáó aca  
 11 an ʘoóiraoe rin ʘ'fágbáil. ʘabao cúis mile le óáile  
 12 óioó iar sáinneao ar an sáoirle rin ʘóib, asur ʘoóhio  
 báica ʘo na bolgaib, nó ʘo na ciaóais leatair a mbíoir as  
 14 tarraing na húire : nó ir iao loingear ríó ʘneus ʘo  
 15 ʘaoarao aóail aóeir Cin ʘrioma Sneaoá, so ʘtángaoar  
 16 ar a n-air so héirinn an ríaoó ʘo Simeoin ʘric mic Stairn  
 i sáionn reaoó mbliáoan noeug ar óá óáo ʘ'éir Neimeao  
 ʘo ʘabáil éireann.

as ʘo na ʘaoiró báoar orra an tan ʘoin, eadon,  
 Sláinge, Ruóuiróe, ʘann, ʘeannann, asur Seangann, eadon,  
 21 cúis mic Deala, mic Lóic, mic Teaoá, mic Triobuait, mic  
 Oóoirb, mic ʘoirtean, mic Oirteaoá, mic Simeoin, mic  
 Arsláin, mic beoáin, mic Stairn, mic Neimeao, mic  
 Aónamain, 7c. A sáingear ban rin, Fuao, Euroar, Anurc,  
 Cnuá, asur Liobra, a n-anmannna : asur ir ʘóib ʘo  
 ráiróeo :—

Fuao, bean Sláinge—ní cam lib—  
 Euroar, bean ʘo ʘann so ngail,  
 Anurc, bean Seangáin na rleag,  
 Cnuá, ra bean ʘeannoinn ʘloinn  
 Liobra bean Ruóuiróe ar ríoo, 7c.

Cúis mile lion an trlóis táinó leo ; ʘeic longa  
 32 ríeo ar óáo ar mile, ʘoir loing, báirc, cupacán, asur

5. 7 cuirio, H ; cuirret, F. móir, C ; móir, F. maille ne beir, F.  
 7. iomóar, C. sgar, C. rea cur, F. 8. ereaccasib, F. 9. ʘo ʘab tre ran  
 mbrioorin brón 7 coirri 7 miorgar, 7c., F. 11. cúis, C. 12. ʘooin, MS.  
 14. ríaoó, C. 15. ʘo ʘaoao leo, H. cin, F ; cinn, al. 16. ʘor, C.



were numerous. Howbeit, the Greeks put bondage and great tyranny on them, such as ~~their-being~~ digging the ground, raising earth, and carrying it in bags or in sacks of leather for putting it on stony crags, until it should become fruitful soil. Great sadness seized them, and enmity to the Greeks through the slavery in which they had them : and with that it was resolved by them to leave that evil plight. Having determined on that counsel, five thousand of them get together, and they make boats of the bags or of the wallets of leather in which they used to be drawing the clay : or it is the fleet of the king of the Greeks they stole, as the Cin of Druim Sneachta says,<sup>1</sup> so that this posterity of Simeon Breac, son of Starn, came back to Ireland at the end of two hundred and seventeen years after Neimheadh had occupied Ireland.

Here are the chiefs who were over them that time, namely, Sláinghe, Rughruidhe, Gann, Geanann, and Seanghann, *i.e.* the five sons of Deala, son of Loch, son of Teach, son of Triobuat, son of Othorb, son of Goiste, son of Oirtheacht, son of Simeon, son of Arglán, son of Beoán, son of Starn, son of Neimheadh, son of Agnamon, &c. Their five wives, Fuad, Eudar, Anust, Cnucha, and Liobhra, their names : and it is of them it was said :—

Fuad wife of Sláinghe—not deceiving you—

Eudar wife of Gann the valorous,

Anust wife of Seanghann of the spears,

Cnucha was wife of Geanann bright, (?)

Liobhra wife of Rughruidhe of the way. (?)

Five thousand the number of the host who came with them ; one thousand one hundred and thirty ships (between

<sup>1</sup> See O'Curry's 'MS. Materials,' Lect. I.

τὰν ἑκατὰρ ἀρίων ἡ-έ., F ; ἀρίων, H. 19. βάτορον, C ; τοῖς ὀπίσθαι, H. ἀξτεαῖς  
 1 η-εἰρηνη τοῖς, H and F. 21. κόισιον, C ; κόισι, H. 30. ἀν πορὺ, F ;  
 ἀρ. ἡδὺ, C ; ἀν πορὺ, H. 32. βάτορον, C.

33 naomóis, áiríamh a loingir, amháil foilliríis na ríamh  
reanúra ro i n-áir noisí :—

Deic longa ríeas ar éas,  
asur míle—noéa bréig—  
ir é líon táimh a n-oir,  
sláinge maic go n-a ríógaib  
rob ionúa rir bolg, san bréig,  
as toigeaéit oíib ar an ngréig;  
maic oríam naéar malla amaé,  
noéar bo críonua an coblaé.  
Oia ceudaoim do éaduar ríar,  
tar muir oiríomleáéain oiríurían;  
reimíor trí lá ar bliadain bám,  
go ríáéaduar go hearráin:  
ar rin oíib go héirínn áin,  
seolaó iongar a hearráin:  
méte ann ó éadé san a éleic,  
reimíor trí oríáé for a deic.

Rannao an cúige ar taoiréad ro éirí i gcúig rannab  
easairí, amháil doirí an rann ro :—

Cúig taoirí i oír an ríuáig,  
rannao i gcúig banba mbuain;  
seanarn, ruguríde, réim glé,  
san, seanéann, asur sláinge.

Do gab sláinge (ó ríáútear ínnbeaí sláinge as  
58 loégarman, rírear na clainne) cúigeaó laigean ó ínnbeaí  
Colpéa as Oiríeasóáéa go Cumarí-na-oríí-n-uirge, asur  
60 míle líon a ríuáig. Gabair san ó Cumarí-na-oríí-n-uirge  
go bealaé cónglair, asur míle líon a ríuáig. Gabair  
seanéann ó bealaé cónglair go luimneáé, asur míle líon  
a ríuáig. Gabair seanann cúigeaó cónnaéit, ó luimneáé  
go Oiríoboir, asur míle líon a ríuáig. Gabair ruguríde

33. na ríamh, C and F. 43. éaduar, C. 48. iongar, F; iongar, al.  
49. beite is probably intended here. mé ceann, C and F. All from cúig míle  
to rannao (ll. 31–50), including the verses, is omitted by Haliday. 53. acáir,  
C and F. 58. loé garman, MS.; cóigíob laigíon, C. 59. ínníor, C.  
60. a ríuáig, C.

ship, bark, skiff, and small boat) the number of their fleet, as these verses of antiquity<sup>1</sup> show which follow<sup>2</sup> :—

Thirty ships on one hundred,  
 And a thousand—it is not a lie—  
 It is the number who came from the east,  
 The good Sláinghe with his hosts:<sup>3</sup>  
 Many were the Firbolg, without a lie,  
 At their coming out from Greece ;  
 Good the tribes who were not diffident (in setting out),  
 Nor was the fleet wooden.<sup>4</sup>  
 Wednesday they went westward,  
 Over the great broad Torrian Sea ;  
 The period of three days on a fair year (went by)  
 Until they reached to Spain :  
 From that by them to noble Ireland—  
 A convenient sailing from Spain—  
 Better then not to conceal it from all, (?)  
 The space of three days and ten.

These five chiefs divide Ireland in five parts among them, as we have said before, speaking of the third partition which was made of Ireland ; as this verse says :—

Five chiefs at the head of the host  
 Divide into five Banbha the ancient ;  
 Geanann, Rughráidhe—a brilliant roll—  
 Gann, Seangann, and Sláinghe.

Sláinghe (from whom is named Innbhear Sláinghe at Lochgarman,<sup>5</sup> [the youngest of the children]) took the province of Leinster from Innbhear Colptha<sup>6</sup> at Droichead-átha to Cumar na dtrí-n-uisge, and a thousand the number of his host. Gann takes from Cumar na dtrí-n-uisge to Bealach Chonghlais,<sup>7</sup> and a thousand the number of his host. Seangann takes from Bealach Chonghlais to Luimneach, and a thousand the number of his host. Geanann takes the province of Connacht from Luimneach to Drobhais, and a thousand the number of his

<sup>1</sup> Ancient record or archæology. <sup>2</sup> *Lit.* 'in our wake,' 'after us.' <sup>3</sup> See note, p. 189. <sup>4</sup> The poet's idea may be that the first start, at any rate, was made in 'cur-rachs,' or small boats covered with skins, or leather, as above, until they procured more seaworthy craft. <sup>5</sup> See pp. 31 and 51. <sup>6</sup> See pp. 107 and 119. <sup>7</sup> See p. 107.

cúigeaó uiaó, eaóon, ó Omoðaoir go Omoíceaoáca, ašur  
míle líon a íluaiš.

Ír oo na taoipeaóaió reo go n-a bpoiruib zaipteap Fíi  
68 bolz, Fíi Oomnann, ašur Šaileoin. Fíi bolz, iomopio, ó  
69 na bolzaió leaóaii oo bioó aca 'ran nŠríis, aš iomóari  
70 úipe o'á cupi ai leaóaió loma go noéanaoair máša mion-  
pcoóaca ró bláó úioó. Fíi Oomnann ó na voimne oo  
72 óóóaióir i n-úiri ie n-a hiomóari o'féapaió bolz. Šaileoin,  
tíia, ó na šaió io haiimnišeoó iao; oo bpiš župab iao oo  
74 bioó a n-aipm aš copnaó éaió an tan oo bioir aš véanaió a  
75 bpeaóma; ašur ó na šaió nó ó na íleašaió fá haiipm óóio  
io haiimnišeoó iao.

Tuis, a léašóóiri, župab aon šabáil [oo pinne an  
78 cúigeap mac íin Deala], ašur župab i n-aoin íeaóómai  
tángaaoari i n-éipinn, [maí aca] Sláinše Dia Saóaiipn  
i n-Innbeap Sláinše, Šann ašur Seanšann an máip  
81 iai íin i n-Iopipir Oomnann, Šeannann ašur Rušipioe an  
82 aoine ap a haióle, i oTpiáó Rušipioe. Ai Sláinše go  
n-a muinntipí oo beipíteap Šaileoin. Ai Šann ašur ai  
Šeannann go n-a muinntipí oo beipíteap Fíi bolz; ašur ai  
Šeannann ašur ai Rušipioe oo beipíteap Fíi Oomnann.  
86 Ašur aoepio cuio oo na íeancáóaió župab i n-Innbeap  
87 Oomnann (i n-iaipéuaió ie cúigeaó Connáó) tángaaoari an  
88 oiaí ío i oTíri go oTpian an tíluaiš, ašur župab uáca  
89 žaipteapí Innbeapí Oomnann: žioeoó, žaipteapí Fíi bolz  
90 go coitcéann oioó uile. Sé bliáoia oeuz ai íiáo íao  
ílaíteapa íeapí mbolz ai éipinn; ašur níopi šab neac

67. bpoiruib, C. róipio, C; róipeap, F. 67. H omits from l. 57 to l. 66, and reads here ír oo'n óoigeap mac ío Deala go n-a ípupinn žoipíteap, 7c. F reads míle oo óaoimib líon a íluaiš. 68. Fíi bolz, C. 69. H reads ían nŠríis, žoipíteap iao; and below, after bolz, žup na leaóaió ai a ccuipioir í. iomóop, C. 70. oa cop, C; cop, C. moisge, C. 72. F has these seven words. 74. cáic, C; éaió, H. 75. H reads a ípeaóma péin, and also F. 78. a n-éim-íeaóómai, C. F and H read aon šabáil oo pinne an coigeap mac íin Deala. amám, H. 81. oá éip íin, H. and F. íopipir, MSS. and H. 82. H reads Dia haoinie i n-a óiaió íin; naioiaóíin, F. 86. íeancúioib, C;

host. Rughraidhe takes the province of Ulster, namely, from Drobhaois to Droichead-átha, and a thousand the number of his host.

It is [to] these chiefs with their companies that are called Fir Bolg, Fir Domhnann and Gaileon. Fir Bolg, indeed, from the bags of leather they used to have in Greece, carrying earth to put it on bare flags so that they might make of them flowery plains in bloom. Fir Domhnann from the pits<sup>1</sup> they used to dig in the soil by carrying it to the Fir Bolg. Gaileoin, indeed, they were named from the darts; because it is these which used to be their arms defending everybody when they would be (*i.e.* the others) doing their work; and from the darts or the spears which were their arms, they were named.

Understand, O reader, that it is one conquest they made, and that it is in one week they came into Ireland, *i.e.* Sláinghe on Saturday in Innbhear Sláinghe, Gann and Seangann the Tuesday after that in Iorrus Domhnann,<sup>2</sup> Geannan and Rughraidhe the Friday afterwards in Tracht Rughraidhe.<sup>3</sup> (The name) Gaileoin is given to Sláinghe with his people: Fir Bolg is given to Gann and to Seangann with their people: and Fir Domhnann is given to Geannan and to Rughraidhe. And some of the antiquaries say that it is in Iorrus Domhnann<sup>4</sup> (in the north-west of the province of Connacht) these two came to land with a third of the host, and that it is from them Iorrus Domhnann is called. However, they are all commonly called Fir Bolg. Thirty-six years (was) the length of the dominion of the Fir Bolg over Ireland: and no one to whom the title of high-king was given came into the island before

<sup>1</sup> *Doimhne*. <sup>2</sup> Erris, Co. Mayo. See pp. 119, 131, and 165. <sup>3</sup> The strand of the bay of Dundrum, Co. Down.

<sup>4</sup> See above, l. 81: Innbhear in the text here, ll. 86 and 89, is in MSS. and H., being possibly an error for Iorrus. But see also p. 163, and note, and refer to O'Curry's Lect. MS. Mat., pp. 385 and 402, and App., p. 485.

ρεαντάδαιβ, F. 87. α νιαρετταδαιβ, C. 88. εο τετταν αν τετταδαιβ, C.  
89. εαρημεταερ, H and F. εοιρετορ, C. ηρηβολε, C. 90. H reads τον  
εοιγεαρ mac πο θεαλα εο ηα ηλαεε uile: mic loiε cona ηλαεε uile, F.

10. έδξαυδαρ, Η.

5-17

them; so it is to prove that the following 'rann'<sup>1</sup> was composed:—

Sixteen years and two tens,  
Fir Bolg over Banbha throughout,  
Till the coming of the Tuatha Dé to the people,  
(And) that they seized all Ireland.

### SECTION IX.

Of the first kings who took the sovereignty of Ireland; and of every king after them who assumed it, according to the order of the periods and of the invasions, down here.

Sláinghe, son of Deala, son of Lóch, took rule of Ireland (for) a year, till he died in Dionnriogh, which is called Dumha Sláinghe<sup>2</sup>: and he was the first king of Ireland [ever]; and, moreover he was the first dead among the Fir Bolg.

Rughraidhe, son of Deala, son of Lóch, took the kingdom of Ireland two years till he fell in the Brugh<sup>3</sup> over the Bóinn.<sup>4</sup>

Gann and Geanann took the kingdom of Ireland four years till they died of the plague in Freamhainn Midhe.<sup>5</sup>

Seangann held the kingship five years till he fell by Fiachaidh Ceinnfhionnán.

Fiachaidh Ceinnfhionnán,<sup>6</sup> son of Starn, son of Rughraidhe, son of Deala, son of Lóch, held the kingdom five years, till he fell by Rionnal, son of Geannan, son of Deala, son of Lóch. There were white heads on the men of Ireland during his time: hence he was called Ceinnfhionnán.

Rionnal took the kingdom of Ireland six years, till he fell by Foidhbghein, son of Seangann, son of Deala, son of Lóch.

<sup>1</sup> *rann*, 'verse, stanza.'

<sup>2</sup> See p. 31.

<sup>3</sup> *Brugh-na-Boinne*, a very

ancient monument in Meath.

<sup>4</sup> *Bóinn*, the Boyne.

<sup>5</sup> *Freamhainn* of

Meath, a hill on the shore of Loch Uair in Westmeath.

<sup>6</sup> *i.e.* white-headed.

11. ρίοῖς ἄντ' ἑ., H and F.

13. ἡνις, C and H.

15. ἡνις, C; ἡνις, H;

ἡνις, C and H.

16. ρορ, C; ἡνις, H; ἡνις, F.

19. οὐβῆσαν, H.

‘Do gáb an foirbgein reo an muige ceitpe bliadhna go  
votóirí le hEócláir mac Eiric i Mairg Muirteimne.

‘Do gáb Eócláir mac Eiric mic Rionnail mic Seandainn an  
23 muige veic mbliadhna. Ní raibfe fearéain ná voimionn re a  
linn, ná bliadhain gan meaf agus coraí. 1r i n-a aimirí vo  
cuiread euzóirí agus ainoligead éireann ar gcúl, agus vo  
26 horruigead vlighte veapbta veaprgnaighte innce. ‘Do éuit  
an t-Eócláir reo le trí macaib Neimead mic Bóirí  
28 (Ceapraib, Luam, agus Luacra a n-anmanna) i gcait Mairg  
29 Tuiread. 1r é an t-Eócláir reo fá ní fear mholg ré vteact  
30 Tuaithe Dé Dainann i n-Éirinn. 1r í fá ríogán vó, Taitte  
31 ingean Míamóir ní Ceapraib, agus i vTaittinn vo haidi-  
cead í, gonaí uaithe ro hainmnigead Taitte. Nuad  
Aingeadóir fá ní an tan roin ar Tuaithe Dé Dainann. 1r  
34 imáirí baí an caí ro Mairg Tuiread as a cúirí an vó  
35 ní gceadraí. Gívead vo buiread ar Eócláir agus ar  
fearaib bolg ra vóirí, gur marbad Eócláir agus go vori-  
37 áirí céad míle v’á muinntir ó Mairg Tuiread go Tríáig  
38 Eóirle. 1 ran gcaí ro vo beanaí a lám vo Nuad Aing-  
geadóir, go raibfe as a léigear ceact mbliadhna, gur  
40 cuiread lám n-aingirí ar, gonaí ve ro hainmnigead Nuad  
Aingeadóir ve.

An beagán v’fearaib bolg ceirina ar an gcaí ro, vo  
cúirí ar ceitead ré Tuaithe Dé Dainann, gur háitigead  
44 mu Áirí, Íle, Reacraib, Inre Gall, agus iomaí oileán  
ar céana, agus vo éomnuig ríad ionnta go haimirí na  
gcuigead vó veit i bfeitear éireann, gur vóirí na  
Cruiteig, eadon ‘Picti,’ ar na hoileánaib rin íad, go

20. ceitpe, C and H; ceitpe, F. gur éuit le, H and F. 23. ríogad  
é., H. veapraib, MS., C; fearéain, F; voimeann, F fearéinn, H.  
H reads ní raib don bliadhain gan meaf gan coraí i n-a ré. ar n-a, C.  
26. veaprgnaighte, F; veaprgnaighte, C; veaprcnuite, H. 28. muige  
cuiread, C. 29. re ceact; ríad ceact, C., F. 30. éuit, H.  
bean, H. 31. a taittinn, C; a taittinn, F. 34. éor, C;  
cúir, H and F. 35. ceumraib, C. 37. ríad, C. veic míle vóir, H;  
céo míle, F. vo marbad, H. 38. vo beanaí, F, C, and H; bain-  
ead, C. 40. gur cuiread, C. 42. vo éirí, H. 44. muir, C.



This Foidhbghein held the kingship four years, until he was slain by Eochaidh, son of Earc, in Magh Muirtheimhne.<sup>1</sup>

Eochaidh, son of Earc, son of Rionnal, son of Geannan, held the kingship ten years. There was no rain nor bad weather during his time, nor yet a year without fruit and increase. It is in his time injustice and lawlessness were put down in Ireland, and approved and elaborated laws were ordained in it. This Eochaidh fell by the three sons of Neimheadh, son of Badhraoi (Ceasarb, Luamh, and Luachra their names), in the battle of Magh Tuireadh.<sup>2</sup> It is this Eochaidh who was king of the Fir Bolg at the coming of the Tuatha Dé Danann into Ireland. It is she who was queen to him, Tailte, daughter of Madhmór, king of Spain, and in Tailte<sup>3</sup> she was buried, so that from her it was named Tailte. Nuadha Airgeadlámh<sup>4</sup> was king over the Tuatha Dé Danann at that time. This battle of Magh Tuireadh was very long being fought between the two kings aforesaid. Howbeit, it was gained at last over Eochaidh and over the Fir Bolg, till Eochaidh was slain, and a hundred thousand of his people cut off from Magh Tuireadh to Tráigh Eothaile.<sup>5</sup> It is in this battle his hand was cut off from Nuadha Airgeadlámh, so that he was seven years being cured, until a hand of silver was put on him, whence it is that he was named Nuadha of the silver hand.

The small number of Fir Bolg who escaped out of this battle departed in flight before the Tuatha Dé Danann, so that Ára,<sup>6</sup> Ilé,<sup>7</sup> Reachra,<sup>8</sup> Inse Gall,<sup>9</sup> and many islands besides, were inhabited by them; and they dwelt there until the time of the provincial kings being in the sovereignty of Ireland, until the Cruithnigh, *i.e.* Picts, banished them out of those

<sup>1</sup> In Co Louth.

<sup>2</sup> Two plains of this name, *i.e.*, north, in Co. Sligo: south, near Cong, in Co. Mayo: scenes of great prehistoric battles, traces of which have been found.

<sup>3</sup> A celebrated place of assembly in Meath, where Aonach Tailteann used to be held: Tailtin or 'Teltown.'

<sup>4</sup> *i.e.* Silver-handed.

<sup>5</sup> near Ballysadare, Co. Sligo.

<sup>6</sup> Aran islands in Galway bay.

<sup>7</sup> Islay,

off the west coast of Scotland.

<sup>8</sup> 'Rathlin' or 'Raghery' island, off the coast

of Antrim.

<sup>9</sup> The Hebrides, west of Scotland.

49 տանջաճար ո'րոր խարիւրե յաճիր, յի Լաւջեան, չօ Եփսայի-  
 50 րիւս քարաւն ար չճճալէար սալօ. Տըբաժ, Եսօ յօ էրօւմե  
 50 Ե չճօրա չօ յն'ր քեճօրա Ե քլանչ. Կաճար ար քլն ո'րոր  
 52 Մեծօճա ճար Օւլիօլա, չօ տարաճար քարաւն ոճի՛, չօնաճ  
 52 ի քլն իմրիւ Ե Ե-Աջմօր. Լոնչար Ե Եջմօր քա քլալէ  
 օրրա լօր. Իր սաճա ճոննոյճեար յա քարաւն ի Ե-Ար' չճճար  
 55 Եոնն Եմալն ի Մեծօրիւ, Լոճ Եւրա, Եոնն մԵարա-  
 Մօլոն, Օւն Լոնչար ի Ե-Արաւն, Եարն Եոնալլ, ի չքիճ  
 57 Լիճե, Մաճ Ե-Աճար մի Եջմօր Ե քլեաճ, Օրրա Ե-Արալ,  
 57 Մաճ Մալոն մի Եջմօր, Լոճ Աար [ճ Աար] մի Եջմօր,  
 59 Լար յօ չճճար ունտէ [Լար իրաճա] Ե Ե Եոնն ի  
 Ե-Արաւն, չար ուրբաճ յե Եոննալլ, յե Եոնալլ Եարնաճ,  
 61 Լար յե Եւլալ Ե Ե Եաճա իա. Սի Եարնալլ Ե Եաճա յօ  
 62 լոճալ, Լոճա յօ Եոնալլ, յաճա մաճա յօ Եարն Ե Եոնալլ ի  
 63 Երալէար Երար մԵալ. Լար յօ Եոնն յե քարալ չարալ  
 64 ուճ յա քլի Եարնաճա յօ քլ ի Ե-Արաւն յաճ յօ Եարնալլ,  
 65 Եաճոն, Եարնալլ Եաճա ի Եոննալլ, Աի Եարն ի չքիճ  
 66 Ա Երալէ, Լար Եարնալլ Լալլ. Իր իա քլն իմաճաճա  
 67 քար մԵալ, յօ քլի Ե քարնալլ, Եարնալլ Եոնալլ Աի  
 68 Մալոնալլ, ի քլն Եարն Եարնալլ Եոնալլ Ե քլն յօ :

քլն Եաճա Եոննալլ,  
 ի Ե-Արաւն Ե Եարնալլ;  
 Եարնալլ Եարնալլ Եարնալլ,  
 Եաճա Եարնալլ Ե Եարնալլ.

49. էրօւմե, C; էրօւմե, H. 50. ար քեճօրա, F. 52. ի մրիւ, C.  
 Աալմօր, H; Աալմօր, al.; Ե Ե-Աջմօր, F. քլալէ, C; քլ, H. յօ չճճա-  
 55. Լոճ Եւրա, C; Եւրա, F; Եարնալլ, H. 57. [ճ Աար]  
 քլն H. Ե քլե, H; Ե քլեաճ al. մաճ քարալ, H. 59. յօ չճճաճ  
 ունտէ 7 իր քարալ Լօ, H. յօ չճճաճ ունտէ 7 իրաճա քարալ ի Ե-Արաւն  
 Լօ Աալմօր քլն, H. 5. 32: F also has յօ չճճաճ ունտէ 7 իր քարալ Լօ  
 ի Եարնալլ. 62. մաճ, C; մաճ, H. 63. ի քարալ, H.  
 64. քլ, C; Եաճա, H. Եարնալլ, F; Եարնալլ, H. Եարնալլ, C. 61. Ա-  
 Եաճալլ, H; Եարնալլ, H, &c.; Ե Եաճա, F. 61. քաճ յօ Եարնալլ յօ  
 Եոննալլ, F. 65. քար Եաճա, H. Աի Եարնալլ Լալլ Ե Եարնալլ  
 7 քարալ Լալլ, F. 66. O, C. Եարնալլ, C. 67. յօ քլեաճ քլ, F and H.  
 Եոնալլ, F. 68. քլն, C. քլն Եարնալլ, H. F adds քլն. 69. քլն յե քլն, H.  
 72. For քլն, F and H have քլն.

1 The famous queen and king of Connacht.  
 'Hackett,' Co. Galway.

2 Now known as Loch

3 Now 'Tawin' Point, Co. Galway.

4 A peninsula,

islands, so that they (*i.e.* Fir Bolg) came to seek Cairbre Niadh-fir, king of Leinster, (and) obtained land from him under tenure. However, the heaviness of their rent was such that they were not able to endure it. They depart thence to seek Meadhbh and Oilioll<sup>1</sup> so that they gave land to them, whence it is that that is the migration of the sons of Ughmhór. Aonghus son of Ughmhór was prince over them in the east. It is from them are named the lands where they took up residence in Ireland, namely, Loch Cime,<sup>2</sup> from Cime Ceithir-cheann, Rinn Tamhain<sup>3</sup> in Meadhraidhe,<sup>4</sup> Loch Cútra,<sup>5</sup> Rinn mBeara,<sup>6</sup> Maoilinn,<sup>6</sup> Dún Aonghusa in Ara,<sup>7</sup> Carn Conaill in Crích Aidhne,<sup>6</sup> Magh n-Aghar<sup>8</sup> (*i.e.* the plain of Aghar) son of Ughmhór the poet, Druim n-Asail,<sup>9</sup> Magh Maoin<sup>10</sup> (*i.e.* the plain of Maon) son of Ughmhór, Loch Uair<sup>11</sup> (*i.e.* the lake of Uar) son of Ughmhór : and they occupied fortresses and islands in like manner in Ireland till they were expelled by Cuchulainn, by Conall Cearnach and by the Ulstermen also. It is not recounted 'raths'<sup>12</sup> to have been built, lakes to have burst forth, or plains to have been cleared of woods during the dominion of the Fir Bolg. Some antiquaries say that it is from them (come) these three tribes which are in Ireland but not of the Gael, namely, the Gabhraidhe of Suca<sup>13</sup> in Connacht, the Uí Tairsidh in Crích Ua bhFailghe,<sup>14</sup> and the Gaileoin of Leinster. Those are the proceedings of the Fir Bolg, according to the antiquary, the learned Tanuidhe Ua Maoilchonaire, in the 'duan'<sup>15</sup> of which the beginning is this 'rann':—

The Fir Bolg were here a while  
In the great island of the sons of Míleadh :  
Five chiefs they came hither,  
I have knowledge of their names.

south of Galway. <sup>5</sup> Now Loch 'Cooter,' near Gort. <sup>6</sup> In Crích Aidhne, barony of Kiltartan, Co. Galway. <sup>7</sup> An ancient stone fort in the great island of Aran in Galway bay. <sup>8</sup> Now 'Moyre,' near Tulla, Co. Clare. <sup>9</sup> Old name of Tory hill, near Croom, Co. Limerick. <sup>10</sup> *i.e.* Maonmhagh, the plain around Loughrea, Co. Galway. <sup>11</sup> Now Loch 'Owel,' near Mullingar. [See Joyce]. <sup>12</sup> 'Rath' an earthen rampart. <sup>13</sup> *i.e.* the river 'Suck.' <sup>14</sup> *i.e.* the country of 'Offaly' in Leinster. <sup>15</sup> 'duan' or 'duain,' poetical composition : 'rann,' verse, stanza.

AN DEACHTAÓ AIT.

DO GABÁIL CHAITE DÓ DÁNANN ANN RO.

2 AR ÍLIOCT AN TREAR TAOIRG DO ÍLIOCT NEIMEAD DO CHUAD  
3 AR EACTRA A HÉIRINN IAR OTOGAIL CHUI CONAING, MAR ATÁ  
IOBÁC MAC DEODAI, ATÁIO TUADE DÓ DÁNANN; AGRY IR  
É AIT 1 N-AR HÁITIGÉADÓ MUI DO RÉIR OROINGE ME FEANCUR 1  
6 'MBOETIA' 1 OTUARCEART EORPA. DOEIRIO OROINGE EILE ZUIAB  
1 ZCRIC 'ATEMIENIR,' MAR A BRUI CAČAIR NA HAITHE O'  
8 AITIGÉADAR. TUIS, A LÉAGTÓIR, ZUIAB FAN ZCRIC DO'N  
9 ZRÉIG RÉ' RÁIÓTEAR 'ACDIA' DO RÉIR POMPONIUR MELA ATÁ  
10 'BOOETIA' AGRY CAČAIR NA HAITHE; AGRY ZUIAB ANN O'FOG-  
LUIM FAD A NOIRAOIDEACČ AGRY A ZCÉARIOA ZO BEIT ČIRTE  
12 1 NZAC ČEIRIO ŽEINTLIÖE ÖÖIB.

TÁRILA MU'N AM ROIN ZO OTÁINIG COBLAC MÓRI Ó ČRÍC NA  
SIRIA, DO DÉANAM COZAIÓ AR LUČT ČRICE 'ATEMIENIR' ZO  
15 MBÍAD CAČUGAD LAITEAMAIL EADORPA; AGRY AN OROING DO  
16 MARBČAOI DO NA 'HATEMIENIR' IR IAO BÍOÓ AR A BÁRAD AZ  
17 CAČUGAD ME LUČT NA SIRIA. TRÉ ÖRIAOIDEACČ TUAITE DÓ  
18 DÁNANN OÖŽNÍČI AN FADRIAD ROIN: ÖRI DO ČUIRIOIR DEAMNA  
19 IR NA COIRPAIB CEUTHA O'Á OTÖGLUADACČ. AGRY MAR ČUGADAR  
20 LUČT NA SIRIA FIN O'Á N-AIRIE, TÉIÖIO DO DÉANAM COMAIRLE ME  
21 N-A NOIRAOI RÉIN. RÁIÖIR AN ÖRIAOI MUI, FAIRIE DO ČUI AR  
22 LÁČAIR NÓ AR IONAD AN ÁRMADIG, AGRY CUAILLE DO BIOR CAOIR-  
23 ČAINN DO FÁČAD TRÉ MEIÖE ZAC MAIRIB DO BÍOÓ AZ AITIRIGE

X. 2. DO ČOIÖ, C; CUAD, F. 3. FOR, C; AR, F; AIR, H. 1 NOIRAO  
TOGLA, H AND F. 6. A MBOETIA, F. 8. DO AITIGIOOR, C. DO AITIG  
FAD, H. LEUGTÖIR, C. FAN ČRÍC, C; ICCRÍC, H; FAN CRIC DON ŽRICE, F.  
10. Boetia, F. 12. IR ZAC, H. 13. FÁ N-AM FIN, H. COBLAC, F;  
CABLAC, H. 15. ZO MBÍOÖ, F. IONNUR ZO MBÍOÖ CAČUGAD, H. 16. AN  
ÖPEAM ČEÖNA, H AND F. Sic, C; AR NA MÁRAD, H AND F. 17. H adds  
ÖIOB, and continues, 7 IR AMLAIÖ DO ŽNÍČI FIN, le, with which F agrees.  
18. DEAMNIN, H. 19. IR NA, C, H, and F. F AND H add TRÉ IOMAD  
ŽEINTLIÖEACČ. 20. F AND H continue after SIRIA, O'Á N-AIRIE ZUI AB IAO  
CUIRP NA OROINGE DO MARBČAOI LEO RÉIN DO LÁČAIR ČOMLUIM DO BÍOÓ AR NA

## SECTION X.

Of the invasion of the Tuatha Dé Danann here.

The Tuatha Dé Danann are of the posterity of the third chief of the race of Neimheadh who had gone on adventures from Ireland after the destruction of the tower of Conaing, namely, Iobath son of Beothach; and, according to some antiquaries, the place which was inhabited by them was Boetia<sup>1</sup> in the north of Europe. Some others say that it is in the Athenian territory they dwelt, where the city of Athens is. Understand, O reader, that Boeotia and the city of Athens, according to Pomponius Mela, are in the district of Greece which is called Achaia: and that it is there they learned their magic and their arts until they became skilled in every trick of sorcery.

It happened about that time that a great fleet came from the country of Syria to make war on the people of the Athenian country, so that there was daily warfare between them; and those of the Athenians who would be slain, it is they who would be on the morrow fighting with the people of Syria. That necromancy used to be done through the art magic of the Tuatha Dé Danann: for they would put demons into the same bodies to restore them. And when the people of Syria became aware of this, they go to take counsel with their own druid. The druid says to them, to set a watch on the site or on the place of the battle-field, and to thrust a stake [of a spit] of quicken-tree<sup>2</sup> through the trunk of every dead person who would be rising up against them; and if it were

<sup>1</sup> Bothnia, (O'Mahony).  
'cornel wqod.'

<sup>2</sup> Mountain ash or rowan: O'Mahony says

ἡδάραι δὲ κατέχουσιν, ὡς τὴν τέτο γὰρ. Τῆς γὰρ, C. 21. 7 ἡδάραι αὐτοῦ-  
αὐτοῦ δὲ ὡς τὴν γὰρ, F and H. ὅς, C. 22. Λαίτρεαι, H; Λαίτρεαι δὲ ὡς τὴν  
μαί, F. κυδίλλε καὶ ὡς τὴν, F and H. 23. τὴν ὅς, H and F. ὡς τὴν  
ὡς τὴν, F and H.

24 éuca, ašur mál' veamína vošníoð a šcoirp vo tošluarác  
 30 šo šclaoéluríci i šcuníabí šo ceuoóir ve rin 1ao; ašur  
 26 oamáo é a n-aítbeoúao vó ríuíb vošníci, naé šéabóaoir na  
 coirp tpuailleað ná claoélóo éuca. Tíro luét na Síua  
 28 vo éurí an éaéa arí a báiaé, ašur maioútearí rompa, ašur  
 29 ráiúo na cleaéa caoiréainn tré rna maríabí amáil mo ráio  
 30 an oiaoi mu, ašur vo minneað cunía úioð vo láéarí;  
 31 ašur línšio luét na Síua fóéa iarí rin v'á n-óirleaé.

Óála ſuaíte Óé Óanann, marí vo éonncaoarí luét na  
 33 Síua aš buaóuəáo arí luét na críce, tpuallaro arí a n-eašla  
 v'aoñ buíoin arí an šcricí rin, ašur ní v'earnaoarí comnuíoe  
 30 mánəaoarí vo éricí loélonn, eaóon, ſionn-loélonnaisš,  
 36 marí aéá luét na 'Norueəia,' marí a bpuairpvo ráilte ó luét  
 37 na críce arí iomaó a n-ealaúan ašur a n-iléaro. Ir é  
 38 rá taoiréac oiríá 'ran am roin, Nuaoá Amíəeaulám mac  
 Euéaiš mic Eoarílamí vo ílioét Neiméao. ſuairaoarí,  
 40 iomoprio, ceitpe caéiaéa me beit aš múnáo oora óis na críce  
 41 rin ionnta. Annanna na šcaéiaé ann ro: ſáilíar, šoríar,  
 42 ſiníar, ašur Muíuar. Cuíro Tuáéa Óé Óanann ceitpe  
 43 raioíte vo éeaəaš na n-ealaúan ašur na n-iléaro baoi  
 44 aca v'óəaíb na típe i rna caéiaéaíb rin: Semíar i Muíuar,  
 45 ašur Amíar i bſiníar, ašur ſíuar i nšoríar, ašur Moríar  
 46 i bſáilíar. Iarí mbeit reaáo v'á n-aímpirí vóio i rna  
 47 caéiaéaíb reo, tpuallaro šo tuaircearíe Alban, šo mbáoarí  
 reaét mbíaoóna aš Óoborí ašur aš Iaríoooborí. b'áoarí

24. F reads 7 aoubairt mál' veamína vo níoo na cuirp vo tošluarác, šo  
 noingentaioi a cclaoélóo i ccuníabí vo láéarí. šo noéantaioi, H. a  
 ccuníabí, H. 26. vo v'eanraioi, H; vóníci, F; šeubóaoir, C; šeubóarí,  
 F. H reads naé šeibóir na cuirp vo láéarí tpuailleað éuca. 28. m'árac,  
 F, C, and H. moiréoir, C. b'uirp vo éaé, H; b'uirp, F. 29. ráiúic, F.  
 30. vo šníó cunía, H. vo níó cunía, F. 31. H reads rá luét na críce i  
 n-a'úiarí rin v'á n-aípleaé: F, *id.* 32. ſuaíte, F; ſuaéa, H. 33. H reads  
 aš vól arí luét na críce aš luét na Síua, F, *id.* v'á for arí a, F and H.  
 forí, C. 36. H reads marí a bpuairaoarí, and omits eight words before.  
 37. a cearo, H and F. 38. ran cturp rin, H and F. 40. ceaéia, F;  
 no ceao beit aš, H and F. múnáo ionnta v'aoə ócc na críce rin, F.

demons who would cause their bodies to revive, that they would be from that immediately turned into worms, while, if it were really their revival that had been brought about, the bodies would not suffer change or corruption. The people of Syria come to join battle on the morrow, and it is won by them, and they thrust the stakes of ash through the dead, as the druid had told them, and presently worms were made of them: and the people of Syria fell on the others after that, slaughtering them.

As regards the Tuatha Dé Danann, when they saw the people of Syria prevailing over the people of the country, they, in one band, depart from that territory, for fear of them, and they made no stay till they came to the country of Lochlonn,<sup>1</sup> *i.e.* Fionn-Lochlonn, viz. the people of Norway, where they got welcome from the people of the country for the extent of their science and of their varied arts. It is Nuadha Airgeadlámh, son of Euchtach, son of Edarlámh, of the posterity of Neimheadh who was chief over them at that time. Indeed, they obtained four cities, so as to be teaching the young folk of that country in them. The names of the cities here: Fáiliás, Gorias, Finias, and Murias. The Tuatha Dé Danann place four sages in those cities to teach the sciences and the varied arts they had to the youths of the country; Semias in Murias, and Arias in Finias, and Eurús in Gorias, and Morias in Fáiliás. After being a while of their time in these cities, they proceed to the north of Scotland,<sup>2</sup> so that they were seven years at Dobhar and at Iardobhar. They had four noble jewels, which they brought from those cities, namely, a stone

<sup>1</sup> See note 2, p. 45.

<sup>2</sup> See note 1, p. 7.

41. Ζοιριας, F and H. 42. Μυριας, H and F. το εμπεδωας, H and F.  
 43. το γεωλω, H and F. βασι αα, not in F. 44. ο'οκαδω, F; ο'ογβαδω,  
 H. Four words not in F. F reads αα το ανμanna αν εαδεραι ριν οε βισθ  
 πε μύναδ να η-εαδωδαν οόιν. 45. Μοιρφιορ, H. Ερυρ, H. ο'ά ηγαιρμ-  
 τερ, H and F; οα ηγοιρτερ, F and H. 46. Δσυρ αρ μβειτ γεαλω ραωα,  
 H and F. 47. βάτορ, C; οο βωορ, H; οο βατταρ, F.

49 ceitíre reoir uairle aca tugrao ar na caithéarí rín, mar  
 50 a tá, cloí buada ó fáilíar; ir oí gairítear an lia fáil:  
 51 [A gair ir í vo gáimead fá gá mí gáimeann me mbeir a gá a  
 52 a gá oí b gá haimíri Concúbair, a gair ir vo'n cloí rín  
 gairítear i lóir 'Saxum fadaile.' Ir uairte rór gairítear  
 54 Inir fáil o'Éirinn; conaó uime rín vo rinne reanóir  
 o'áiríte an ríann rí:—

an cloí a tá fáil' o'á fáil,  
 uairte ráirítear inir fáil;  
 inir o'á a gáirítear uime éirinn,  
 mág fáil uile ar Éirinn.]

59 Ainm eile oí Cloí na Cinneamha; oí vo b i gáimead vo'n  
 60 cloí reo, cibé hár i n-a mbeirítear, gairítear uime vo Cinead  
 61 Scoit, eadon, vo ríol mílead eadairne, vo beirítear i b'fáil-  
 téar na ríce rín, vo ríer mar léagtar a gá hector boetir  
 i ríar na hAlban. A gá vo mar aoir:—

Cinead Scoit, ríar an ríne,  
 mun ba b'gair an fáirne,  
 mar a b'gair an lia fáil,  
 o'gair ríarítear vo gá fáil.

1 ar n-a cloí vo Cinead Scoit an buair reo vo beir ar  
 an gá cloí, ar ngá fáil neir Alban o'fearítear mói mac  
 eadair, a gair ar n-a eir ríer mí Alban vo gáir me réin,  
 71 cuirir ríar i n'óil a eadairítear mairítear mac eadair  
 (vo ríol eadairne) fá mí eadair an ríar ríar, o'á ríarítear  
 ar an cloí rí vo vo eir eir me ríer uime, me huér 'mí  
 74 Alban' vo gáir me. Cuirir mairítear an cloí eir,  
 75 a gair vo gairítear 'mí Alban' vo ar an gá cloí gáirne, a gair  
 76 fá h'irítear céir mí Alban vo Cinead Scoit: a gair bíor gá

49. ceithre reoir, F; reoir, H. eadair, H. reanóirítear, H; reanóirítear, F. 50. gairítear, F and H. an lia fáil, F. H reads an lia gá fáil. 51. The next four lines and verse in brackets are from F. H reads ir í vo gáimead fá gá mí gáimeann me mbeir a gá a gá oí b gá haimíri Concúbair, amair a b'gairne ríar. See p. 100. 52. a gá, F. 54. H omits this verse. 59. F continues an eadair na gáirítear an lia fáil ar vo vo gáirítear cloí na cinneamha, 7c. 60. gá, C; gá, F and H. mbeir, C. 61. míle, C. 64. Scoit, F and H. 65. mun ba b'gair an fáirne, F, mun bu b'gáir, H. 68. ar n-a eadair, F and H. 71. cuirir, F. eirítear, H. F adds mic eadair



of virtue from Fáilias ; it is it that is called ' Lia Fáil ' ; and it is it that used to roar under each king of Ireland on his being chosen by them up to the time of Conchubhar (as we mentioned before), and it is to that stone is called in Latin '*Saxum fatale*.' It is from it, moreover, is called Inis Fáil to Ireland. So that it is therefore a certain antiquary composed this verse :—

The stone which is under my two heels,  
From it Inis Fáil is named ;  
Between two shores of a mighty flood,  
The plain of Fáil (is for name) on all Ireland.<sup>1</sup>

[This stone which is called ' Lia Fáil '], another name for it (is) the Stone of Destiny<sup>2</sup> ; for it was in destiny for this stone whatever place it would be in, that it is a man of the Scotie nation, *i.e.* of the seed of Míleadh of Spain, that would be in the sovereignty of that country, according as is read in Hector Boetius in the history of Scotland. Here is what he says, viz. —

The Scotie nation, noble the race,  
Unless the prophecy be false,  
Ought to obtain dominion,  
Where they shall find the Lia Fáil.<sup>a</sup>

When the race of Scot heard that the stone had this virtue, after Feargus the great, son of Earc, had obtained the power of Scotland, and after he had proposed to style himself king of Scotland, he sends information into the presence of his brother Muircheartach, son of Earc, of the race of Eireamhón, who was king of Ireland at that time, to ask him to send him this stone, to sit upon, for the purpose of being proclaimed king of Scotland. Muircheartach sends the stone to him, and he was inaugurated king of Scotland on the same stone, and he was the first king of Scotland of the Scotie nation ; and although

a. Ni fallat fatum, Scoti quocunque locatum  
Invenient lapidem, regnare tenentur ibidem.

<sup>1</sup> See page 101, and notes.

<sup>2</sup> These terms are stated to be equivalent.

μυρρεαταρι. 74. 7 ράινις αν ελοε μαρ ριν ε, F and H. αν ζκλοε; MS. (acc.) C. 75. αρ αν εκλοε δε, F. 76. 7 αρ ε εεο ουνε οαρ ζαρμεαδ, F. ζαρ εεανν ζο τευεεεαι, F.

78 ոտչէժօի միօջա Ալբան ար շուր ոօ Շրուէնեճճի՛ն, եճօն,  
 79 նա 'Քիւտի,' իւլ ոօ միօջաօ Բարչիւր, ոի մաի՛ն ձոն ոի իօմլճն  
 80 ոիօ՛ն, չոն Եի՛ւ թօ Շիօր ճչիւր թօ ճճնճի՛ն ճչ միօջճի՛ն էրիւճոն օ  
 81 ճիւրիւր չօ հճիւրիւր: ճչիւր չօ հճիւրիւր օ ճիւրիւր Երիւճոմօն ոի  
 82 միւլճօ 1 Լիւ՛, Լիւ' Երիւլճօ նա 'Քիւտի' օ' ճիւլիւճօ նա  
 83 հճԱլբան ար Լճիճնի՛ն (ճճիւլ ճճճիւլ 1 Երիւլճիւր Երիւլ-  
 84 ճոմօն) չօ Բիւլճիւր ճն Բարչիւր թօ. Մճճա նա ճիւլճ, Եճ  
 85 ճճ ճճիւլիւր թն թճճճ ճիւրիւր յիւլ 1 յիւլիւր չօ մճնիճ յճ  
 86 էր թն չօ Տճճիւլ, չօ Երիւլ ճն ճնիւր 'րճն չճճճիւր 1 յ-ճ  
 87 յճիւլճիւր ոի Տճճիւլ, յճ յ-ճ ճճիւլ ար Ալբան չօ հճիւլ-  
 88 յճոնճ ար մճիւլիւր Տճոն; ճչիւր ճն ճիւր Եճճիւր, ոի  
 89 Տճճիւլ ճչ Լիւր 1, յոնիւր չիւր թիւլճ ճիւլիւրիւր նա ճիւլճ  
 90 թն 1 թն ոիճ թօ ճճոն ճնիւր, եճօն, ճն ճիւր ոի Տճիւլ,  
 ճչիւր 1 յ-ճ ճճիւր ճն ոի Տճիւլ (ճճնիւր ոօ Շիւլճ Տճիւլ,  
 մճ ճճ, ոօ թիւլճ մճն ոի Շիւլ ոի Լիւլճիւլ, ճճնիւր օ  
 92 Երիւլ մճ միւլճ Երիւլ), յճիւր' չճճիւր չիւլ ոիճ  
 93 նա Տճճիւլ ար ճն չճիւլ թճիւլիւր.

Ան յճ թօ ճչիւր Տիւլճ Մճ Սճոն 1 յ-էրիւլ ճն  
 2 ճն թն, եճօն, ճն ճիւլճն ոօ ճճճճ լիւլ Լճիւլճ,  
 3 ճչիւր ճ Տճիւլ ճչճօ է. Ան ճիւլ թօ, եճօն, ճն ճիւլճ  
 ոօ Եիւլ ճչ ճն լիւլ չճիւլ թ ճճիւլ ճն ճճիւլ, ճչիւր ճ  
 Բիւլ ճչճօ 1. Ան ճճիւլ թօ, ճիւլ ճն Մճճ: ոի ճիւլճ ճճն յիւլ, ճչիւր ճ  
 7 ճչ թօ Լճիւլ ար Լճիւլ Տճճա յճիւլ ոօ թիւլճ ճն  
 նա թիւլ ճիւլ ճն [րճն յիւլ 1 յ-ճ յիւլ]:—

Տիւլճ Մճ Սճոն նա թօ թն,  
 ճիւլ ճ Երիւլ թն,  
 Լճիւլ ճ թիւլճ թն,

78. ճն ոիճ, H; էրիւլ, C. 79. թճ ճճն, F and H; թճ ճճնճիւլ, C. 80. չօ  
 ճիւլիւր, H. 81. ճլլ, F. ճլլ, H. ճլլ, C. 82. ճ Լճիւլ, H.  
 83. Եճ, MS. ոօ Եի, H and F. 84. թճ, H. 85. Տճոն, C; չօ Տճիւլ,  
 F. ճն, F. 1 յ-իւլ, H. թճն, H; թն, F. նա յճիւլ, C; 1 յ-ճ  
 յճիւլ, H. ճ, H for ար. 86. ար նա ճճիւլ ճ հճիւլ . . . ճ  
 մճիւլ, F; *Seone*, H, &c. 87. ճ թ ճն ճիւլ, F. 89. թն ոիճ, C.  
 թն ոիճ թօ, H. թն, H. *King*, MS. 92. Երիւլ, F. մճ չիւլ ճճիւլ,  
 F. 93. ոիճ նա Տճոն, H.

1. թօ, C and F. թճ, H. ճ, F.  
 ճիւլ, C. լիւլ, MS.; լիւլ, H.

2. ճիւլճն, F and H.  
 3. ճճիւլ, H. ճճճ ճ, F.

some of the Cruithnigh, *i.e.* the Picts, had been styled kings of Scotland, before Feargus was made king, there was not one of them full king without being under tax and under tribute to the kings of Ireland from time to time; and especially from the time of Eireamhón, son of Míleadh [forward], by whom the 'Picts' were sent out of Leinster to inhabit Scotland, (as we shall say in the reign of Eireamhón), to the reign of this Feargus. Concerning the stone, they had it accordingly some space of time, age to age, till it reached after that to England,<sup>1</sup> so that it is there now in the chair in which the king of England is inaugurated, it having been forcibly brought from Scotland, out of the abbey of Scone; and the first Edward king of England brought it with him, so that the prophecy of that stone has been verified in the king we have now, namely, the first king Charles, and in his father, the king James, who came from the Scotie race (that is to say, from the posterity of Maine son of Corc son of Lughaidh, who came from Eibhear son of Míleadh of Spain); who<sup>2</sup> assumed the style of kings of England upon the stone aforesaid.

The second jewel the Tuatha Dé Danann brought into Ireland then, that is the sword which Lúgh Lámhfada<sup>3</sup> had used, and from Gorias it was brought. The third jewel, namely, the spear which the same Lúgh had when prepared for battle, and from Finias it was brought. The fourth jewel, the caldron of the Daghdha: a company would not go away unsatisfied from it, and from Murias it was brought. Here is a poem from a certain book of invasion for proof on the same things:—

Tuatha Dé Danann of the precious jewels,  
The place in which they acquired learning  
They attained their complete culture,

<sup>1</sup> *Sacsas*, -san, -sain, England: *i* *Saxaibh*, among the English.

<sup>2</sup> *i.e.* the two kings named.

<sup>3</sup> *i.e.* Long-handed.

ΔΓ ΔΝ ΣΑΞΑΙΒΗ, F and H. ρέο, C; ρεο, F. 7 ΔΓ ΟΝ ΣΑΞΑΙΒΗΣ ΞΑΝ ΗΑΙΝΝ, F. 7. ΔC ΡΟ ΡΥΘΙΟΥΣΑΘ ΔΡ ΝΑ ΝΕΙΤΙΒΗ ΔΟΥΒΡΑΜΑΡ ΡΟΗΑΙΝΝ, F. ΞΑΙΡΥΤΕ, C; Ξ'ΑΙΡΥΤΕ, H; Ξ'ΑΙΡΥΘΕ, *al.* F reads ΔΗΔΙΛ ΛΕΔΥΤΑΡ Δ ΛΕΑΒΑΡ ΞΑΒΑΛΑ ΔΙΡΥΘΕ. ΔC ΡΟ ΔΝ ΛΑΘ. 10. ΡΡΥΔΙΡΕΑΘΑΡ, H. Δ ΒΡΥΔΑΡΑΤΑΡ Δ ΒΡΟΓΛΑΙΝ, F.

Δ νοραιοῦδεατ, Δ νοιαβαλτάν.  
 Ιαρβοινέλ ριονν, ράρθ ζο βρειβ,  
 μαc περθεαθ mic αζνομάν,  
 Ο'άρ' μάc βαοτ θεοτάc βερταc,  
 ρά λαοc λεοτάc λάηφερταc;  
 clanna θεοτάιζ, θεοθα Δ mblád,  
 Ránγaσaρ ρλυαζ μαθ νεαρτῆaρ,  
 ιaρ ρνίom ιγ ιaρ στυρηρη στροιm,  
 líon Δ loingre ζο locláinn.  
 Ceitpe caτpaάa clú ceapc,  
 γaδpaο ι léim ζο ρόι-neaρc,  
 Oo cúρtoίρ comlonn ζο cap  
 ap ρoγlaim, ap Finnecolap.  
 ρáιλιαρ aγup ζοριαρ γλαν,  
 ρimiaρ, Mupiaρ na mór-γal,  
 Oo maotídeam maomann amaá,  
 Annanna na mór-éaτpaá.  
 Mopiaρ aγup Eupap ápo,  
 ápiaρ, Simiaρ ρíop-γapγ—  
 Δ nγapmamn ιρ lyaθ leapa—  
 Annamn ρyaθ na paop-leapa.  
 Mopiaρ ρile ρáιλιαρ ρéim,  
 Eupap ι nζopiaρ, maít méim;  
 Simiaρ ι Mupiaρ, oíonn ceapc,  
 ápiaρ ρile ρíonn ρimiaρ.  
 Ceitpe haiγgeaθa leo anall,  
 O'uaiprib Tuaíte Oé Oanann:—  
 Claióeam, cloé, coipe cumað,  
 sleaζ pe haγaíθ ápo-éupaθ;  
 lia ρáil Δ ρáιλιαρ anall,  
 Oo geipeaθ ρó ρíζ éipeann;  
 Claióeam láma lóγa luro  
 Δ ζopiaρ, poγa poépuíθ;  
 Δ ρimiaρ, tap ρaiγpγe ι bpaο,  
 Tyaθ ρleaζ lóγa ná'p laγ;  
 Δ Mupiaρ, maoin aóbal, oll,  
 Coipe an Oaγóa na n-ápo-γlonn.

13. 'ρρειβ, F and H. 1. ράρθ ριονν, F. 17. Δ mbloró, F and H. 19. στυρηρη,  
 C; στυρη, F. 22. Δ ρéim, F and H. Δ léim, C. 27. μαomann, H and F.  
 28. na n-ápo-éaτpaá, F and H. 29. μοιρητορ, F and H. Eapup, F; Epup, H.  
 30. ápiaρ, H and F. Seimiaρ, H and F; Semiaρ, C. 31. pe nγapmamn, F  
 and H. γaá, F and H. 33. μοιρητορ, F and H. 34. Eapup, F. Epup, H.  
 ζopiaρ, F and H. 35. Seimiaρ, H and F. Mupiaρ, H and F. oiaρ, C, F,

Their art magic (and) their *diablerie*.  
 Iarbhoineol fair—an excellent seer—  
 Son of Neimheadh, son of Aghnomon,  
 To whom the doughty fool-hardy Beothach was son,  
 Who was a hero full-active, given to slaughter.  
 The children of Beothach—vivid their fame—  
 They arrived a powerful host of heroes,  
 After much travail and wandering,  
 The entire of their fleet to Lochlonn.<sup>1</sup>  
 Four cities, justly famous,  
 They occupied in sway with great power,  
 Where they used to wage war ingeniously (?)<sup>2</sup>  
 For learning (and) for exact knowledge.  
 Fáilias and Gorias bright,  
 Finias (and) Murias of great deeds,  
 To blazon their sallies abroad (?)  
 (And) the names of the great cities.  
 Morias and Euras high-placed,  
 Arias (and) Semias austere ;  
 Their naming is profitable discourse,  
 Of the names of the sages of the noble gain.  
 Morias the sage of Fáilias itself,  
 Euras in Gorias, of good disposition,  
 Semias in Murias, southern stronghold (í)  
 Arias fair, sage of Finias.  
 Four gifts with them (brought) from afar,  
 By the nobles of the Tuatha Dé Danann :—  
 A sword, a stone, a shapely caldron,  
 A spear for facing tall champions.  
 Lia Fáil from Fáilias hither,  
 Which used to roar under the king of Ireland<sup>3</sup> ;  
 The sword of the hand of Lúgh the active (?),  
 From Gorias—choicest of great store.  
 From Finias far over the sea,  
 Was brought the spear of Lúgh who was not weak ;  
 From Murias—great prodigious gift—  
 The caldron of the Daghdha of lofty deeds.

<sup>1</sup> See note 2, p. 45.      <sup>2</sup> Or critically, for the advancement of learning (?), or civilization.      <sup>3</sup> See pp. 101 and 206.

and H. 36. ΔΙΡΙΑΓ, H ; ΔΡΙΙΑΓ, F. 38. ΤΙΔΑΤΑ, ΤΙΔΑΤΕ, F. 39. ΚΛΟΙΘΕΑΜ, C.  
 ΚΛΟΙΘΕΑΜ, H. ΚΟΙΡΕ ΚΥΜΑΘ, F ; ΚΟΙΡΕ ΨΗΜΑΘ, H. 42. ΞΕΙΡΜΟΘ, C ;  
 ΞΕΙΡΕΑΘ, F ; ΞΕΙΡΜΕΑΘ, H. 43. ΛΟΞΑ, F, C, and H. 44. ΞΟΙΡΙΑΓ, F.  
 46. ΡΛΕΙΞ, C ; ΡΛΕΑΞ, H and F. 45. ΛΟΞΑ, C and F ; ΛΟΞΑΙΘ, H. 47. ΔΘΒΑΛ, C.

Rí neimhe, Rí na b'peap b'pánn,  
 Rom' aince, Rí na rígneann,  
 Flait, 'ga b'pail fulang na b'fuaé,  
 Agyr cumhong na gcaom-tuaé.

lomtúra t'uaite Dé 'Dannann, iar gcaiteam feacé  
 54 mbliadán dóib' i stuaireapir Alban, t'angadair i n-Éirinn;  
 55 agy iar stecacé i stíri dóib', luan béaltaine, i stuaireapir  
 56 éireann, loirgto a longá, gonaó, o'á óearibadó rin, oo  
 rinneadó an rann ro:—

Oo loirg gac laoc dóib' a long  
 Ó oo rioct éire admoil:  
 Oo buó gleo trom ag a cor  
 Geo na long ag a loirgadó.

O'á éir rin cuirto ceo oiaoióeacá i n-a stimceall  
 65 feacó trí lá go ná'ri léiri o'áon uime o'feapirib' bolg iao,  
 go r'angadair Sliab an Iairinn. Cuirto ar rin teacá uacá  
 go heoáio mac Eirc agy go maicib' feapir m'bolg o'iairiaró  
 66 ríogacá éireann nó cacá tar a ceann. Commóiréar uime  
 67 rin cac m'áiže Tuireadó éap ioir feapirib' bolg agy Tuacá  
 68 Dé 'Dannann, gup b'uireadó an cac ar feapirib' bolg, agy  
 69 gup maribadó céao míle dóib' oo léiri mar d'oubriamari éap.

Oeic mbliadóna ríceao ó cac m'áiže Tuireadó éap go  
 71 cac m'áiže Tuireadó éuadó, mar adéiri an rann:—

Oeic mbliadóna ríceao, ro fear,  
 Ó cac moige Tuireadó éap.  
 Go cac moige Tuireadó éuadó.  
 I n-ar éuit balair an móir-fluaidg.

49. mme, MSS. and H. F gives four lines separately. 50. rí na  
 ríogpánn, H and F. fear, H and F. 52. cumang, H and F. tuaé, H;  
 tuaite, F. 54. dóib', C, not in H. 55. air t'ecacé, H. bealltome,  
 C; beltine, F; béaltine, H. 56. F and H reads oo  
 loircead a longá an trác rin leo, amail a veir an file ran rann ro.  
 58. oo loirc, H; loirce, F. long, H. luing, F. 59. oo ríacé, F and H.  
 Eirinn, H. 60. cup, F. cup, al. 61. loirad, H. 62. oo éuireadair,  
 F and H. Tuacé De O., F. F and H add réin. 63. deun uime, C.  
 F reads, conap bo léiri oáon uime. 66. F and H read, oo léirgean dóib'  
 réin, no cacá o'á cionn. Oo com-morad, H and F. 67. le feapirib'  
 bolcc in accharó tuaite, 7c., F. 68. gop b'uiread, C; 7 oo b'uiread o'f.

King of heaven, king of feeble men,  
Protect me, king of the great stars,  
Prince, who hast endurance of hateful things, (?)  
And the strength of the gentle tribes.

Concerning the Tuatha Dé Danann, they, having spent seven years in the north of Scotland, came to Ireland; and, on their coming to land, Monday 'Béaltaine'<sup>1</sup> in the north of Ireland, they burn their ships, so to certify that, this 'rann'<sup>2</sup> was composed:—

Each warrior of them burned his ship,  
When he reached noble Eire:  
It was a grave decision in his state (?)  
The vapour of the ships being burned.

After that they put ~~a~~ mist of druidism<sup>3</sup> around them for the space of three days, so that they were not manifest to any one of the Fir Bolg till they reached Sliabh-an-iarainn.<sup>4</sup> Thence they send an embassy from them to Eochaidh, son of Earc, and to the chiefs of the Fir Bolg, to demand the kingdom of Ireland or battle on its account. Whereupon, the battle of Magh Tuireadh South<sup>5</sup> is fought between the Fir Bolg and the Tuatha Dé Danann, so that the battle was gained<sup>6</sup> on the Fir Bolg, and that a hundred thousand<sup>7</sup> of them were slain, according as we have said above.<sup>8</sup>

Thirty years from the battle of Magh Tuireadh South to the battle of Magh Tuireadh North,<sup>9</sup> as the verse says:—

Thirty years, it is known,  
From the battle of Magh Tuireadh South,  
To the battle of Magh Tuireadh North,  
In which fell Balor of the great host.

<sup>1</sup> *Béaltaine*, the May festival of the Irish.    <sup>2</sup> '*Rann*,' verse.    <sup>3</sup> *Draoidéacht*, art magic, sorcery.

<sup>4</sup> *i.e.* Sliev-an-ierin, the Iron mountain, in Co. Leitrim.

<sup>5</sup> Near Cong, Co. Mayo.

<sup>6</sup> *lit.* broken.

<sup>7</sup> Or 10,000 in other copies.

<sup>8</sup> Sect. IX., p. 198.

<sup>9</sup> In Co. Sligo, see p. 199.

b. ʀan ccac ʀin, H and F. ʀop, MS., C.

69. ʀeic mile ʀiob, F and H.

71. aʀaʀl, H and F. an ʀile, F and H.

72. ʀicʀot, C; ʀiceat, F.

73. ʀuʀge, H. ʀuʀge, *al.*

75. F reads co moʀbuʀo, and (over line)

nó an moʀʀluʀiḡ. naʀ, C; maʀaʀ, F.

76    Δοειμιο οριονς ηε ρεανδύρ ζυριαβ ό'η τριαρι μαε ρυζ  
       Ώανανν, ιηζεαν Ώεαλβαοιτ, εαδον, βριαν, ιυδαρι, αζυρ  
       ιυδαριβα, εαδον, τριαρι νο ελαινν Ώεαλβαοιτ mic εαλαεταν  
       mic ηέρο, mic ιονοαοι, mic αλλαοι, mic ταιτ, mic ταβδαιην,  
       mic εнна, mic βαεдайς, mic ιοβαιτ, mic βεοεдайς, mic ιαριβοι-  
 81    neoil fádú, mic ηειμεαδ, ζαιριτειαρι τυαετα Ώέ Ώανανν, νο  
 82    βριζ ζο ραββαοαρι αν τριαρι ρεαμριάριότε coiμ-Ώεαριρζηнайςτε  
       α'ρ ριη ι ζεεαριοαιβ ζειντλιθε, ζυρι εοιλ λειρ να τυαεταιβ ρεο  
 84    αζ α ραββαοαρι οέε νο ζαιριμ οίοβ, αζυρ ιαο ρέιη ο'αινμνιυ-  
 85    ζαδ οαετα. αζ ρο ρανν οειρμιαεετα αζ α οειμνιυζαδ  
 86    ζυριαβ ιαο αν τριαρι ρο να τρι οέε Ώανανν, αμαιλ αοειρ αν  
       ουαιν οαριαβ τορδε 'έριτιζ α εολέα ζαν on' 7c. :—

      βριαν, ιυδαριβα, ιρ ιυδαρ ανη,  
       τρι οέε τυαιτε οέ Ώανανν ;  
       μαριβ ιαο αζ μαηα ορ μυιρ μεανη,  
       οο λαιμ λοζα, mic ειτνεανη.

      ιρ ό'η Ώανανν, ρά μάεταρι νο'η τριαρι ρο, ζαιριτειαρι οά  
 93    είε Ώανανν νο'η οά εnoc βριυλ ι λυαεαρι Ώεαζαο ι ηΏεαρ  
 94    μύμαιν. Δοειμιο αριαλε ζυριαβ υιμε ζαιριτειαρι τυαετα Ώέ  
       Ώανανν οίοβ, νο βριζ ζυριαβ ι η-α οτρι νοριονζαιβ νο βάοαρι  
 96    αρι αν εαετρια ρο οα ηοεαεραο α ηέριηιη. αν εευο οριονς  
 97    οίοβ, ο'α ηζαιριτειαρι τυαετ, νο βίοδ αρι λειρζ υαριλε αζυρ  
       εεανηαιρ ρεαδονα : ιονανη, ιομοριηο, τυαεταε αζυρ τιζεαριηα,  
 99    αμαιλ ιρ ιονανη τυαετ αζυρ τιζεαριηαρ. ιρ κόριαοε ριη νο  
       ι εριεοεαμαιν, μαρι νο βειριτειαρι οά βαντυαεταίς αρι βευεουλλ

76. curo νο να ρεανεαδαιβ, F.                   81. ζαιριμείορ, F ; ζαιριμτειαρ, H.  
 F and H continue νο'η φαριηιην αρι α ρριυλμιο αζ τράεταδ ανη ρο.  
 82. coiμΏεαριρζηнайςτε, MS. úo, H and F.   84. Eight words after ρεο are in  
 C and F, not in H.                   85. ρυιδιυζαδ, F ; ρυιδεαμ, H.   86. λεζταρ ραν  
 ουαιν, F ; λειζταρ ραν, H. οέε, H.   89. εταετ, H and F.   91. λυζα, H.  
 93. ριυο, C.                   94. οριονς ειλε ηε ρεανδύρ : ράριότειαρ : ρια, H and F.  
 ηζοιρτί, H and F.   ειτνεανη, H and F.   96. Eight words here, not in H.  
 97. αρι λορζ, F ; αρι λειρζ, H.   99. κοριυθε, H.   1. ζο τυυζταρ, H.  
 Die C and F ; οά βαντυαεταε, H.   αρι βευεουλλε, F.   ρορ, C ; αρι, H.



Some antiquaries say that it is from the three sons whom Danann, daughter of Dealbhaoth, bore, the Tuatha Dé Danann were called, to wit, Brian, Iuchar and Iucharbha, *i.e.* three of the children of Dealbhaoth, son of Ealatha, son of Néd, son of Iondaoi, son of Allaoi, son of Tat, son of Tabharn, son of Enna, son of Bathach, son of Iobath, son of Beothach, son of Iarbhoineol Fáidh, son of Neimheadh: because that the aforesaid three were so accomplished [as that] in heathen arts, that these tribes with whom they were wished to style them gods, and to name themselves from them. Here is a stave of a quotation certifying it, that these three are the three gods of Danann, as the poem says, which has for beginning, 'Hear, ye learned without blemish,' &c. :—

Brian, Iucharbha and Iuchar there,  
Three gods of the Tuatha Dé Danann;  
They were slain at Mana<sup>1</sup> over the great sea  
By the hand of Lugh, son of Eithneann.

It is from [the] Danann, who was mother to these three, Dá Chích Danann<sup>2</sup> is called to the two hills which are in Luachair Deaghaidh<sup>3</sup> in Desmond.

Others say that it is why they are called Tuatha Dé Danann, because it is in [their] three orders they were, of those who had come into Ireland on this expedition. The first order of them, which is called 'Tuath,'<sup>4</sup> used to be in the rank of nobility and headship of tribe: *tuathach*, indeed, and *tighearna*<sup>5</sup> being equivalent, as *tuath* and *tighearnas*<sup>6</sup> are equal. That is the more fit to believe, inasmuch as 'Dá Bhantuathaigh'<sup>7</sup> is given (as an epithet) for Beuchuill and for Danann, whom

<sup>1</sup> *I.e.* the isle of Man.

<sup>2</sup> Two mountains called the 'Paps,' near Killarney.

<sup>3</sup> *I.e.* Sliev Luachar, near Castleisland.

<sup>4</sup> Tuath, a tribe; a district.

<sup>5</sup> A

lord.

<sup>6</sup> lordship.

<sup>7</sup> *i.e.* the two female chiefs.

Δγυρ Δρ Ὀδανν, το βί 'να μβαιντιζέδρηναιβ Ἀα : ζοναὺ  
3 ο'ά ἐυρ ριν 1 ζεσίλλ ἀτά αν ρανν ρο :—

θευέυιλλ Δγυρ Ὀδανν οίλ,  
Ἑά μαρβ αν οά βαντυατέδζ ;  
Ἑαρζορ Δ νοραιοῦεαέτ ρο θεοίζ,  
λε θεάμηναιβ οῦρα Διεοίρ.

Δν ὁδρμ ορiong ο'ά ηζαίρτί οέε, μαρ ἀτάιτο Δ νοραιοῦτε,  
9 ιρ υime ριν ἀδειρτί να τρί οέε Ὀδανν ρυρ αν τρμρ ἐυαρ.  
10 ιρ υime το ζαίρτί οέε ὀίοβ Δρ ionζανταρ Δ ηζνιοῖμ νοραιο-  
11 ὀεαέτα. Δν τρεαρ ορiong ο'ά ηζαίρτί Ὀδανν, εαῶον, αν  
12 ορiong το βίοῦ με ὁάναιβ νό με céαρναιβ, ὀρρ ιρ ionανν  
13 ὁάν Δγυρ céαρν.

Δν τ-Δονημάῦ ηατε θευζ.

το ζάβλυζαὺ να οροιnge ρά ηυαίρτε το ἐυατέιβ Ὀέ Ὀδανν ανν ρο ρίορ.

Εοέαιὺ Οίλλαέαρ, εαῶον, αν Ὀαζῶα, Οζμα, Εαλλόο, 3  
βρεαρ, Δγυρ Θεαίβδαιοῦ, cúζ mic Εαλαέαιν, mic ἠέιτο, mic  
1ονοδοι, mic Αίλλαοι, mic Ταίτ, mic Ταβδαίρρ, mic Εηνα, mic  
βάέταῦ, mic Ιοβάέ, mic θεοτέδζ, mic Ιαρβυμεοίλ ῥάιρ, mic  
Νείμεαῦ, mic Δζνομοιν.

Μανανηάν μαε Αίλλοο, mic Εαλαέαν, mic Θεαίβδαιοῦ.

Σέ mic Θεαίβδαιοῦ mic Οζμα, ῥαέαιὺ, Οίλμ, 1ονοδοι,  
βρμρ, Ιυέαρ, Δγυρ Ιυέαρβδ.

Δονζυρ, Δοῦ, Céαρμδ, Δγυρ Μιῦρρ, ceίτρε mic αν  
Ὀάζῶα.

Λύζ μαε Céιν mic Ὀιανέεέτ mic Εαραιγζ mic ἠέιτο mic  
1ονοδοι.

3. F and H read, ἀμῖαιλ Δ οειρ αν ρίλε ραν ρανν ρο.

6. Ἑαρζορ, H.

9. Δρ, C, for ιρ. ραίρτεαρ, H and F. H reads, ρυρ να τρί οραιοῦέιβ ἐυαρ.

10. ιρ υime céana το ζοίρτί, H and F. 11. H and F add ἀμῖαιλ Δ ουβρμαρ.

F and H add το βί ὀίοβ. ο'ά ηζοίρτί οέ ὁαναν, H. οέ not in F or C.

12. ionανν ionορρο, H; céana, F. 13. F and H add 7 ὁ να ὁάνυιβ .1.

ὁ να céαρνυιβ, το βί Ἀα το ζοίρτί ὁαναν ὀίοβ.

XI. 1. H continues without a division, Δγ ρο ζάβλυζαὺ, 7c.

2. Εοέαιὺ

they had for female rulers: so this verse gives us to understand:—

Beuchuill and Danann beloved—

The two female chiefs were slain;

The extinction of their magic at last

By pale demons of air.

The second order (to) which used to be called 'Dé,'<sup>1</sup> such are their druids,<sup>2</sup> whence it is the above three used to be called the three gods of Danann. Wherefore they were called 'gods' (is) from the wonderfulness of their deeds of magic. The third order which was called 'Danann,' namely, the order which was given to *dán*,<sup>3</sup> or to crafts; for *dán* and *céard*<sup>4</sup> are equal.

## SECTION XI.

Of the branching of the tribe that was noblest of the Tuatha Dé Danann down here.<sup>5</sup>

Eochaidh Ollathar, *i.e.* the Daghdha, Oghma, Allód, Breas and Dealbhaoth, the five sons of Ealatha, son of Néd, son of Iondaoi, son of Allaoi, son of Tat, son of Tabharn, son of Enna, son of Báthadh, son of Iobath, son of Beothach, son of Iarbhoineol Fáidh, son of Neimheadh, son of Aghnoman.

Manannán son of Allód, son of Ealatha, son of Dealbhaoth.

The six sons of Dealbhaoth, son of Oghma: Fiachaidh, Ollamh, Iondaoi, Brian, Iuchar and Iucharbha.

Lúgh, son of Cian, son of Dianchéacht, son of Easarg, son of Néd, son of Iondaoi.

<sup>1</sup> *i.e.* gods.

<sup>2</sup> *i.e.* *magi*, diviners.

<sup>3</sup> *i.e.* art of any sort; verse

as the form in which their secrets were transmitted.

<sup>4</sup> *i.e.* handicraft.

<sup>5</sup> *i.e.* we have here a genealogical enumeration of distinguished personages.

OLLAMH, H. 3. CÚIG MHC, H. H omits after NÉRO to the end of the sentence.

10. Nine words, commencing ΔONGUR, supplied by H and F.

Soibneann [an gába], Crieòne [an céar], Oidhne [an  
 15 lúg], Luétaine [an raon], Coirbhe an ríle mac Tarda mic  
 Tuirill.

Beirneó mac Coirbhe éadéinn mic Tadbairn.

Fácaio mac Dealbhaioit agus Ollam mac Dealbhaioit.

Caicéir agus Neacéain ná mac Naíat mic Eocáio gairb  
 mic Duacóoil.

Siothall mac Cairbhe éruim, mic Ealcáir, mic Dealbhaioit.

Éire agus Fúla agus Banba, trí hinéana fácaí, mic  
 24 Dealbhaioit, mic Ogmá. [Eirinn inéana Eadairlám, mácair  
 na mbán rín.]

Báob, Máca, agus Móirríogán a trí bainé.

Danann agus Deucúil an ná bantuaicé, agus Buirg  
 bainé.

Ag na bantuaicé ré bácair an ná ríogóam, eadon  
 Fé agus Meann a n-anmanna: ir uacá ainmnígeadair mág  
 31 Feimín i ran Muíán. Ir aca rór báoi Tuac-rí-éiric ó  
 ráiréadair Treicéirne Muíán.

[Ir Cuiribéad, Buirne, agus Cairmáoil na trí éadite.]

Ir na mí bair cáit Máige Tuiréad éadair ar Fómóiréad,  
 35 agus [an] cáit [ríme rín i] Máige Tuiréad éadair ar Féarad  
 bóig. I ran geuo éadit vo beaná a lám vo Nuadait, agus  
 a éadn i ran gac nóiréadac.

14. an gába, and other words in brackets, from H, not in C or F. 15. luétain,  
 H. Coirbhe, C; Cairbhe, F. Tarda, H. 19. náíat, H. náíat, C.  
 inéana, F. 23. inéana, C. 24. Seven words in brackets from H and F.  
 27. an ná bantuaicé, H. F has nó na ví *over* an ná. Ag rí, H. na ban-  
 tuaicé rí, H. 31. báoi, C; vo bí, H. tuac, F. rí, C. 33. Eight  
 words in brackets from H. 34. fóirí, C. Ar for ir, C. 35. H reads  
 (including the words in brackets) 7 an cáit ríme rín i Máige Tuiréad éadair  
 ar féarad bóig. Ir ran éadit éadit vo éadit nuadait a lám, 'ran éadit  
 nóiréadac vo beaná a éadn ve. 36. nuadait, C and H. beaná, C.  
 37. nóiréadac, C.

Goibhneann the smith and Creidhne the artist : Dianchéacht the physician and Luchtain the mechanic ; and Cairbre the poet, son of Tara, son of Tuirreall.

Beigreó, son of Cairbre Caitcheann, son of Tabharn.

Fiachaidh, son of Dealbhaoth, and Ollamh, son of Dealbhaoth.

Caichér and Neachtain, two sons of Námha, son of Eochaidh Garbh, son of Duach Dall.

Siodhmall, son of Cairbre Crom, son of Ealcmar, son of Dealbhaoth.

Eire and Fódhla and Banbha, three daughters of Fiachaidh, son of Dealbhaoth, son of Oghma. Eirnin, daughter of Eadarlámh, mother of those women.

Badhbh, Macha, and Móirríoghan, their three goddesses.

Danann and Beuchuill, the two female chiefs, and Brighid the poetess.

Appertaining to these noble females were the two royal institutes, *i.e.* Fé and Meann (being) their names :<sup>1</sup> it is from them is named Magh Feimhin.<sup>2</sup> It is among to them also was Triath-rí-thorc,<sup>3</sup> from whom is called Treitheirne Mumhan.<sup>4</sup>

[Cridhinbhéal, Bruinne, and Casmhaol, the three satirists.]<sup>5</sup>

It is they<sup>6</sup> who won<sup>7</sup> the battle of Magh Tuireadh North on the Fomórians, and the battle of Magh Tuireadh South<sup>8</sup> on the Fir Bolg. It is in the first battle his hand was cut off Nuadha, and his head in the last battle.<sup>9</sup>

<sup>1</sup> This sentence is very obscure, and the translation is merely tentative. <sup>2</sup> *i.e.* the plain of Feimheann, above which rises Sliabh-na-mban (Feimhin), [*Slievenamon*] Co. Tipperary.

<sup>3</sup> This is obscure, and doubtful whether a personal or a place-name.

<sup>4</sup> Not identified.

<sup>5</sup> These names are added in some copies.

<sup>6</sup> *i.e.* Tuatha Dé Danann, as described.

<sup>7</sup> *Lit.* broke.

<sup>8</sup> See pp. 199 and 213.

<sup>9</sup> *i.e.* with the Fomórians at North Magh Tuireadh, 30 years after the other.

## AN DARA HALT DEUS.

‘Do ríogáib tuaithe dé dhanann ann go, agus o’fao a bfeiditir ar éirinn.

‘Do gáib nuada aitheasolám mac euctais, mic eadair-  
3 láim, mic orodan, mic allaoi, mic tait, mic tabairin, mic  
euna, mic iobáit, mic beotais, mic iarbaineoil fáir, mic  
5 neimead, ríogáit éireann triocá bliadán, gur tuit i gcait  
6 mairge tuiradú tuair.

‘Do gáib bhear mac ealadán, mic néir, mic iondai, mic  
8 allaoi, mic tait, an ríge reat mbladán.

‘Do gáib lúg lámhara mac céin, mic diancéit, mic  
eairiug bhuic, mic néir, mic iondai, mic allaoi, ríogáit  
11 éireann ceatracá bliadán. Ir é an lúg go o’oruiú donad  
12 taitteann ó túr, mar cuimniúad bliadán ar taitteinn  
13 ingin madmóir, eadon, rí eairpáine, fá bean o’eoáir mac  
14 eiric, rí véreanad fáir mholg, agus fá bean iar rin  
o’eoáir garb mac duaid uoil, tairradú vo tuitaib dé  
‘Dhanann. Ir leir an mnaoi reo vo hoilead, agus vo lear-  
uigead lúg lámhara go beit iondaim oó; agus ir mar  
18 cuimniúad onóir uirre-re o’oruiú lúg cluitad donad  
19 taitteann, cóigóir ré lúgnara, agus cóigóir o’á héir, i  
20 gcorháileat an cluit o’á ngairí ‘Olimpiader’; agus ir  
21 ó’n gcuimne rin voigníó lúg, gairtear lúgnara vo’n ceo  
lá vo éalluin ‘Augur,’ eadon, nárad nó cuimniúad lúga,  
23 [ar a bfuil Féil Geirdeann réadair inu: agus vo tuit le  
24 mac Coill i gcaonruim].

XII. 1. ofao, C and F. H omits after ann go. 3. Orodan, F.  
mic iondai, H; innai, F. 5. triocáit, C and F. triocáit, H. bliadán,  
H. 6. After tuair H reads, le healadán mac dealbait, 7 le balair bailc-  
béimead ua néir. mac ealadán, H. F omits baile. 8. ríogáit é., H.  
9. lúg, C and F; lúgair, H and al. 11. ceatracáit, H. 12. bliadán, C.  
air túr, H. 13. ingin, H and F. 14. vo boó bean, H and F. o’á éir  
rin, H and F. 18. 7 mar onóir, F and H. cluitad, H. 19. Coitcúir,  
F; eaircúir, H. ré, rí, H. cuimniúad, H. oia éir, C; o’á éir, H.  
20. an cluit, H. cluit, C and F. 21. vo níó, C and F; vo gnió, H.  
lúgnara vo éalluin, H. 22. 1 clann, F. 23. ar a bfuil, H.

## SECTION XII.

Of the kings of the Tuatha Dé Danann here, and of the length of their sovereignty over Ireland.

Nuadha Airgeadlámh, son of Euchtach, son of Eadarlámh, son of Orda, son of Allaoi, son of Tat, son of Tabharn, son of Enna, son of Iobáth, son of Beothach, son of Iarbhoineol Fáidh, son of Neimheadh, took the kingdom of Ireland thirty years, till he fell in the battle of Magh Tuireadh North.

Breas, son of Ealatha, son of Néd, son of Iondaoi, son of Allaoi, son of Tat, held the kingship seven years.

Lúgh Lámfhada, son of Cian, son of Dianchéacht, son of Easar Breac, son of Néd, son of Iondaoi, son of Allaoi, held the kingdom of Ireland forty years. It is this Lúgh who appointed the Fair of Tailte at first as a yearly commemoration of Tailte, daughter of Madhmór, *i.e.* king of Spain, who was wife to Eochaidh, son of E~~ar~~c, last king of the Fir Bolg, and who was wife after that to Eochaidh Garbh, son of Duach Dall, a chief of the Tuatha Dé Danann. It is by this woman Lúgh Lámfhada was fostered and trained till he was fit to bear arms; and it is as an honourable commemoration for her Lúgh instituted the games of the Fair of Tailte<sup>1</sup> a fortnight before Lúghnasadh,<sup>2</sup> and a fortnight after it, resembling the games called 'Olympiades': and it is from that memorial which Lúgh used to make Lúghnasadh is given (as name) to the first day (or) to the Calends of August, *i.e.* the '*násadh*' or commemoration of Lúgh,<sup>3</sup> (on which is now the feast of St. Peter's chains). He fell by (the hand of) Mac Coll at Caondruim.<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> See pp. 198 and 199.

marking one of the divisions of their year.

added from Haliday.

<sup>2</sup> *i.e.* a festival of the ancient Irish on 1st August,

<sup>3</sup> From this to end of sentence

<sup>4</sup> Old name for the hill of Usna in Westmeath.

geibionn, H. 1 n-tuim, H.  
from H.

24. Words in brackets, after LúgΔ, not in C or F,

Do gáib an Daghda móir mac Ealaída, mic Dealbhoit, mic  
 26 Néio níosdaet. Éiríonn veic mbliadna ar tí rí, [agus vo  
 éas 'ran bhuí vo gáib cío an urdaí vo teile Ceitlione  
 28 ari i gcaet mairge Tuiread. Eodáio Olladair ainm vieldar  
 an Daghda].

Do gáib Dealbhoit mac Oghma Shuidh Éigir, mic Ealaídan,  
 31 mic Dealbhoit, mic Néio an nísge veic mbliadna, gur tuit  
 32 le fíadái mac Dealbhoit.

Do gáib fíadái mac Dealbhoit, mic Ealaídan an nísge  
 veic mbliadna, gur tuit le heoghan i n-áir mhuic.

Do gáibeadh trí mic Éarimada milbeoil mic an Daghda,  
 eadon, mac Cuill, mac Céet, agus mac Shéine a n-an-  
 37 manna, níosdaet Éiríonn tríoá mbliadna; agus aoirí  
 38 oronag me reanair gurab poinn tréanad vo rónar an  
 39 Éirinn, aínail aoirítear i ran man ro:—

Tró éiríolair míle,  
 Rannair an tír a tpeirde;  
 Airis uill na n-éet n-uaille,  
 mac Cuill, mac Céet, mac Shéine.

Tríead, ní poinn tréanad vo bí eadonria, aet realluiead  
 45 flaitir, eadon, gac me mbliadna ag gac don vóib ar uainib,  
 aínail aoiríamair ead i n-anmannab na crie reo, [agus  
 47 ir i gcaet Taitleann vo tuiteadair a tpeir]. Ir uime vo  
 48 gairiad na hanmanna ro vo'n tpeir níos roin, vo bús  
 gurab Coll, Céet, agus Shuidh fá vée adairéa vóib. Coll,  
 50 iomoria, fá vó vo mac Cuill, agus Eadúir a ainm vieldar,  
 51 agus banba a bean. mac Céet, tra, céet a vó, Teadúir a  
 ainm, agus fóula a bean. mac Shéine, iadair, Shuidh a  
 53 vó, Ceadúir a ainm, agus éirí a bean.

25. mac ealaída, not in H; mac ealaídan, F. 26. reáctmóadac  
 bliagaim, H. 28. vóir H. vóir, C. 31. níosdaet é., H. 32. H adds,  
 a nác réim. 30. mbliagha, H 5. 32. 37. tríoáob bliagaim, H.  
 38. vóronar, F; vo rónar, H. 39. H reads aínail aoirí reanád  
 v'airisge ran man ro ríor. F omits ríor; reanád airíre, F. 40. Tróib,  
 H and F. 41. poinnir, F; poinnir, H. atíir atpeirde, F. 42. Sic C  
 and F; H reads na hairis gó n-éad n-uaille. 44. Tairir rin, H and F.



The Daghdha Mór, son of Ealatha, son of Dealbhaoth, son of Néd, held the kingdom of Ireland seventy years. He died at Brugh of the bloody missiles of a cast which Ceithleann flung at him in the battle of Magh Tuireadh. Eochaidh Ollathar (was) the proper name of the Daghdha.<sup>1</sup>

Dealbhaoth, son of Oghma Griain-éigis, son of Ealatha, son of Dealbhaoth, son of Néd, held the kingship ten years till he fell by Fiachaidh, son of Dealbhaoth.

Fiachaidh, son of Dealbhaoth, son of Ealatha, held the kingship ten years, till he fell by Eoghan at Ard Breac.

The three sons of Cearmad Milbheol, son of the Daghdha, that is to say, Mac Coll, Mac Céacht and Mac Gréine their names, assumed the dominion of Ireland thirty years; and some antiquaries say that it is a tripartite division which they made on Ireland, as is said in this verse :—

Though Eire had many thousands,  
They divide the land in three;  
Great nobles of glorious deeds,  
Mac Coll, Mac Céacht, Mac Gréine.

However, it is not a tripartite division which was among them, but the permutation of the sovereignty, that is to say, each one of them had it every succeeding year, by turns,<sup>2</sup> as we have said above in (enumerating) the names of this country, [and in the battle of Tailte all three fell]. It is why these names were given to those three kings, because Coll, Céacht, and Grian<sup>3</sup> were gods of worship to them. Coll, indeed, was god to Mac Cuill, and Eathúr was his proper name, and Banbha his wife. Mac Céacht, too, Céacht his god, Teathúr his name, and Fódhla his wife, Mac Gréine, lastly, Grian his god, Ceathúr his name, and Eire his wife.

<sup>1</sup> Words in brackets in text added from Haliday.

<sup>2</sup> See pp. 100 and 108.

<sup>3</sup> Hazel, Plough, Sun.

45. ἀρ υαῖνις, F and H. ἀρ υαῖνις, *al.* ἀξ λαβαῖνταρ, F.  
brackets from H. ἰ τερνιρ, H. 48. το ζαῖρμῆταρ, H.  
τρῶ, H. ζῖρεαδ ἰρ ε. πα δινμ οἱ λεαρ το, H and F.  
ἰαρυῖ, H and F. ἰμορπα, H.

47. Words in  
50. ἐρῶ, C;  
51. θανβα, F.

Oirbheadh ainm uilear Mhanannán: ir uair mairtear  
 55 **Loč n-Oirbheadh.** Óir an tan do toéladh a fear, ir ann  
 56 do moir an loč ró tír. Ir o'foillruigadh an neit reo, do  
 punneadh na poinn reo ríor:—

eadúr áro fo fuair moir, gearr an fear,  
 coll a dia, ua an daídh 'nar uib, banba a bean;  
 teadur teann, trén a éirio, gér a gheir,  
 róula a bean mór-n-éirí ro ríor, céadé ro éirio;  
 ceadúr caom, caom a lí, fá raor é;  
 éirí a bean, bean fial í, grian a dé.  
 manannán mac lír ó'n loč, ro ríor ríre,  
 oirbheadh a ainm, iar gcéio gcló é gcló.

Do réir Saltracáid Cháirle, ir trí bliadhna tearta do dá  
 67 céio, fad flaitir Tuaithe Dé Dhanann ar Éirinn. Tis an  
 68 rann ro leir rin:—

Sead mblíadhna nódao ir céio—  
 an t-airdeán rin nóda bhré,  
 do tuaithe Dé Dhanann go n'gur  
 ar Éirinn i n-áiríflaitear.

#### AN TREAS AIT DEUS.

Do bunadair Clainne Míleadh, o'á n-imteadair, agus o'á noálair, o'á  
 ngeinealair, agus do gac toirg o'á o'árla dóib ó féimur farrad  
 anair go gabáil éireann dóib, ann ro ríor.

Ionnuir, ionnuir, go o'ioiríad linn bunadair ciorí Scoit  
 5 do loirgairíad go ríerí, eadon, go lareit: an oirí mac ir  
 6 oiríreairí do bí ag lareit, marí acá, Someir agus Míadóg.

54. Oirbheadh, H. ceana, H and F. 55. do toéladh, H and F; do taecladh,  
 C. moir, C; moir, H and F. 56. an neitir, C. H reads gonaí air an  
 oiríreirí acá an laoirí feandairí ro ríor; F, *id.* 58. fo fuair, F; fo fuair,  
 H. 59. ua von u., F. gearr, F. 60. teann, F and H; trén, C. gearr  
 i n'geirio, H; gér an'geirio, C. gér a'geirí, F. 61. mór n-eairí, H; mór  
 néirí, F; mór noirí, C. 62. a gne, H and F. 64. mo ríor ríre, H; do  
 ríor mór ríre, F. 65. H reads, iar ccéio ccad, éad do ead. ar céoirí  
 cló, écc acad, F. 66. tearta, H. 67. fad flaitir, C; fad flaiteara,  
 H and F. Tuait, H and F; Tuait, C. 68. ag go rann oiríreairí ar an  
 áirí, F and H. 71. Tuait, C; Tuait, F; Tuait, H. 72. or, H. ar, F.

XIII. 1. Haliday begins the second part of his book here, and reads:—Do

Oirbsean (was) the proper name of Manannán : it is from him Loch Oirbsean<sup>1</sup> is named : for when his grave was being dug, it is then the lake burst forth over the land. It is to make this matter clear these verses following were composed :—

Eathúr tall, who obtained dignity, fierce the man,  
 Coll his god, grandson of the Daghdha not gloomy, Banbha his wife ;  
 Teathúr stout, strong his contest, sharp his stroke (?),  
 Fódhla his wife, great deeds he accomplished (?), in Céacht he trusted ;  
 Ceathúr comely, fair his complexion, noble was he,  
 Éire his wife, generous woman she, Grian his divinity.  
 Manannán, son of Lear, from the 'loch,'<sup>2</sup> he sought the 'sraith,'<sup>3</sup>  
 Oirbsean his (own) name, after a hundred conflicts he died the death.

According to the Saltair of Caiseal,<sup>4</sup> it is three years wanting of two hundred (is) the length of the sovereignty of the Tuatha Dé Danann over Ireland. This verse agrees with that :—

Seven years, ninety, and one hundred—  
 That reckoning is not false—  
 For the Tuatha Dé Danann with might,  
 Over Ireland in high sovereignty.<sup>5</sup>

### SECTION XIII.

Of the origin of the children of Míleadh, of their proceedings, and of their transactions, of their genealogy, and of every occurrence that happened to them, from Féníus Farsaidh down to the invasion of Ireland by them, here below (stated).

In order, truly, that we should be able to trace the origin of the Scotie nation to its root, *i.e.* to Japheth (we find) the two most distinguished sons Japheth had, that is to say, Gomer

<sup>1</sup> Now Loch Corrib, in Galway.

<sup>2</sup> *Loch*, lake, improperly written *lough*.

<sup>3</sup> *Sraith* or *Sreath*, *i.e.* 'strath,' a level space by a river.

<sup>4</sup> See p. 91.

<sup>5</sup> The first part of Book I., terminates here in Haliday's edition, in O'Mahony's translation, and in some manuscripts, but the best copies do not sub-divide the book. The portion published by Dr. Joyce also ends here.

λοργαιρεαετ εινρο σκυτ εο φρεμ ιαφθετ, γε. 3. αν πο ριορ, C; not in F.  
 4. βυναδουρ, C; βυναδουρ εινρο σκυτ, H. 5. οα for οο, C. λοργαιριοετ,  
 C. φρεμ, H and F. 6. οιρητοιορεα, C. οιρηεαρεα, H.

7 Cuiríod maoire i ran veacmádo caibitil do ġenerir, mar a  
 noein cmaobrgaoilead ar ġlioct lareč, eadon, go maðadap  
 9 ġri mic aġ Someir, mar atá, Arcenez, Rirac aġur Toġormac:  
 ġiðeado, ní ainmniġeann go cinnte clann mmaġoġ do ġeiri a  
 11 n-annmann. Čairir rin, do ġriġ ġurab ar ġeancaduib cinio  
 Scoit atá o'ġiadaib cmaobrgaoilead cinnte na n-uaral do  
 13 ġein ó mmaġoġ do leannmáin, aġur go háiriče rleacča  
 řeimiur řairaió, cuirream řior ann ro cmaobrgaoilead  
 rleacča mmaġoġ, do ġeiri an leabair řabála o'á nġairčear  
 Cin Oromac Sneačča, aġur řul čáinig řáoraič i n-éirinn do  
 17 bi an č-úġdar řoin ann. Ir ead adair, go maðadap ġurap  
 mac aġ mmaġoġ, mar atá, báac, lobac aġur řáčacča. Ó  
 19 báac čáinig řeimiur řairaió, řinnřear rleacča řaeóil: ó  
 lobac čánġadap Amazoner, bacřurain aġur řarai: ó  
 21 řáčacča čáinig řarčolón [ro čeao řab éirinn iar noilinn],  
 22 aġur Neimead mac Aġnomáin, aġur, o'á ġeiri rin, řiri bolġ  
 aġur řuacča Oé Oanann [amail aduibřamap čur i řna  
 24 řabálaič]. Ir ar ġlioct an řáčacča ro čáinig Atčila móri,  
 25 ro čur řannonia řa n-a řmacč, aġur baol čian o'aimřiri aġ  
 coimmedarġad řlaičir na Róma, ro řerior aġur ro oibiri  
 Aquileia, aġur tuġ iomao řuacčari řó'n nġearimáin. Ir ó'n  
 28 Scitia řór, ro ġlioct mmaġoġ do ġeiri a mbunadap,  
 Zeliorber, ři na 'hunnorum' ro bi i ġcoġad ar iurčimáin  
 30 imřiri. Ir ó'n Scitia, ġia, čánġadap Lonġobaroi, hunġari  
 aġur řoci uile. Ir ó'n Scitia, mar an ġceurona, Oauní ó  
 32 ġaióčeari Oaunia 'ran iocáile, aġur ir é ainm na čirne rin  
 33 inoiu, Apulia. Ir ó'n Scitia řór čánġadap na Čurčaiġ.  
 34 Čá očáim řur? adairi bucananur, lorġairne řeannacča

7. irin .10. ca, in *Genesi*, C and F. 9. meic, C. ġurap mac, H and F.  
 11. řeancuróil, C; řeancaduib, H and F. 13. o'řár, H and F. go háiričče,  
 H. 17. ařeado adair, C; aġ ro mar a veiri, F and H. 19. řinnřior, C.  
 činro, H and F. řaoiróil, C and F. 21. F and H add the words in brackets.  
 22. *Sic* H; neimro, C and F. 24. ro ġlioct, H. 25. baol, C.  
 ro bi, H and F. 28. ro ġeiri an bunadur Z. ři na hünni, H. 30. řór,  
 H and F. 32. řáitčior, C. eadaille, C and F. ar é, C. 33. amú, C.  
 i n-iurh, H. 34. řa čám, F, C, and H. acč, in C; not in F or H.  
*Becanus*, C. 35. cmaobrgaoile, H and F.

and Magog. Moses, in the tenth chapter of Genesis, where he records the propagation of the posterity of Japheth, sets down [*i.e.*]<sup>1</sup> that Gomer had three sons, namely Aschenez, Riphath, and Thogorma; however, he does not mention specially the children of Magog according to their names. Nevertheless, as it is on the antiquaries of the Scotie nation that it is incumbent to follow up the ascertained genealogy of the nobles who sprang from Magog, and particularly of the posterity of Fénius Farsaidh, we shall here set down the genealogical account of the posterity of Magog, according to the book of invasion which is called *Cin Droma Sneachta*;<sup>2</sup> and that authority existed before Patrick came to Ireland. What it says is, that Magog had three sons, namely, Báath, Iobáth, and Fáthachta. From Báath came Fénius Farsaidh, the ancestor of the posterity of Gaedheal; from Iobáth came the Amazons, Bactrians, and Parthians; from Fáthachta came Partholón [he who first occupied Ireland after the deluge] and (also) Neimheadh, son of Aghnoman, and, accordingly, the Fir Bolg and Tuatha Dé Danann [as we have said above in (the account of) their conquests]. It is from the posterity of this Fathachta came the great Attila, who brought Pannonia under his sway, and was a length of time perturbing the state of Rome, destroyed and depopulated Aquileia, and made many raids on Germany. It is from Scythia also, of the posterity of Magog by origin, Zeliordes, king of the Huns, who made war upon the emperor Justinian. It is from Scythia, too, came the Lombards, Hungarians, and Goths [all]. It is from [the] Scythia, likewise, came the Dauni, from whom is called Daunia in Italy, and the name of that country now is Apulia. It is from Scythia also that the Turks have come. But in short,<sup>3</sup> Buchanan,<sup>4</sup> an investigator of the antiquity of the dissemination of the races of the

<sup>1</sup> Redundancy in MS.

<sup>2</sup> An ancient record, not now known. See Sect. V. p. 140, and also O'Curry's Lecture on the lost books, p. 13. *Druim Sneachta*, "Snow-capped hill or mountain-ridge," in the present Co. of Monaghan, according to O'Curry.

<sup>3</sup> *Lit.*, where am I with it?

<sup>4</sup> Haliday and O'Mahony read, 'Buchanan': the MS. has 'Becanus.'

35 ԿԻՏՈՅԴՅԱՅՈՒԼԻՈՒ ԸՆ ՎՈՒՄԱՅՆ ԸՐ ԸԻՐՆՈՒՐ ԵՐԻՔԱՆՈՒՐ ՇՈՒ ԶԵԾԱՅԱՐ  
 36 ԼՈՒՇ ՆԱ ՏՈՒՄԱ ԸՐՈՒՄԼԱԻՇԵԱՐ ՇՈ ՇՈՍ 1 ՆՈՒԱԻՈՒ ՎԻԼՆՆԵ, ԸՇՈՒ  
 ՇՈ ՄԱԻԵ Ը ԵՐԼԱԻՇԵԱՐ ԸՐ ՄԱՐԷԱՅՆ ՇՈ ԽԱՐԼԱԻՇԵԱՐ ՆԱ ԵԶԻ-  
 ԼՈՒՆԵ. ԸՎԵՐՈՒ ՆԱ ԽՅՇԱՅՐ ԵՍՏՈՆԱ ՇՈՒԲ Օ՛Ն ՏՈՒՄԱ ՎՈՇԵԻԲ-  
 ՎՐ ՆԱ ԵՐԻՈՇԱ ԵԻԼԵ ՄԵԸՇՏԱ ԸՇՈՒ ՎԻՇՇԵ ԸՇՈՒ ՕՐՈՒՅԻՇՇԵ, ԸՇՈՒ  
 40 ԲՐ ՇՈՒԲ 1ԸՍ ԵՐՈ ԸՆԵԱՍՈՒ ՈՒ ԸՈՒՐՅԱՅՆ ԵԻՇ ՕՆՈՐԱՇ Վ՛ԵՐ  
 41 ՎԻԼՆՆԵ 1ԸՍ. ԸՎԵՐ 1ՈՒՆՆԵՐ ԵՍԵՄՈՒՐ ՛ՐԱՆ ՆԱՕՄԱՍՈՒ ԵԱԻՐՈՒԼ  
 Վ՛Ն ՎԱՐԱ ԼԵԾԱՐ ՄՈ ԲԵՐԻՈՒՅՈՒ ՎՈ ԵՍԵՐԱԻԲ ԸՆ ՈՒԼԵ ԸՆՈՒՍ, ՆԱ՛Ր՛  
 43 ԸԼՈՒ ԼՈՒՇ ՆԱ ՏՈՒՄԱ ԼԵ ԽԱՐԼԱԻՇԵԱՐ ԸՐ ԵՐՈՇ. ԸՎԵՐ  
 44 1ՈՐԵՔՈՒՐ ՇՈՒԲ ՄԱՇՈՇԱԻ ԶԱՐՈՒ ՆԱ ՇՐԵՍՅԱՅ ԽՈ ԼՈՒՇ ՆԱ  
 ՏՈՒՄԱ. ԸՎԵՐ 1ՈՒՆՆԵՐ ՆԱՍԿԵՐՈՒՐ ՇՈ ՎՇԱՆՅԱՅԱՐ ՎԱՕԻՆԵ  
 ԸՐ ԲԻՈՇՇ ՆԱ ՏՈՒՄԱ ԼԵ՛ ՆՎԵԱՐՆԱՍՈՒ ՇՆՈՒՄԱ ՄՈՒՈՐԱ. ԵՐՈՒ  
 Ը ԲԻՇՈՒՆԱԻՐԵ ԲՆ ԸՐ ԽԵՐՈՍՈՒՐ, ՛ՐԱՆ ՇԵԸՇՐԱՄԱՍՈՒ ԼԵԾԱՐ,  
 48 ՄԱՐ Ը Ն-ԸԵԱՅՐ ՇՈՒ ՎԻԵՐԵԱՅԱՐ ԼՈՒՇ ՆԱ ՏՈՒՄԱ ՎԱՐՈՒՐ ՄԻ  
 ՆԱ ԲԵՐՐԱ ԸՐ ԸՆ ՏՈՒՄԱ ՇՈ ՄԱՐԼԱՅԻՇՇԵԱՇ. ԵՐՈՒ, ՄԱՐ ԸՆ  
 ՇԵՍՏՈՆԱ, Ը ԲԻՇՈՒՆԱԻՐԵ ԸՐ ԼՈՒՐԻՆ 1 Ն-Ը ԲՇԱՅՐ, ՄԱՐ Ը ՆՈՇՇԱՆՆ  
 51 Վ՛ԱՐԱՇՇԱՐ ՆԱ ՆՇՆՈՒՄ ՎՈ ՄՈՒՐԱՍ ԼՈՒՇ ՆԱ ՏՈՒՄԱ; ԸՇ ԲՈ  
 ԵՐԱՇՐԱ ԸՆ ՈՇՇԱՅՐ ԲԵՈ:—“ՎՈ ԵԸՍԱՐ, ԸՐ ԲԵ, ՎՈ ՇՆԱՇ ԼՈՒՇ  
 ՆԱ ՏՈՒՄԱ ՇԱՆ ԸՄԱՇՇ ԵՐՇԵՐԻՈՇ ՎՈ ԵՍԱՅՆ ՄՈՒ, ՆԱ ՎՈ ԵՐԵԻՇ Ը  
 54 ՄԵԱՍՈ: ՎՈ ՎԻԵՐՈՒՍ ՇՈ ՄԱՐԼԱՅԻՇՇԵԱՇ ՎԱՐՈՒՐ ՄԻ ՆԱ ԲԵՐՐԱ  
 55 ԸՐ ԸՆ ՏՈՒՄԱ; ՎՈ ՄԱՐԵՐԱՍ ԵՐՈՒ ՇՈ ԼՈՒՆ Ը ԲԼԱՅ; ՎՈ ԼԵՐ-  
 ԲԵՐՈՒՐԱՍ ԼԵՈ ՇՈՐԻՈՆ ԵԱՐԵԱՇ ԲԼԱՅ ԱԼԵՔԱՆՎԵՐ ՄՈՒՐ ԸՈ  
 57 Ն-Ը ԲԼԱՅ; ՎՈ ԸՍԼԱՅԱՐ ՆԵԱՐԵ ՆԱ ՐՈՒՄԱՆԱՇ, ԸՇՈՒ ՆՈՐ  
 58 ՄՈՇՈՒՇ ԲԱՍ ՄԱՄ Ե.” ԸՐ ՆԱ ԵՐԱՇՐԱԻԲ ԲԵՈ ԻՐ 1ՈՒՐՈՒՇՇԵ  
 ՇՈՒԲ ՄՈՒ ԸՆ ԸԼՄԱՇՇ ԸՇՈՒ ԸՆՈՒՇԱՇՇ ՎՈ ԵԻ 1 ԵՐՈՒՆՆ  
 ՆԱ ՏՈՒՄԱ ՇՈ ԽԱՐՈՒՐ ԸՆ ՈՇՇԱՅՐ ԲԵՈ.

ԸՎԵՐ ՔՈԼԵՐՈՒՈՒՆ 1 ԲԱՆ ՄԵԸՇՇԱՍՈՒ ԵԱԻՐՈՒԼ ՎԵՍՇ ԸՐ  
 62 ԲԻՇՈՒ Վ՛Ն ԵՐՈ ԼԵԾԱՐ ՇՈՒԲ Օ՛Ն ԵՐՈՇ ԲՈ ‘ՏՈՒՄԱ’ ՇԱՐԷԱՐ

36. ՆԱ ՎԻԼՈՒՆՆ, H. ՆԱ ՎԻԼԵԱՆՆ, F. 40. ԵՐՈ ԸՆԵԱՍՈՒ, F; ԸՆՈՒ, C; ԸՆԵ,  
 H. 41. ԵԱՐՈՒՐ, H. Boemus, C and F. Bohemus on margin. ԲԱՆ .9. ԸԱ, C.  
 43. ՆԱՐ ԸԼԱՐՈՒՇԵԱՍ, H. 44. *Magogae*, F; *Magogoe*, C. ՄԱՇՈՇԱ  
 ԶԱՐՈՒՐ, H and F. 48. ՎԻԵՐՈՒՍԱՐ, C. 51. Վ՛ ՆՈՒ Ն Բ ՈՐ H.  
 ՄՈՆԱՇԱՐ, F; ՄԻՆԵԱՍԱՐ, H. 54. Ը ՄԵԱՍՈ, *gen. pl.*, C and F.  
 ԸՄԵԱՍԱՍ, K. 55. ՎՈ ՄԱՐԵԱՍԱՐ, F. 57. ԲԼՈՇ, C.  
 58. ԲԱՍ, H; ԲՈՍ, C. 62. ԲՐՆ .37. ԸԱ, C. ԶՈՐԷՐՈՐ, C.  
 ԶԱՐՄԷԱՐ, H.

world, says, repeating Epiphanius, that the people of Scythia obtained chief rule shortly after the deluge, and that their sovereignty continued until the predominance of Babylon. The same authors say that it is from Scythia the other countries used to receive institutes and laws and ordinances, and, moreover, that it is they who were the first race which commenced to be honoured after the deluge. Johannes Boemus,<sup>1</sup> in the ninth chapter of the second book which he wrote on the customs of every race, says that the Scythians were never subdued by any dominion. Josephus says that the Greeks called the people of Scythia, Magogai. Johannes Nauclerus says<sup>2</sup> that people have come of the race of Scythia by whom very great deeds were done. Let Herodotus bear witness to this in the fourth book where he says that the people of Scythia repelled Darius king of Persia contemptuously from Scythia. Let Justin likewise witness in his history, where he treats of the gallantry of the exploits which the people of Scythia performed: and here are the words of this author:—‘The people of Scythia, he says, were always without foreign power affecting them or seizing their spoils: they drove back Darius, king of Persia, with disgrace out of Scythia; they slew Cyrus with the entire of his army; Zophyron, the leader of the army of Alexander the great, with his host, was destroyed by them: they had heard of the power of the Romans, and (yet) had never felt it.’<sup>a</sup> From these words it may be understood that it was great was the bravery and the valour which was among the people of Scythia to the time of this author.

The Polychronicon says in the thirty-seventh chapter of the first book, that it is from this word Scythia, Scot is called

*a* Scythae ipsi perpetuo ab alieno imperio aut intacti aut invicti mansere: Darium regem Persarum turpi a Scythia submovere fuga; Cyrum cum omni exercitu trucidarunt; Alexandri magni ducem Zophyron a pari ratione cum copiis universis deleverunt; Romanorum audivere sed non sensere arma.

<sup>1</sup> Haliday and O'Mahony read ‘Baronius’: the MS. has ‘Boemus.’

<sup>2</sup> “Volumine primo, generatione 16<sup>a</sup>.”

63 Scoit vo flioct Šaeðil Šlaur, ašur zo brior uam ní córa  
 64 Šaill vo eabairt ar an uoinz atá aš áitiužadò i n-Éirinn  
 65 anoir, o'á nšairtear Šaill, [ó Šallia], eadon, ó'n bšraime  
 vo réiri a mbunaðara, ioná Scoit vo eabairt ar Šaeðealib  
 67 ó Scitia ó' uatánšara réin vo réiri a mbunaðara : ašur ir  
 68 uime rin šairtear Šreuzaiž Sciti vo flioct fátácta mic  
 Mažóž vo šab flaitear i nŠotia, i uTmacia ašur i n-Acia,  
 [mar atá Paicolón mac Šeapija zo n-a tpeabðib]. Neimead,  
 71 mac Ašnomain, ó' ráiotear Clanna Neimead, širi bolz,  
 ašur Tuata Dé Danann, vo brij šurab ó'n Scitia vo réiri  
 73 a mbunaðara iao uile : ašur mešaim šurab uime šairtear  
 Scoit zo cinnte vo flioct Šaeðil mic Niul mic Féniura  
 75 Šairaró o'á ráiniž ároflaitear na Scitia, ašur o'á flioct  
 76 'na uiaio, ašur šurab é Niul mac tánair Féniura, ašur  
 77 nać ruari comšoinn cpiće ar bioć, amail ruaravari com-  
 mbráitpe Féniura cpića ar ar' haimnižeadò iao réin ašur  
 79 a flioct. Uime rin o'oruiž Niul o'á flioct, iao réin  
 80 o'ainmnižadò ar an Scitia, ašur Scoit vo eabairt [o'ainm]  
 81 oria vo šori, vo brij nać raipe šearann ar bić 'na šeilb ;  
 ašur ná'i fážaib a atair ać roćar na n-ealaðan ašur na  
 83 n-ilbeupla mari inme aize, iari břážbail miožácta na Scitia  
 84 šan šoinn aš Nenual, an mac fá rine ioná Niul.

63. uam, F, C, and H. 64. uoinz, C. 65. anoir, C. ó Šallia, H, not in C.  
 Words in brackets from F and H. bšraime, C. ó Gallia, .i. ón ššraime, F.  
 67. Scitia, *Seythia* and *Seyta*, MSS. ar, C. 68. šairtear, C ; šoirtear,  
 H and F. 71. ó ráiotear, C. 73. uile, not in H or F. 75. vo brij  
 šur ab vo f. p., H and F. 76. tánairpe, H. tánairpe, F. 77. nać  
 šruari, H and F. 79. o'á flioct, C. o'á flioct, al. 80. vo flonnadò,  
 H and F. ó'n, H and F. o'ainm, H and F. 81. šorria, F. 83. inme,  
 F and H. nilbeupla, F. aicce, F. miožaiće, F. 84. nenul, F ;  
 nenuál, H.



to the posterity of Gaedheal Glas, and, in my judgment, it is not more fit to give Gall (for name) to the people who are now inhabiting Ireland who are called Gall, that is to say, from Gallia or France as to their origin than to give Scot (for name) to the Gael from Scythia whence they came according to their origin : and it is therefore ' Greeks ' of Scythia is called to the posterity of Fáthachta, son of Magog, who obtained dominion in Gothia, Thracia, and Achaia, viz. Partholón, son of Seara, with his people ; Neimheadh, son of Aghnoman, from whom the children of Neimheadh are called ; the Fir Bolg and the Tuatha De Danann, because it is from Scythia they all came, according to their origin. And I think that it is why Scot is more especially called to the posterity of Gaedheal, son of Niul, son of Fenius Farsaidh, because it is to Fenius Farsaidh the chief dominion of Scythia came, and to his posterity after him ; and that it was Niul was the younger son of Fenius, and that he did not obtain any equal share of the territory, as the kindred of Fenius had obtained districts from which they themselves and their posterity were named. Wherefore Niul enjoined on his posterity to denominate themselves from Scythia, and for ever to call themselves Scots, because there was no land in their possession, and that his father had left him as a portion, only the acquisition of the sciences and of the several languages ; having left the kingdom of Scythia undivided to Neanual, the son who was older than Niul.

## AN CEATHRAMHAD HALT DEUS.

AS FO FÍOR FO LEIT ZO CINNTE DO'H FÍOR-BUN ÓR' FÁRADAIR AICME ŠAETHIL, ASUR  
 O'Á N-IMTEADÉTAIB ZO TEACÉT DO MÍACAIB MÍLEAD 1 N-ÉIRINN.

ADHEIMU CUIO DO NA HÚŠODAIRAIB LAITHNE, ZUPAB MAC DO  
 4 ARZUR NÓ DO CECROPP DO ŠAB FLAITEAR 'ARZIVORUM'  
 5 ŠAETHIL; ŽIŠEAD, NÍ FÉIROIR RIN DO BEIT FÍUNNEAC, DO BŪŠ  
 6 ZO N-ADAIR S. AUGURCIN ZUP B' É AM DO ÉIONNHŠADIN FLAITEAR  
 7 NA OMOINGE RIN AN TAN IUGAD IACOB, 1 ŽCIONN OÁ BLIAĐAN  
 8 DEUS ASUR FÍCE AR CEITHRE CÉAD O'ÉIR OILINNE; ASUR FÓR, DO  
 9 FÉIR AN ÚŠODAIR CEUTHA, NAĆ MATHÉ FLAITEAR A FLEADTA RIN  
 10 AR BUN ACĆ CÚŠ BLIAĐHA DEUS IAR OÁ CÉAD, ASUR, O'Á FÉIR  
 11 RIN, ZUPAB 1 ŽCIONN REACĆ IMBLIAĐAN AR TRÍ FÍCÍO AR RÉ CÉAD  
 12 O'ÉIR OILINNE DO CRÍOCHUIŠEAD FLAITEAR NA HAICME RIN. ACĆ  
 13 CÉADHA, NÍ FÉIROIR RIN DO BEIT FÍUNNEAC ASUR A MÍD ZUPAB Ó  
 14 ARZUR NÓ CECROPP DO ÉIOCPAD ŠAETHIL, ÓIR ADHEIR HECROPP  
 15 BOETIUR 1 FÉADIR NA HALBAN, ASUR FÓR LEADAIR ŠABÁLA  
 16 ÉIMEANN UILE ZUPAB ME LINN MADOIRE DO BEIT 'RAN ÉIGIPT 1  
 17 ŽCEANNAR CLAINNE IYIAEL DO BÍ ŠAETHIL 'RAN ÉIGIPT.  
 18 ADHEIMU, IOMOPPIO, NA LEADAIR ŠABÁLA ZUPAB FO'H AM POIN  
 19 IUG SCOTHA, INŠEAD PÁIRIO CINCUR ŠAETHIL DO NIUL MAC  
 20 FÉIMURA FÁIRIAD MIC BADAĆ MIC MADÓŠ; ASUR IR É AM FÁIR  
 21 ÉIONNHŠADIN MADOIRE CEANNAR FEADHA DO O'ÉADHAIR AR CLANNAB  
 22 IYIAEL 'RAN ÉIGIPT, 1 ŽCIONN REACĆ IMBLIAĐAN NOEUS ASUR  
 23 CEITHRE FÍCÍO AR FÉACĆ ŽCÉAD, IONNUR DO FÉIR AN ÁIRIÚ AIMPRIE  
 24 RIN ZO MATHÉ TUAIRIM TRÍ CÉAD BLIAĐAN ASUR CÚŠ BLIAĐHA  
 25 ASUR OÁ FÍCÍO ME A ŽCOIR, Ó AIMPRIY ARZUR NÓ CECROPP ZO  
 26 IUGAD ŠAETHIL, ASUR, O'Á FÉIR RIN, NÍOIR B'FÉIROIR A BEIT 'NA  
 27 MÍAC AS ARZUR NÓ AS CECROPP OÓ.

## XIV. 1. H continues without division.

## 2. ZO TEĆT MAC MÍLEAD, F.

4. NA HARZIV, H.

5. ŠAETHIL, C; ŠAETHIL, F. AR OÁ FÍCÍO, F.

HÉIROIR, C. FÍUNNIOĆ. 6. UAIR, H and F. FLAITHIR, C. 7. OMOINGE, MS.;

OMOINGE, H. 8. DEUS, C. CÉO, C and H. 10. CÚŠ, H. 13. NÍ HÉIROIR,

C. NÍ FÉIROIR, H. 14. ŠAETHIL, C. ŠAETHIL, H. ŠAETHIL, F.

15. ASUR FÓR, C. 19. CINCUR, F. ŠAETHIL (pl.), H. AN ÉLOINN IYIAEL, H.

20. AR É, C. 23. IR CEITHRE FÍCÍO, C. IR OÁ FÍCÍO, C. IR OÁ FÍCÍO, H.

## SECTION XIV.

Here below (we treat) definitely apart concerning the true origin from which the the race of Gaedheal have sprung ; and of their proceedings till the arrival of the sons of Mileadh in Ireland.<sup>1</sup>

Some Latin authors say that Gaedheal was the son of Argus or of Cecrops, who obtained the sovereignty of the Argives ; but that cannot be well-founded, because that St. Augustine says that the monarchy of that people commenced at the time Jacob was born, *i.e.* about four hundred and thirty-two years after the deluge ; and, moreover, according to the same author, [that] the dominion of his posterity was maintained but two hundred and fifteen years : and, according to that, that it is at the end of six hundred and three<sup>2</sup> score and seven years after the deluge the rule of that line terminated. But truly, it is not possible for that to be authentic, and to say (at the same time) that it is from Argus or Cecrops Gaedheal should have come ; for Hector Boetius in his history of Scotland, and, moreover, all the books of invasion of Ireland, state that Gaedheal was in Egypt during the time of Moses being in the headship of the children of Israel in Egypt. Indeed, the books of invasion say that it is at that time Scota, daughter of Pharaoh Cingcris, bore Gaedheal to Niul, son of Fenius Farsaidh, son of Báath, son of Magog : and it is the time when Moses began to act as leader of the children of Israel in Egypt, seven hundred and four score and seventeen years (from the deluge) ; so that according to that reckoning of time, there were as a conjecture three hundred years and two score and five besides, from the time of Argus or Cecrops till Gaedheal was born, and, consequently, it was not possible for him to be son to Argus or to Cecrops.

---

<sup>1</sup> *Mileadh* or *Mile*, Latinized Milesius ; Clanna *Míleadh*, the Milesian race : *Gaedheal*, *Gaedhal* (Gadelius), his ancestor ; Clanna Gaedheal the Gadelian or Gaelic race ; the Gaedhil or Gael ; the Scots : see pp. 99, 109, 207, and 235. <sup>2</sup> ? Two.

26.  $\Upsilon\alpha\sigma\theta\acute{\alpha}\lambda$ , H. F and H read,  $\eta\acute{\iota}\ \eta\acute{\epsilon}\rho\iota\omega\iota\ \Upsilon\alpha\sigma\theta\acute{\alpha}\lambda$   $\tau\omicron\ \beta\epsilon\iota\tau\ \eta\text{-}\alpha\ \eta\acute{\iota}\alpha\varsigma\ \Delta.$   $\eta\acute{\alpha}\ \Delta\varsigma\ C.$   $\eta\acute{\iota}\ \eta\acute{\epsilon}\rho\iota\omega\iota$ , H and F.

Cibé doéaríad zuriab ó'n nSreíz vo zluair Zaeóeal  
 vo'n Éizipt, azur zuriab uime doeirítear zuriab ó'n Scitíā  
 30 vo éuairí vo'n Éizipt, vo bñíz zuriab ó éalañ Cetim (mar  
 31 íaoilear úzuar o'áiuíte) vo ériall, azur, o'á réir rin, zo  
 n-abairi zuriab ionann Scitíā azur íāc na rceac: 'íāc,'  
 iomoirio, an tan tuižtear ar fon an focail reo 'reapionn' é,  
 34 bíó 'th' nó 'oh' 'na óeiríeā, mar atáio íāc nó íāó, zróeāó,  
 an tan reíioēēar an focail ro, Scitíā, ní bí 'c' i n-a lár  
 mar baó cóir 'na íamail vo éomfocal, azur rór, ní bí 'th'  
 nó 'oh' i n-a óeiríeā: azur, o'á réir rin, ní fuil áct  
 baríamail zan barántar a mear zuriab ionann Scitíā, vo  
 39 réir ranaráin Zaeóilze, azur talam na rceac.

Iz lāz, mar an zceutna, an ruióiužāó ar Zaeóeal vo  
 41 éeāct ó'n nSreíz vo réir a bunāóara, a íāó zo mbíóó  
 42 éomáilear az rlióct Zaeóil, i mbeuráib, i nóraib, azur i  
 43 zcluiéiríob me Sreuzáib, azur, uime rin, zo n-aibeoiréoi  
 zuriab ó Sreuzáib tángavar. Óir zāc zabáltar táimz i  
 45 n-éirinn o'éir oílinne, áct fine Zaeóeal azur Clanna  
 46 Neimeāó amáin, iz ó'n nSreíz tángavar, [mar atá Paríolón  
 ó mizooma, fíi bóiz ó'n Tíacíā azur Tuācā Dé Oanann  
 ó'n Ácáíā; mar a bfuil Beotíā azur Cāēairi na hÁitne,] vo  
 49 réir mar o'foillížeamair éuar i n-a nžabáltar fo reāc  
 ainm zāc áite ar ar' ériallrav i nSreíz.

28. rór, H and F. vo ériall, F and H. Zaeóil, H. zibe rór, F. zibé,  
 C; zió bé, H. rór, H. vo ériall Zaeóil, H. 30. Cetim, H and F.

31. o'áiuíte, C and F.

mar atá ro, H.

40. ar, C. lacc, F.

42. i n-a, H.

oílinn, H.

49. From vo réir to zreíz omitted in H.

34. mar atá ro, F. re a cóir, H. Zaeóal, H.

39. Zaeóilze, H; Zaeóeilze, C. Zaeóeilcce, F.

41. vo éoiríeāct, H. zo mbíāó, C, F, and H.

43. na ccluíeāóáib, F. le F. 45. oílinn, F.

46. amáin, H and F; abáin, C. Part in brackets from H.

<sup>1</sup> Or *Setim*.

<sup>2</sup> i.e. 'Land of thorns.'

<sup>3</sup> Gaedheal here signifies the individual, the eponymous ancestor; whence we

Whoever would say that it was from Greece Gaedheal proceeded to Egypt, and that it is why it is said that it was from Scythia he went to Egypt, because that it was from the land of 'Cetim'<sup>1</sup> (as a certain author thinks), he journeyed, [and,] consequently [that he] says that Scythia, and '*iath na sceach*'<sup>2</sup> are equivalent: '*iath*,' truly, when it is understood in place of this word '*fearann*' (land), has '*th*' or '*dh*' at the end, that is to say *iath* or *iadh*: however, when this word 'Scithia' is written, there is no 'c' in the middle, as should be in such like compound word; and, moreover, there is no 'th' or 'dh' at the end of it, and, consequently, it is but an unwarranted opinion to suppose that, according to Gaelic etymology, 'Scithia' is equivalent to 'land of thorns.'

The proof, likewise, is weak concerning Gaedheal<sup>3</sup> having come from Greece according to his origin, to say that the posterity of Gaedheal have a resemblance to the Greeks in (their) manners, customs, and games, and that, therefore it must be said that they came from Greece. For every invasion that came into Ireland after the deluge, except only the race of Gaedheal and the children of Neimheadh, it is from Greece they came, [that is to say, Partholón from 'Migdonia,' the Fir Bolg from Thracia and the Tuatha Dé Danann from Achaia, where Beotia is, and the city of Athens,] according as we have shown above in their several conquests the name of every place in Greece from whence they had set out.

---

have in the next line *shiocht Gaedhil* for his posterity: also *aicme Ghaedhil*, in this section, *Gaedhil* being genitive singular. We have also in the same way *clann Ghaedhil* and *clanna Ghaedhil*, the children of Gaedheal: but *clanna Gaedheal* (*gen. plural*), the children of the Gaels, all the clans or families of the Gaelic or Scotie race. Compare *clanna Mileadh*; *clanna Neimheadh*; *fine Gaedheal* (above): see notes pp. 99 and 233. The 'Gaedheal' or 'Gael' is used collectively for the race, as Israel for the children of Israel.

I have united Dr. Joyce's 6th and 7th chapters; so the first twelve sections of this book correspond to his publication. The 13th and 14th sections are equivalent to the first chapter of Haliday's second part. They have separate headings in the manuscript, as above.

Δι αν δούδα ροι, ζιον ζο μαδουα να νόιρ νό  
 52 να βευα úο να ηεγεζαδ αζ Fine ζαεθεαλ πέ οτεαδτ ι  
 η-έιρινν οόιβ, οοβ' φέιριι λεό α βρόζλουιι ό ιαριμαρ φεαρ  
 54 ηβολζ αζυρ Τυαττα Οέ Οαηαηη, οο βί ρόμπα ι η-έιρινν;  
 αζυρ α βράζβάιλ δι αιτιυε αζ α ρλιοδτ ο'ά η-έιρ, ζιον ζο  
 μαδουαρ φέιη 'ραν ηερίεζ ριαη, ηά ζαεθεαλ, ηά ηεαδ ειλε  
 57 ο'ά οτάιηιζ ρόμπα.

52. πέ for ρια.

54. ρομπα, C. and H.

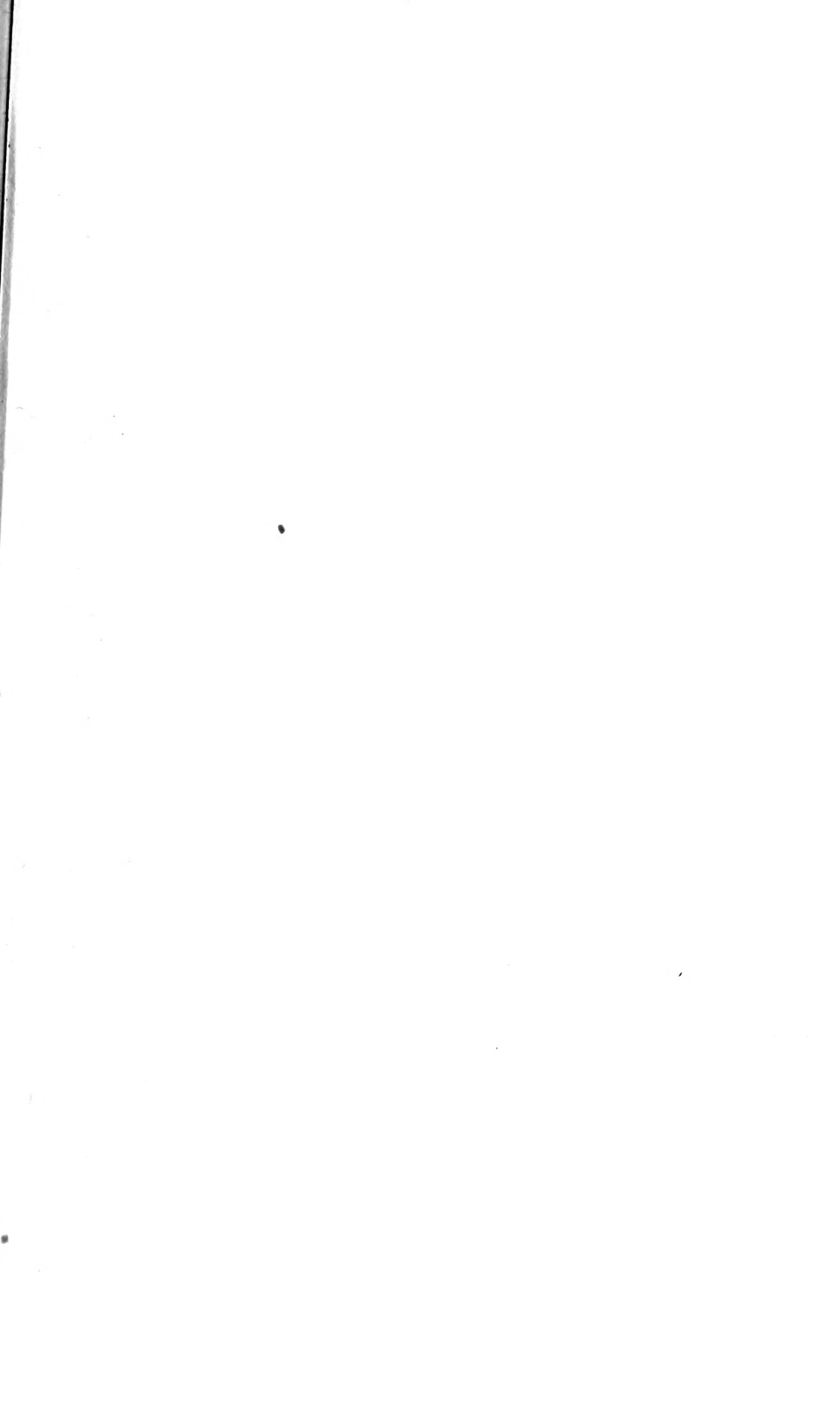
57. *Sic* H., ηεαμπα, C.

Wherefore, although the race of the Gaedheal, on their arrival in Ireland, had not the manners and customs of the Greeks, it was possible for them to have learned them from the remnant of the Fir Bolg and the Tuatha Dé Danann who were before them in Ireland, and to have left them to be practised by their posterity after them, though they themselves had never been in Greece, nor Gaedheal, nor any of those who had come before them.

(171)

941







SEP 12 1996

**PLEASE DO NOT REMOVE  
CARDS OR SLIPS FROM THIS POCKET**

---

**UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO LIBRARY**

---

